

THE VOYAGE  
OF ITALY.



PRINTED AT PARIS  
*Anno dñi. M.DC.LXX.*





THE  
VOYAGE  
OF  
ITALY,  
OR

A Compleat Journey through  
ITALY.  
In Two Parts.

With the *Characters* of the *People*, and the  
Description of the *Chief Towns*, *Churches*,  
*Monasteries*, *Tombs*, *Libraries*, *Pallaces*,  
*Villas*, *Gardens*, *Pictures*, *Statues*, and  
*Antiquities*.

AS

Also of the *Interest*, *Government*, *Riches*,  
*Forces*, &c. of all the *Princes*.

With Instructions concerning *Travel*.

By *Richard Lassels*, Gent. who Travelled  
through *Italy* Five times as Tutor to several  
of the *English Nobility* and *Gentry*.

Never before Extant.

Newly Printed at *Paris*, and are to be sold  
in *London*, by *John Starkey* at the *Mitre*  
in *Fleet-street* near *Temple-Barr*, 1670.

THE  
VOYAGE  
OF  
ITALY  
OR

A Complete Journey through  
ITALY  
In Two Parts.

With the Characters of the People, and the  
Description of the most famous Cities,  
Monuments, Temples, Libraries, Gardens,  
and other Curious Buildings, Statues, and  
Antiquities.


AND OF THE MANNERS, CUSTOMS,  
AND CONSTITUTION OF THE SEVERAL STATES.

With Instructions concerning Travels.

By John Ashmole, Esq. who travelled  
through Italy the first of June 1670, and  
returned the 10th of July 1671.

Never before Extant.

Printed in London, and are to be sold  
in London, by John Sturges at the Golden  
in the Strand near Temple Church, 1672.



TO THE  
RIGHT HONORABLE  
AND MOST TRVLY NOBLE LORD  
**RICHARD**  
LORD LVMLEY  
VICOVNT WATERFORD  
&c.

**M**Y LORD

*It were needlesse to tell you, by  
how many titles this little Orphan  
booke, claimes the honour of your  
Lord<sup>ps</sup> protection. First, by the la<sup>v</sup>  
of nature, its parent dying in your  
service, you stand bound to bee a*

father to it; againe it haueing  
been my fortune to contribute something  
to the bringing it forth to light, it  
hath a new relation to you vnder the  
title by which I haue long agoe con-  
secrated all my endeauours to your  
service. But to passe by these two,  
there is yet a third reason, wherby  
it will appeare, not the effect of  
choise, but of necessity, that it should  
come forth vnder the fauour of your  
name: The wellgrounded experience  
which you haue gained in your  
travells; the exacte and iudicious  
account you are able to giue of the  
places you haue seen, which make a  
great part of the subiect of this  
booke; the mature iudgment of the  
interests of states, and manners of  
people wherof it treats, which in  
you is not the afterfruit of age.

the Gentle and courteous behaviour  
which you haue acquired, and which  
charmes all those who haue the honour  
to conuerse with you: These, I say,  
are vertues so peculier to your Person,  
and so conspicuous in the eyes of all  
the world, that the designe of this  
Booke being to forme the like in the  
rest of the Gentry of our Nation  
that pretend to trauell: It would bee a  
wrong to the publike to let it appeare  
vnder the Patronage of any other  
then of him that is the Idea of an  
accomplisht and consummate Traveller.  
And this, I doubt not, was the reason,  
why the Author haueing had the  
honour to haue been a Gouvernour to  
so many of the flower of our Gentry,  
made choise of your Lordship to be-  
queath this worke vnto, by his last  
Will and Testament: And which

imposeth vpon me a necessity, both in  
compliance to the memory of my worthy  
friend and fellow traveller, and to the  
duty I owe vnto your Lordship, by the  
honour I haue to succeed vnto him in  
his last engagement, to offer vp this  
his last worke to you, as an euer-  
lasting monument of esteeme and gra-  
titude, of him who while hee liued  
euer was, and of him who liueing  
euer is.

MY LORD

Your Lordships most humble  
& most obedient seruant

S. Wilson

\*\*\*\*\*

# A TABLE

## OF THE NAMES

### OF THE CHIEF TOWNES

contained in this first part.

<b>A.</b>		Bolsena.	242
		Briare.	51
		Briga.	62
<b>A</b>	Iguebelle.	69	
	Aiguebellet		
	Mt.	66	
<b>Air.</b>			
	Alexandria.	103	
	Apennins Mts.	154	
	Aquapendente.	141	
	Avignon.	38	
<b>B.</b>			
	S. Baume.	43	
	Beauvoysin.	66	
	Berlin. Mt.	38	
	Bologna.	141	
	Caprarola.	247	
	Callale.	103	
	Castelfranco.	141	
	Chambery.	67	
	Cenis. Mt.	70	
	Coire.	57	
	Deuedra.	67	
	Domodossola.	67	

\* \* \* \* \* F. \* \* \* \* \* M. \* \* \* \* \*

Florence.	137	Marseilles.	48
Fontainbleau.	27	Marguzzi.	65
Fort-Verban.	140	Marignano.	133

G.

Geneva.	48	S. Maurice.	59
Genua.	82	S. Maximin.	44
		Milan.	142

E.

S. John Morian.	69	Modena.	138
Isere. Riv.	68	Monferat.	163
		Montargis.	32

L.

N.

Lake of Geneva	49	Neuers.	32
Lake of Bolsena.	243	Nonalese.	71
Lakes of Wollinstade		Noui.	103

and Isce. 59

P.

Lake Maior.	65	Parma.	135
Lafneburg.	69	Paia.	105
Laufanna.	50	Piacenza.	14
Ligorno.	232	Piemont.	72
Lodi.	133	Pisa.	228
Lucca.	245		
Lyons.	32		



Pistoia. 225

Po. Riv. 72

Poggibonzi. 235

Pont S. Esprit. 38

Pougues. 32

R.

Radiconfio. 241

Regio. 238

Riviera di Genua. 82

Roanne. 32

S.

Sampion. M. 63

Sauona. 80.

Sauoy. 76

Sesto. 66

Siena. 235

Sion 62

Soleur. 52

Spug. Mt. 58

Susa. 71

Switzerland. 51

T.

Terrara. 32

Ticinum. 105

Tortona. 104

Tournon. 38

Turin. 72

V.

Valance. 38

Valtaline. 57

Valetians. 59

Veij. 250

Vienne. 38

Viterbo. 246

Y.

Yssonne. 42

Z.

Zurich. 54

[illegible]



# A P R E F A C E

## TO THE READER,

### CONCERNING TRAVELLING.



*W*HEN I first set pen to Paper to handle this subject, I had not the least thought of the presse, nor of erecting my selfe into an Author. I onely discharged my memory hastily of some things which I had seen, in Italy; and wrapt up that untimely Embrio in five sheets of paper, for the use of a noble person, who set me that taske. Yet this Embrio liking the person for whom it was concerned, obliged me to lick it over and over againe, and bring it into better forme. Second thoughts, and succeeding voyages into Italy, have finished it at last; and have made it what it is; A compleat Voyage, and an exact Itinerary through Italy.

*And here I thought to have drawne*  
4 *bridle*

bridle and rested, after so long a iour-  
ney, when a learned friend hauing per-  
used this my Description of Italy,  
desired much to see a Preface to it, of  
my fashion, and Concerning Traueling.  
I could refuse nothing to such a freind,  
and haue done it here willingly, both  
for my owne, and my countryes sake.

For my owne sake; so preexcuse some  
things in my booke, which some per-  
chance may dislike.

For some, I feare, will quarrel with  
my English; and iustly, seeing thre-  
long voyages into Flanders, six into  
France, five into Italy, one into Ger-  
many, and Holland, haue made mee,  
line half of my life time in foraine  
countrie, to the disturbance of my owne  
language. Yet if I bring not home fine  
language, I bring home fine things;  
and I haue seen great Ladies, both  
in France, and England, buy finde things  
of chimney-sweepers, and Pedlars,  
that spoke but coarse Lombard lan-  
guage, and grosse Scotch.

Others perchance will finde fault,  
that I write merrily sometimes: And  
why not? Seeing I write to young men,  
and for them; and mirth is neuer so  
lawfull as in traueling, where it shor-

thus long miles : and Sweetens bad  
usage ; that is , makes a bad dinner  
go downe, and a bad horse go on. )

Others will say, that I fill my booke  
with too much Latin : But these  
must be minded , that I am writing of  
the Latin country ; and that I am  
catering for Schollers , who can dis-  
gest solid bites , having good stomachs.

Others will say , I iere now and  
then : And would my men haue me  
go through so many diners countries,  
and prayse all I see ? Or in earnest,  
do not some things deserue to be iered ?  
when things cannot be cured but by  
iering, iering, sayth Tertallian, is a  
duty : and I thinke the Cynick Philo-  
sophers struck as great a blow at vice,  
as the Stoicks.

Others will say, I change stile often,  
and sometimes runn smoothly, someti-  
mes joltingly : True : I traueled not all-  
wayes upon smooth ground, and pace-  
ing horses : Swisserlande and Sauoye,  
are much different, from Campania,  
and Lombardy ; and its one thing to  
describe a Pleasant garden , an other  
thing to describe a Venerable Cath-  
edrall : and if in the one, and the other,  
we haue seuerall looks ; much more

ought we to haue several words in describing them.

Others will say, I affect a world of exotick words not yet naturalized in England: No, I affect them not; I cannot auoyd them: For who can speak of Statues, but he must speak of Niches? or of Churches, Wrought Tombes, or inlayd Tables; but hee must speak of Coupolas; of bassilicui; and of pietre commesse? If any man vnderstand them not, its his fault, not mine.

Others will say, I hunt too much after Ceremonies, and Church antiquities. No, I onely meet them. And as a man cannot speak of Hercules, but he must speak of clubbs, of combats, of Labours, and victories: so I cannot speak of Rome the Christian, but I must speake of Relicks, Ceremonies, and Religion. Yet I beleene, I giue my Reader a full drought too of prophane antiquities, Mascarades, Shews, dressings, and passetimes.

Others in fine will say, that I do but a thing done already; seeing two others haue written of this subiect in English. Well; if others haue written vpon this subiect, why may not I? They did the best

best they could, I beleue; but they drew  
 not up the ladder after them. The  
 one writes much of Italy, and says  
 little: the other writes little and  
 leaueh out much; which I impute to the  
 ones writing out of old Geographers,  
 long after he had been there: and to  
 the others short stay in Italy, when  
 he was there. And if these ingenious  
 gentlemen haue painted out Italy in  
 busto onely, and profile; why may not  
 I paint her out at full face, and at her  
 full length? If they, like ancient Sta-  
 tuaries, haue represented Italy vnto  
 vs like a naked statue; I haue set  
 her out in all her best Attire, and Jew-  
 els. And thus much for my owne  
 sake.

M. War-  
 cupp.  
 M. Ray-  
 mond;

For my countryes sake; To read  
 to my countrymen two profitable Les-  
 sons. The first, of the Profit of tra-  
 ueling. The second: of Traueling with  
 profit.

1. For the first, to wit the Profit of  
 Traueling, its certain, that if this  
 world be a great booke, as S. Augus-  
 tin calls it, none study this great  
 Booke so much as the Traveler. They  
 that neuer stirr from home, read on-  
 ly one page of this booke; and like

The profit  
 of travel-  
 ing.

the dull follow in Pliny; who could  
never learne to count further then five,  
they dwell allwayes upon one lesson.  
They are like an acquaintance of mine,  
who had alwayes a booke indeed lying  
open upon a deske; but it was obserued  
that it lay allwayes open at one and  
the same place, and by long custome,  
could lye open no where else. He then  
that will know much out of this great  
booke, the world, must read much in  
it: and as Vlysses is set forth by  
Homer as the wisest of all the Gre-  
cians, because he had traueled much,  
and had seen multorum hominum  
mores & Vrbes, the Cittyes and  
customes of many men: so his sonn  
Telemachus is held for a very shallow  
witted man: and Homer giues the  
reason, because his mother Penelope,  
instead of sending him abroad to see  
farrain countryes, had allwayes kept  
him at home, and so made him a  
meere Onocephalus, and a homeling  
Mammacuth. So true is the saying of  
Seneca, that Imperitum est animal  
homo, & sine magna experientia re-  
rum, si circumscribatur Natalis soli  
fui sine.

2 Traveling preserues my yong wo-  
bleman



bleman from surfeiting of his parents,  
 and weanes him from the dangerous  
 fondnest of his mother. It teacheth him  
 wholesome hardshipp; to lye in beds that  
 are none of his acquaintance; to speak  
 to men he neuer saw before; to travel  
 in the morning before day, and in the  
 euening after day; to endure any horse  
 and weather, as well as any meat and  
 drink. Whereas my country gentleman  
 that neuer traueled, can scarce go to  
 London without makeing his Will,  
 at least without wetting his hand-  
 kercher. And what generous mother  
 will not say to her sonn with that an-  
 cient? *Malo tibi male esse, quam* Senec.  
*molliter*: I had rather thou shouldst  
 be sick, then soft. Indeed the coral-  
 tree is neither hard, nor red, till ta-  
 ken out of the Sea, its native home.  
 And I haue read that many of the old  
 Romans put out their children to be  
 nurced abroad by Lacedemonian nur-  
 ces, till they were three yeares old;  
 then they put them to their Vncles,  
 till seauen, or tenn; then they sent  
 them into Tuscany to be instructed in  
 Religion; and at last into Greece to  
 study Philosophy.

3. *Traveling takes my yong noble-*  
A iij
man

man four notches lower, in his self-conceit and pride. For whereas the country Lord that neuer saw any body but his Fathers tenants, and M. Parson, and neuer read any thing but Iohn Stow, and Speed; thinks the Lands-end to be the Worlds-end; and that all solid greatnesse, next vnto a great Palty, consists in a great Fire, and a great estate. Whereas my traveling Iong Lord, who hath seen so many greater men, and Estates then his owne, comes home farre more modest and ciuil to his inferiours, and farre lesse puffs up with the empty conceit of his owne greatnesse. Indeed nothing cured Alcibiades his pride so much, as to see in a Map (shewd him for the nonce by Socrates): that his house and lands, of which he was so proud, either appeared there not at all, or onely a little spot, or dab: and nemo in pusillo magnus.

Senec:

4. Traveling takes off, in some sort, that aboriginal curse, which was layd vpon mankind euen almost at the beginning of the world; I meane, the confusion of tongues: which is such a curse indeed, that it makes men, who are of one kind, and made to be sociable

sociable, so strangely to fly one an other, that, as great S. Austin sayth, A man had rather be with his dog, then with a man whose language he understands not. Nay, this diuersity of language, makes the wisest man passe for a foole in a strange country, and the best man, for an excommunicated person, whose conuersation all men auoyd. Now, traveling takes off this curse, and this moral excommunication, by making vs learne many languages, and conuerse freely with people of other countries.

5. Traveling makes vs acquainted with a world of our kinned we neuer saw before. For seing we are all comne from one man at first, and consequently all akin to one another; its but a reasonable thing, that a man should, once at least in his life time, make a journey into forrain countries, to see his Relations, and vísit this kintred: haueing allwayes this saying of young Joseph in his mouth; quæro fratres meos

6. Traveling enables a man much for his countries seruice. It makes the merchant rich, by shewing him what abounds,

abounds, & wants, in other countries; that so he may know what to import, what to export. It makes the mechanick come laden home with a world of experimental knowledge for the improving of his trade. It makes the field officer, a knowing Leader of an army, by teaching him where an army in forrain countries, can march securely, passe rivers easily, encamp safely, avoid ambuscades and narrow passages discreetly, and retreat orderly. It makes the Common soldier play the spy wel, by making him speak the ennemys language perfectly, that so mingling with them, he may find their designs, and crosse their plottes. In fine, it makes a nobleman fitt for the noblest employment, that is, to bee Ambassador abroad for his king in forrain countries, and carry about with him his kings person, which he represents, and his kings word, which he engageth.

7. Traveling brings a man a world of particular profits. It contents the minde with the rare discourses we heare from learned men, as the Queen of Saba was ravished at the wisdom of

of Salomon. It makes a wiseman  
much the wiser by making him see  
the good and the bad in others. Hence  
the wiseman sayeth: Sapiens in terram  
alienigenarum gentium pertransiet:  
bona enim & mala in hominibus  
tentabit. It makes a man think him-  
self at home every where, and smile  
at unjust exile: It makes him welcome  
home a gaine to his Neighbours,  
sought after by his betters, and liste-  
ned unto with admiration by his infe-  
riours. It makes him sit still in his old  
age with satisfaction; and travel over  
the world againe in his chair and bed,  
by discourse and thoughts. In fine its  
an excellent Commentary upon histo-  
ryes; and no man understands Liuy  
and Caesar, Guicciardin and Mon-  
luc, like him, who hath made exactly  
the Grand Tour of France, and the  
Giro of Italy.

8. Travelling makes my young No-  
bleman returne home againe to his  
country like a blessing Sunn. For as the  
Sunn, who hath been traveling about  
the world these five thousand and odd  
yeares, not onely enlightens those pla-  
ces which hee visits; but also enrich-  
eth them with all sorts of fruits,  
and

and mettales: so the nobleman by long traveling, having enlightened his understanding with fine notions, comes home like a glorious Sunn; and doth not onely shine bright in the firmament of his country, the Parliament house; but also blosseth his inferiours with the powerfull influences of his knowing spirit.

9. In fine, Examples (the best Philosophy) shew us, that the greatest Princes Europe hath seen, these many years, to wit, Charles the V. and the King of Sueden, Gustavus Strada de Adolphus, where both of them great Bello Belg. travelers; the first had been twice in England, as often in Africk, four times in France, six times in Spayne, seven in Italy, and nine in Germany: The second had traveled incognito (as Mr. Wats writes of him) into Holland, France, Italy, and Germany in his youth: which made him say afterwards to the French Ambassador Mareshal Brezé, in a kind of threatening way, that he knew the way to Paris, as wel as to Stockholme. Adde to this, that the wisest and greatest among the ancient Philosophers, Plato, Pythagoras, Anaxagoras

Amazagoras, Anacharsis, Apollonius, Architas, and Pittacus, (which last left his supream Command of Mytlen to travel) were all great travelers; and that S. Hierome (who being no Bishop, and consequently not obliged to residence) having traveled into France, Italy, Greece, and the Holy Land, purchased to himself such rare acquisitions of learning, by his travels and languages, that among all the ancient Fathers and Doctors, The Church, in her Colleetion his day, calls him onely, Doctorem maximum, the greatest Doctor. And so much for the profit of Traueling.

Now for as much as concernes the second Lesson, to wit, the Traueling with profit, diuers things are to be taken notice of; some by the Parents of those that travel; others by those themselves that travel: of all which I will speak breefly.

The Tra-  
ueling with  
profit.

As for the Parents, their greatest care ought to be of providing there children (I speak to men of high condition) a good Gouvernour, to travel with them, and have a care of their Persons, and breeding: that is, play the part of the Archangel Raphaël

to yong Tobie, and Lead them safe  
abroad, and bring them safe home:  
Ego sanum ducam & reducam filium  
tuum. Tob. 5. v. 10. And here I could  
wish indeed that Parents could be  
as happy in their choyce, and finde  
men Angels for Gouvernours to their  
children, upon condition they should  
requite them, as yong Tobie offered to  
requite the Archangel his Gouvernour,  
whom he tooke to be a man. For the  
education of children is a thing of that  
high concerne to the Commonwealth,  
that in this, Parents should spare  
no coste whatsoeuer; but rather imi-  
tate the old Lacedemonians, who tooke  
more care of their youth, then of any  
thing els in their Commonwealth. In so  
much that when Antigonus a. 1 of  
them fifty yong youths for hostages, they  
answered him, that they had rather  
giue him twice as many made men,  
Seing then yong youths are the future  
hopes of families, and Commonwealths,  
their education ought not to be com-  
mitted but to men of great parts and  
excellent breeding. For I haue allwayes  
thought, that a yong Noblemans train  
ought to be like his Clothes; His Lac-  
quais and footmen are like his Ga-  
loshes,



loshes, which he leaues at the dores  
of those he visits: His Valets de Cham-  
bre, are like his night gowne, which he  
neuer vseth but in his chamber; and  
leaues them there when he goes in vi-  
sits: His gentlemen attendants, are  
like his seueral rich lutes, which he  
wears not all at once, but now one, now  
an other, and sometimes none at all of  
them: His groome is like his riding  
cloake, and neuer appears neare him  
but vpon the road: But his Gouver-  
nour, is like his shirt, which is all-  
wayes next vnto his skinn and person,  
and therefore as yong Noblemen are  
curious to haue their shirts of the finest  
linnen: so should they haue their Go-  
uernours of the finest thread, and the  
best spun men that can be found.  
Hence the ancients as they were care-  
full in honouring the memory of those  
that had bin Governours to great  
Heroes, as of Chyron, Gouvernour of  
Hercules, Iason, Paris, Achilles, and  
other brane heroes; Miscus Gouvernour  
of Vlysses; Eudorus of Patroclus; Da-  
res of Hector; Epitides of Iulus, Con-  
nidias of Theseus; all of them choyce  
men: So they were in choosinge the rar-  
est men for that great employment.

*to be their childrens Governours; that  
 is in their language, Custodes & co-  
 mites iuventutis Principum & mag-  
 natum. For not euery honest and ver-  
 tuous man (as some Parents think)  
 is fit for this employment, Those parts  
 indeed would do well in a Stuard and  
 a Soliciter; but many things els, be-  
 sides these, must concur to make up a  
 good Governour. I would haue him  
 then to be not onely a Vertuous man,  
 but a Virtuoso too: not onely an ho-  
 nest man, but a man of honour too: not  
 onely a gentleman borne, but a gentile  
 man also by breeding: a man not onely  
 comely of person by nature; but grace-  
 full also by art in his garbes and  
 behanour: a good scholler, but no meere  
 scholler: a man that hath traueled  
 much in forrain conniryes; but yet no  
 fickleheaded man: a man of a stout  
 spirit, but yet of a discreet tongue, and  
 who knowes rather to waue quarrels  
 prudently, then to maintain them stout-  
 ly: a man cheerfull in conuersation,  
 yet fearfull to offend others: a man of  
 that prudence, as to teach his pupil  
 rather to be wise, then witty; and of  
 that example of life, that his deeds  
 may make his pupil beleue his words:*

The Cha-  
 racter of a  
 good Go-  
 uernour.

in fine, I would haue him to be an Englishman, no stranger. I speak not this out of an enuy to strangers, but out of a loue to my owne countrymen. For I haue knowne diuers English gentlemen much wrongd abroad by their Gouvernours that were Strangers. Some I haue knowne that led their pupils to Geneua, where they got some French language, but lost all their true English allegiance and respect to Monarchy; others I haue knowne who, being marryed and haueing their settlements and interest lyeing at Saumur, kept yong gentlemen there all the time they were abroad; and made their parents in England beleene, that all good breeding was in that poore towne, where their wifes were breeding children. Others I haue knowne who haueing their mistresses in the country, perswaded their yong pupils, men of great birth, that it was fine lining in a country house, that is, fine carrying a gunn upon their necks, and walking a foot. Others haue been obserued to sell their pupils to Masters of exercises, and to haue made them beleene, that the worst Academyes were the best, because they were the best to the cunning

Gouvernour, who had been pound a man for every one he could draw thither. Others I have knowne who would have married their pupils in France, without their Parents knowledge; and have sacrificed their great trust, to their sordid avarice. Others I have knowne who have locked their pupils in a chamber with a wanton woman, and taken the Key away with them. Nay, this I can say more, that of all those strangers that I have knowne Gouvernours to y<sup>oung</sup> Nobleman of England (and I have knowne seven or eight.) I never knew one of them to be a gentleman borne; but for the most part, they were needy bold men, whose cheif parts were, their owne language and some Latin; and whose cheif ayme was, to serve themselves, not their pupils.

But to returne againe to our subject, the Parent having found out such a Gouvernour for his sonn, as we have described here above, he must resigne over unto him his full Authority, and command his sonn to obey him: otherwise let the Gouvernour be the wisest, and the most compleat man in the world, if his pupil do not obey him, and

and follow his counsel: all will go  
wrong. I haue seen great disorders  
befall for want of this. Hence I haue  
often thought of great Clemens Alex-  
andrinus, who sayth wisely, that  
our Sauour Christ is the onely true  
Pedagogue, or Gouvernour, because  
he can not onely giue the best instruc-  
tions to yong men, but also can giue  
them grace to execute those instructions:  
whereas other Gouvernours (Cassandra  
like) telling their pupils many excel-  
lent truths, are not beleeued by them;  
nor can they force their inclinations to  
execute them, except the Parents com-  
mands come in to their assistance: and it  
is but reasonable, that as Gouvernours  
are the Seconds of Parents, in the  
breeding of their children, so Parents  
should second Gouvernours too, in  
makeing their children obey them. And  
so much for the Parents care.

For the sons care, it must bee this. First  
to take a view of England before he  
enter into forrain countreyes. This will  
enure him to trauel, to see company, to  
obserue townes and varities, and shar-  
pen his appetite for forrain curiosities.  
I would wish him withall in traueling  
ouer England, to fall in, as often as he

can, I wish the Iudges in their circuits, not onely to see how his country is gouerned in point of iudicature, but also to see the gentry of severall countreyes, who flock to great townes in the assise week. It would be also profitable to him, to cast to be at all the cheif Horstraces, where he will easily see also the gentry of the severall counties in a compendious view. Having thus seen his owne country in a summers space, and having got his Majesties licence to travel beyond the seas (in which Licence I could wish this clause were inserted, That all yong gentlemen should at their returne, present themselves to his Majesty, to give him an account of their travels and observations) I would have him depart England about the beginning of October.

2. At his going out of England, let him take his ayme right; that is, let him ayme altogether at his profit, and not at his pleasures onely. I have knowne many Englishmen who for want of right ayming, have missed the white of breeding, whole heavens breadth. For some in traveling, ayme at nothing but to get loose, from their  
Parents,

Parents, or Schoolmasters, and to have the fingering of a pretty allowance; and these men when they come into France, care for seeing no court, but the Tennis-court; delight in seeing no Balls but Tennisballs; and forsake any company, to tosse whole dayes together with a tattered Marker in the Tripot.

Others desire to go into Italy, onely because they heare there are fine Curtisanes in Venice; and as the Queen of the Amazons, in Iustin, went thirteen dayes journey out of her country, onely to have a nights lodging with Alexander the Great, so these men travel a whole month together, to Venice, for a nights lodging with an impudent woman. And thus by a false ayming at breeding abroad, they returne with those diseases which hinder them from breeding at home.

Others travel abroad, as our ship-boyes do into the Indies: for whiles these boyes might bring home Iewels, Pearles, and many other things of value, they bring home nothing but firecanes, parots, and Monkees; so our yong travelers, whiles they  
might

might bring home many rich obseruations, for the gouerning themselves, and others, bring home nothing but Fire-eanes, that is, a hotspur humor, that takes fire at euery word, and talkes of nothing but duels, seconds, and esclaireissements: or else parots, that is, come laden home with rubans and feathers of all colours like parots, and with a few borrow'd compliments in their mouths, which make them talke like parots: or els Monkies, that is, some affected cringes, shrugs, and such like Apish behaviour.

3. At his embarking let him haue a special care not to carry Himself abroad with Himself in traueling. Many men, sayth Seneca, retorne home no better then they went out, because they take themselves along with themselves in traueling: and as a man in a feauer, findes himself no better then he was, by changeing his bed, because he carryes his feaueur with him wheresoeuer he lyes: so many yong men retorne home tyred, and dirted, but not better and wiser; because they carryed abroad their bad customes and manners with them. I would then that my yong traueler should



should leave behinde him all will-  
fulness, and stubborness; all tenderneß,  
and seeking his ease too much; all effe-  
minatnesse and delicateness; all boyish  
tricks with hands or mouth, and  
mocking of others; all delighting in  
being the best man in the company;  
all familiarity with servants, and  
meane men; all Tavernes, and intem-  
perancy of eating and drinking;  
having that saying of Seneca often  
in his mouth, and minde; Major sum  
& ad majora natus, quam vt man-  
cipium sim corporis mei: I am too  
great a man, and borne to too great  
things, for to become the slaue of  
my body. In fine I would haue him  
imitate that yong gentleman of whom  
S. Ambrose speaks; who returning  
home from forrain trauels, and meet-  
ing with his old mistresse, a wanton  
woman, seemed not to know her;  
whereat she wondering, told him that  
he was such an one: it may be so,  
sayd he, but I am no more I. A rare  
Apothegme, which I would wish  
my yong Traueler to take for his  
motto, as well as this yong man for  
his exemple.

4. Being thus got out of England,

its a great question into what country  
he should first go, to make his abroad.  
The common course is, to go first into  
France, and then into Italy, and so  
home by Germany, Holand, and  
Flanders, as I did once: but my  
opinion is, that its better for a yong  
man to go first into Italy, and return-  
ing by Germany, Holland and Flan-  
ders, come into France, to giue  
himself there the last hand in breeding.  
And my reason is this; For seing the  
intention of traveling, is to make a  
man a wise man, not a finical man,  
its better to season his minde betimes  
with a stayd wise breeding, then to  
fill it up to the brime at first, with  
a phantastical giddy breeding, which  
hauing once gotten possession of the  
minde, bolts the doore on the inside,  
locks out all staydness, and makes  
my yong man delight in nothing but  
vanity, clothes, danceing, liueries,  
bals, and such meere outsides. I would  
therefore haue my yong nobleman  
Gouernour to carry him immediatly  
into Italy at fifteen or sixteen, and  
there season his minde with the gra-  
uity, and wise maximes of that Na-  
tion, which hath civilixed the whole  
world

world, and taught. A man that had  
Having spent two, or three yeares in  
Italy in learning the language, view-  
ing the several courts, studying their  
maximes, imitating their gentle con-  
versation, and following the sweet  
exercises of musick, painting, archi-  
tecture, and mathematicks, he will  
at his returne, know what true use to  
make of France. And having spent  
three yeares more there, in learning to  
fence, dance, ride, vault, handle  
his pike, musket, colours &c. The  
Map, history, and bookes of Policy;  
he will be ready to come home at  
twenty, or one and twenty, a man  
most compleat both in body, and mind;  
and fit to fill the place of his call-  
ing.

5. I say, make true vs of France:

For I would not have my yong  
traveller imitate all things he sees done

in France, or other farrain countryes.

I would have him learne of the  
French a handsome confidence; but not an

impudent boldness. He must learne of

them to come into a Room with a  
poine mine; but not to rush into a

mans chamber, as they do, without so

much at knocking at the doore. He

must

What to  
be learnt in  
France, and  
what not.

must learne of them to dance well, to  
get a good grace in walkeing, and  
saluting, as they do: but he must not  
dance as he walkes, as many of them  
do. He must learne of the French, to  
become any clothes well; but he must  
not follow them in all their Phantas-  
tical and fanfaron clothings. He  
must learne to fence well, as they do;  
but I would haue his sword stick  
faster in the scabbard then theirs do.  
In fine, I would haue him open, ayry,  
and gallant, as they are: but not  
affecting to be the Gallands of all  
Ladies, as they do.

What in  
Italy, and  
what not.

So in Italy, I would haue him  
learne to make a fine house; but I  
would not haue him learne of the  
Italians to keep a good house. He  
may learne of them to be sober, and  
wise: but I would not haue him  
learne of them be gealous and dis-  
trustfull. I would haue him learne of  
the Italians, to receiue those that visite  
him, with great ciuility and respect;  
but I would not haue him stand upon  
all their little formes and incommodi-  
ous puntiglios. I would haue him  
to be free of his Hat, as they  
are: but I would haue the heart

to go to the Flat, as well as the hand.

In Germany I would have him  
learne to offer a man a cup of wine What in  
Germany,  
and what  
not.  
at his coming in; but I would not  
have him presse so much wine upon  
him, as he shall not be able to go out  
again, as they often do. I would  
have him learne of them to go freely  
to warre for the defence of his country:  
but I would not have him learne the  
custome of those vendible souls there,  
who carry their lives to market, and  
serve any Prince for money. I like  
well their shakeing hands with  
you, when you first enter into their  
houses; but I like not their quarreling  
with you for not pledgeing a health  
of a yard long, which would ruine  
yours. I like very much their sin-  
gular modesty and chastity, which  
allowes not bastards to be freemen of  
the most ordinary trades: but I like  
not their endlesse drinking in feasts,  
which is able to make them freemen  
of all vices.

In Holland also I would have What in  
Holland,  
and what  
not.  
him learne to keep his house and  
harth neat, but I would not have him  
adore his house, and stand in such  
awe of his harth, as not to dare to

a fire in it, as they do. I would haue him learne of them, a spare dyet; but I would not haue him drink so much, as would keep him both in good dyet and clothes, as they do. I would haue him learne of them their great industry, and aconomy: but not their rude exacting vpon Noblemen strangers in their Inns, for their Quality sake onely, as they do. I would haue him learne of them a singular loue to his country: but he must take heed of their clownish hatred of Nobility. Thus in all countryes I would haue my yong Traveler do, as men do at a great feast, where there is no feare of starving; that is, not eate greedily of all thats before him, but fall to the best meats, and leaue the worst for the waiters.

6. That he may follow the foresayd rule the better, and pick out of enery country whats the best in it, let his Gouvernour lead him betimes into the best company; for there the best lessons are to be learned. Now by the word best, I do not meane the greatest men in birth, but in parts. For the world is not so happy, as that the greatest men are allwayes the best: but by  
the

the word best, I meane those that  
are the wisest, the best bred, the best  
principled, the best behaved, and the  
most cryed up by civil persons: for of  
such men much is to be learned:  
Their life is a perpetual lecture; their  
words so many oracles; their discourses  
so many wise maxims: and though  
young men be not able to bring their  
dish with them, and clabber with  
equally with these men, yet its a  
great matter to sit still in their com-  
pany, and be a respectfull catechumen  
to them. For if it be true which  
Quintillian sayeth of those that loue  
Cicero, Ciceronem amasse, profecisse  
est, its also most certain, that a man  
that loues good company, must be  
good himself in time.

7. And that he may be able to  
appeare in good company without  
blushing, his Gouverneur must get  
him, as soone as he can, to speak  
the language of the place in handsome  
termes, and with a good accent.  
Next he must haue a care that he  
be well adjusted and set out in appa-  
rel. For if anciently Jewels were  
called the Vshers of Ladyes, because  
all doores flew open to them that  
presented

presented themselves so richly adorned:  
so now a dayes good clothes may be  
called mens vshers, seeing they make  
way for them into all companyes.  
He must haue a care that he know  
his Congies perfectly, and haue a  
free garbe or carriage; a Canallier  
way of entering into a Roome; a  
gratefull manegeing of his mouth and  
smiles; a chyronomie, or decent  
acting with his handes, which may  
humour his words grauely and freely,  
yet not affectedly or mimically: in  
fine, a liberty or freedome in all his  
actions, which The French call liber-  
té du corps; and it must appeare to be  
à la negligence, and yet must be per-  
fectly studied a fore hand. And  
though these things be but the Ele-  
ments and Alphabet of broeding, yet  
without them he can neuer spel gent-  
leman rightly, though his inside be  
neuer so good. Indeed its long ago,  
that great men dwell no more in  
thatched houses.

8. But it is not enough to get him  
into Language and Garbes, if he get  
him not into Coach and Liueries,  
without which he can neuer appeare  
at Court, or in good company, espe-  
cially



cially in Rome and Paris; the two  
chief townes of long abode abroad. For  
let a man be of a Race as ancient as  
the Autochthens of Athens, who sayd  
they were as ancient as the Earth; Plutarch.  
and let him quarter his coat of Armes  
with the three Lyons of England, and  
the three Flower de-lys of France, as  
I know a gentleman of little Britany  
doth, (by the grant anciently of both  
those kings) yet I dare boldly say this,  
that in Paris no colours blazon a mans  
nobility behind his coache so much, as  
three Lacquais and a Page, in a han-  
some Linery. In other townes of France,  
where yong gentlemen vse to live  
at first, till they get the language, a  
couple of saddle horses would be very  
usefull, both to take the ayre on, as also  
to visite the gentry in the country at  
their summer houses, where a Man  
will find great civilities, and diver-  
tisements. Besides rideing out so in the  
fresh enenings of summer, will not  
only weane my yong gentleman from  
little company, and the crowd of his  
countrymen who will be then pressing  
upon him; but will also afford his  
Gouverneur many fine solitary occasi-  
ons of plying him alone with good coun-  
sels

felt and instructions.

9. And seeing I haue touched something about of his seruants, and Lacquais, I will adde this, that seeing it is none of the least blessings of a yong gentleman to haue good seruants about him, it belongs to his Governour, not onely to choose him good ones, but also to haue power to turne away bad ones. Many men carry ouer with them English seruants, because they were their schoolfellowes, or their tenants sonns: and these are little vsfull for a long time, and euen then when a man hath most need of seruants. Besides, they are often too familiar with their masters, their old play-fellowes; and as often troublesome to their Governours, by takeing their yong masters part against them; and by raueling ouer at night, as they goe their masters to bed, all that the prudent Governour hath been working in the day time. Others carry ouer Frenchmen with them; but these often, by reason of their prerogative of language, which their masters want at first, get such an ascendent ouer them, that they come oftentimes to be too bold, and saucy with them. For my  
part

part, I would haue his Gouverneur;  
to take him new seruants in euery  
place he comes to stay; and those  
sightly, rather then too sprightly  
youths: Dull people are made to tug  
at the oare of obedience, sayth Aris-  
totle, wiles witty people are fitter  
to sit at the helme of command.

10. But I am to blame to giue  
advice to Gouvernours whom I suppose  
to be wiser men then my selfe; and  
therefore will end here, by wishing  
them a good journey, and safe returne:  
To the effecting of both which, I found  
no better secret, then that in my last  
journey, which was to be mounted  
upon our owne horses, (fine of vs  
together) and to spare for no cost: for  
by this means, we went at our owne  
rates, and eat to our owne mindes: so  
true is the Italian Proverbe; Piccole  
giornate, e grandi spese, ti conducono  
lano al tuo paese.

In fine, I would haue my yong trauelex  
make the same prayer of God, as  
Apollonius Thyaneus made to the  
Sunn, at his going out to trauell, that  
is, that hee would bee so fauourable  
to him as to shew him all the Bravest  
and Best men in the world.

THE





## THE VOYAGE OF ITALY.



BEFORE I come to a particular description of *Italy*, as I found it in my Five several voyages through it, I think it not amisse to speak something in General, of the Country it self, its Inhabitants, their Humours, Manners, Customes, Riches, and Religion.

For the Country it self, it seemed to me to be *Natures Darling*, *The Ferti* and the *Eldest Sister* of all other *lits of Ita-* countryes; carrying away from *ly.* them, all the greatest blessings and fauours; and receiuing such gracious lookes from the *Sun* and *Heauen*, that if there be any fault in *Italy*, it is that her Mother *Nature* hath

A vj cockered

## 2 THE VOYAGE

cockered her too much, euen to make her become Wanton. Witnesse luxuriant *Lombardy*, and *Campania* antonomastically *Felix*, which *Florents*, *Troguis*, and *Livy* think to be the best parts of the world, where *Ceres* and *Bacchus* are at a perpetual strife, whether of them shall court man the most, she by filling his barnes with corne; he by making his cellars swimme with wine: Whiles the other parts of *Italy* are sweating out whole *Forests* of *Olive-trees*, whole woods of *Lemmons*, and *Oranges*, whole fields of *Rice*, *Turky wheat*, and *Musk-millions*; and where those Bare Hills, which seem to be shauen by the Sun, and cursed by Nature for their barrennes, are oftentimes great with child of pretious *Marbles*, the ornaments of Churches and Palaces, and the Reuenues of *Princes*: witnesse the *Prince of Massa*: whose best Reuenues are his Marble Quarries: Nature here thinking it a farre more noble thing to feed Princes, Then to feed sheep. It abounds also in *silks* and *silk-wormes*; out of which they draw

## OF ITALY.

9

a notable profit; and for the feeding of them they keep a world of *Malberry trees* whose leaues are the food of those little wormes, whose excrement is our pride; thus, Adam like, we are clad in leaues againe, but leaues once remoued. Its rich allso in *pasturage* and *cattle*, especially in *Lombardy*, where I haue seen cheeses of an excessive greatnesse, and of a *Parmesan* goodnesse. The surface allso of the earth is couered with many curious *simples*, and wholesome hearbs: Hence so many rare *essences*, *cordials*, *perfumes*, *sweet waters*, and other odoriferous *distillations* so common here, that ordinary Barbers, and Landresses will sprinkle them in your face and perfume your linnen with them, ouer and aboue your bargain. Hence none of the meanest things to be seen in Italy, are the *fondaries* or stilling houses of the *Great Duke* of Florence, the *Speciaries* or *Apothecaries shops*, of the *Dominicans* of *S. Marco*, and of the *Augustins* of *S. Spirito* in Florence; of the *Roman Colledge*, and of the *Minimes* of *Tri-*

## 2 THE VOYAGE

cockered her too much, euen to make her become Wanton. Witnesse luxuriant *Lombardy*, and *Campania* antonomastically *Felix*, which *Florentus*, *Trogus*, and *Livy* think to be the best parts of the world, where *Ceres* and *Bacchus* are at a perpetual strife, whether of them shall court man the most, she by filling his barnes with corne; he by making his cellars swimme with wine: Whiles the other parts of *Italy* are sweating out whole *Forests* of *Olive-trees*, whole woods of *Lemons*, and *Oranges*, whole fields of *Rice*, *Turkey wheat*, and *Musk-millions*; and where those Bare Hills, which seem to be shaven by the Sun, and cursed by Nature for their barrenness, are oftentimes great with child of pretious *Marbles*, the ornaments of Churches and Palaces, and the Reuenues of *Princes*: witnesse the *Prince of Massa*: whose best Reuenues are his Marble Quarries: Nature here thinking it a farre more noble thing to feed Princes, Then to feed sheep. It abounds also in *silk* and *silk-wormes*; out of which they draw



## OF ITALY.

3

a notable profit; and for the feeding of them they keep a world of *Malberry trees* whose leaues are the food of those little wormes, whose excrement is our pride; thus, Adam like, we are clad in leaues againe, but leaues once remoued. Its rich allso in *pasturage* and *cattle*, especially in *Lombardy*, where I haue seen cheefes of an excessive greatnesse, and of a *Parmesan* goodnesse. The surface allso of the earth is conered with many curious *simples*, and whole-some hearbs: Hence so many rare *essences*, *cordials*, *perfumes*, *sweet waters*, and other odoriferous *distillations* so common here, that ordinary Barbers, and Landresses will sprinkle them in your face and perfume your linnen with them, ouer and aboue your bargain. Hence none of the meanest things to be seen in Italy, are the *foundaries* or stilling houses of the *Great Duke* of Florence, the *Speciaria* or *Apothecaries shops*, of the *Dominicans* of *S. Marco*, and of the *Augustins* of *S. Spirito* in Florence; of the *Roman Colledge*, and of the *Minimes* of *Tri-*

## 4 THE VOYAGE

*Trinita di Monte* in Rome: where  
euen death it self would find a cure  
in *nature*, if it were not a curse from  
the *author* of *nature*. In fine, it  
excells in all kind of prouisions,  
either for dyet, or sport; and I haue  
seen in *Rome* whole cartloads of  
wild boares, and Venison, brought  
in at once to be sold in the market;  
and about threescore Hares in *Flo-  
rance* brought in, in one day by the  
two companyes of Hunters, the  
*Piacenoli* and *Piatelli*, on a general  
hunting day.

*An obiection* Yet after all this, some cry out  
*against Italy*, for being too hot;  
*Italy.* and paint vs out its ayre as an  
vnwholesome pestilential ayre; its  
sun, as an angry Comet, whose beames  
are all pointed with plagues and  
feauers; and the country it self, as  
a place, where staruing is the onely  
way to liue in health; where men  
eat by method and art; where you  
must carry your body steddily, or  
els spill your life; and where there  
are so many prouincial sickneses  
and diseases; as the *catarrhes* of *Ge-*

# OF ITALY 3

*pusa*, the *Gente* of *Milan*, the *Hemorrhoids* of *Venice*, the falling sicknesse of *Florence*, the *Feauers* of *Rome*, and the *Goistre* of *Piedmont*.

For my part, when I am told *Answer*:  
that there were in *Plynies* time,  
fourteen millions of men in *Italy*: *Baltax*  
when I read, that there are now *Bonifaci-*  
about three thousand Cittyes in *Italy*, and most of them Cittyes of *us in his*.  
*Garbo*: when I meet with national *Ludicra*  
diseases in euery other country, *l. 13. c. 34.*  
as the *Kingsenil* in *Spayne*, the  
*Poxe* in *France*, the *consump-*  
*tion* in *Portugal*, the *ckolick* in *Eng-*  
*land*, the *dissentery* in *Gascony*, the  
*headacke* in *Tolouse* &c. when I  
reflect, how this *Sun* hath blessed  
*Lombardy*, and made *Campania*  
Happy: when I call to mind, that it  
hath filled the Cellars of *Italy* with  
about Thirty seuerall sorts of wines:  
when I remember, what health it  
hath powred into seuerall hearbs here,  
what admirable fruits it furnisheth  
the markets with all, what ornaments  
it affords to Gods houses, ouercrust-  
ing

## THE VOYAGE

ting almost all the cheif Churches  
*Sol & ho-* of *Italy*, with exquisit marbles;  
*we gene-* when I consider in fine, how this  
*rant hemi-* *Sun* hath helpt to make so many  
*now.* braue Soldiers, and Schollers, I dare  
*Aluier-* not speak ill of the *Sun*, or *ayr*  
*chus in* of *Italy*, least *Balzac* check mee,  
*Graccho.* as *Gracchus* did him who spoke ill  
of his mother, with a *Tu Matri*  
*Balzacin mea maledicis, qua Tiberium Grac-*  
*chum genuit?* Darest thou speak ill  
*Utr.* of that *Sun* which helpt to make  
*Cesar?*

*The Inha-* Yes, yes, its this great blessing  
*bitants and* of God, warme *Sun*, which hath so  
*abundantly.* thoroughly baked the *Italian* wits,  
that while ( according to the obser-  
uation of *Charles the V*) the *French*  
appeare not wise, but are wise: the *spa-*  
*niards* appeare wise, but are not wise:  
the *Dutch* neither appeare wise, nor  
are wise; The *Italians* onely both ap-  
peare wise, and are wise. Hence the  
*Italians* anciently afforded vs those  
prodigies of wit and learning, and  
set vs those fair coppies in liberal  
arts and sciences, which all men  
follow, but none attain vnto so  
much,

# OF ITALY 7

much, as those that write the *Italian* hand; that is, the moderne *Italians* themselves.

For if the *Italians* anciently had their *Virgil*, their *Ovid*, their *Horace*, their *Poësius*, and *Propertius* in Poetry; the moderne *Italians* spurr close vp to them, and haue their *Tasso*, their *Petrarch*, their *Sannazarus*, their *Marino*, and *Guarini*.

If the old *Italians* had their *Sallust*, *Linus*, *Tacitus*, and *Valerius Maximus* in history; the moderne *Italians* haue their *Guicciardin*, *Bentiuoglio*, *Danilo*, *Sirada*, and *Baptista Frogesius*, surnamed the second *Valerius Maximus*.

If the ancient *Italians* had their pompous Orators, their *Cicero*, *Hortensius*, *Porcius Latro*, *Iunius Gallio*, *Annius Fuscus* &c. The moderne *Italians* haue their *Panigarola*, *Manzini*, *Varchi*, and *Loredano*.

If the ancient *Italians* had their Vast knowing *Varro*; the moderne *Italians* haue their omniscious *Baronius*, who red almost all that other men had written, and wrot more

Poëts  
Ancient, and  
Moderne  
in Italy.

Histori-  
ans.

Orators.

Prodigies  
of learn-  
ing.

# 3 THE VOYAGE

more almost, then other men can read.

*Diuines.*

If the ancient *Italians* had their *Diuines*, writing of the *Number* and *Nature* of their *Gods*, to wit, *Varro* and *Tully*; the moderne *Italians* haue their *Diuines* too, their inimitable *S. Thomas of Aquin*, and his learned second *Cardinal Caietan*.

*Philosophers.*

If the ancient *Italians* had their *Philosophers*, their *Pliny*, their *Cato*, their *Seneca* &c. the moderne *Italians* haue their *Ficinus*, their *Cardan*, and their *Picus Mirandula*.

*Architects.*

If the ancient *Italians* had their rare *Architects*, *Statuaries*, *Painters*; the moderne *Italians* haue their *Brunelleschi*, *Palladio*, *Fontana*, and *Cronaco*, in *Architecture*; their *Bandinelli*, *Donatello*, *Olimagio*, and *Bernini* in *Sculpture*; their *Raphael*, *Michel Angelo*, *Titian*, and *Sarto* in *painting*.

*Sculptors.*

*Painters.*

*Ancient and moderne Captains.*

If in fine, the ancient *Italians* had their braue *Captains*, their *Scipio*, *Dulius*, *Marinus*, and *Cesar*, the moderne *Italians* haue their *Scipio* too, to wit, their *Alexander Farnese*, whose true actions make

*Romans*

# OF ITALY

*Romances* blush, hauing done that really, which Fables can scarce faigne in galantry: Their *Duilius* too, towit, their *Andrea Doria*, the Neptune of the *Ligurian Seas*, who alone taught his country not to serue: Their *Marinus* also, towit, their braue *Castruccio*, who from a Comman soldier mounted vp by deserts to the highest military commands in the Emperors army; and so stitched his fortune as he went along to honours, that it neuer raueled out againe, or failed him: In fine, their *Cesar* too, towit, the *Marquis Spinola*, or rather, the *Achilles* of *Italy*, who tooke that *Troy*, of *Ostende*, after three years Seige. This Seige was farre more famous then that of *Troy*, because farre truer. For in the Seige of *Troy*, it was *Poëtry* onely that made the warre, that framed and filled the *woodden horse* with worthyes; that *See Vers-* dragged *Hector* round about the *regan* in walls. It was pen and inck that *his resst* killed so many men *some vnaque tion of de-* *sepultos*; and *Troy* was easily burnt, cayed in- because it was built of *Poëts Paper*. *selligence.*  
But

# TO THE VOYAGE

But at *Osten* all was reall, and all *Europe* allmost, who had their forces, or eyes there, were witnesses of it; and all this done by *Spinola* an *Italian*.

*The Ita-  
lian Hu-  
mour.*

As for the *Italian* humour, it is a midling humour, between too much gravity of the *Spaniard*, and too great levity of the *French*. Their gravity is not without some fire, nor their levity without some fleame. They are apish enough in Carneual time, and vpon their stages, as long as the vilard is on; but that once off, they are too wise to play the fooles in their owne names, and owne it with their owne faces. They haue strong fancies, and yet solid iudgements; A happy temper, which makes them great *Preachers*, *Politicians*, and *Ingeniers*; but withall they are a little too melancholy and gealous; They are great lovers of their brethren and neare kinred, as the first freinds they are acquainted withall by nature; and if any of them lye in passe and fair for aduancement, all the rest of his relations will lend him their purses, as well



as their shoulders, to help him vp, though he be but their younger brother. They are sparing in dyet, both for to liue in health, and to liue handsomly: making their bellyes contribute to the maintenance of their backs, and their kitchen help to the keeping of their stable. They are ambitious still of honours, remembering they are the successors of the masters of the world, the old Romans; and to put the world still in mind of it, they take to themselues the glorious names of *Camillo*, *Scipione*, *Julio*, *Mario*, *Pompeo* &c. They are as sensible also of their honour, as desirous of honours; and this makes them strickt to their wives euen to gelousy, knowing that for one *Cornelius Tacitus*, there haue been ten *Publy Cornely*; and that *Lucius Cornificius* is the most affronting man. They are hard to be pleased, when thy haue been once read hoat with offence; but they will not meet reuenge in the face, and feild; and they will rather hire it, then take it. In fine they affect very much

## 12 THE VOYAGE

much compounded names, as *Piscolomini*, *Capilupo*, *Bentinoglio*, *Malespina*, *Bancompagna*, *Malvezzi*, *Riccobono*, *Malatesta*, *Homodesi*, and such like married Names.

*Theirmā-* As for their *Manners*, they  
*ners.* are most commendable. They

*See Mon-* they practise them in their  
*signor Ca-* actions, and they have spread  
*za, Ste-* them abroad over all Europe, which  
*phano* owes its Ciuility vnto the *Italians*,  
*Guazzo*, as well as its Religion. They neuer  
*Baltazar* affront strangers in what habit so-  
*Castiglione* euer they appeare; and if the strange-  
ness of the habit draw the *Italians*  
eye to it, yet he will neuer draw in  
his mouth to laugh at it. As for  
their apparel, or dresse, its com-  
monly black, and modest. They value  
no brauery but that of *Coache* and  
*horses* and *Staffiers*; and they sacri-  
fize a world of little satisfactions to  
that main one of being able to keep  
a *Coache*. Their *Points de Venice*,  
*ribans* and *goldlace*, are all turned  
into *horses* and *lineries*; and that  
money which we spend in treats and  
Tauerne

Tauernes, they spend in coache and furniture. They neuer whisper priuately with one another in company, not speak to one another alowd in an vnknowne tongue when thy are in conuersation with others, thinking this to be no other then a lowd whispering.

They are precise in point of *Ceremony* and *reception*; and are not *remones*, pözzeled at all, when they heare a great man is comeing to visit them. Theres not a man of them, but he knowes how to entertain men of all conditions; that is, how farre to meet, how to place them, how to stile and treat them, how to reconduct them, and how farr. They are good for *Nunciatures*, *Embassies*, and *State employments*, being men of good behauour, lookes, temper, and discretion, and neuer outrunning their businesse. They are great louers of *Musick*, *Meddales*, *Statues*, and *Pictures*, as things which either diuert their melancholy, or humor it; and I haue read of one *Iacomo Raynero* a shoemaker of *Bologna*, who gathered together so many curious Meddals

## 14 THE VOYAGE

Meddals of Gold, silver, and brass, as would haue become the Cabinet of any Prince. In fine, they are extremely ciuil to one another, not onely out of an awe they stand in one towards another, not knowing whose turne it may be next, to come to the highest honours; but also out of a natural grauity, and ciuil education, which makes euen schoolboyes (an insolent Nation any where else) most respectfull to one another in words and deeds; treating one another with *Vostre Signoria*, and abstaining from all *gioco di mano*. Nay masters themselves here, neuer beat their seruant, but remitt them to justice, if the fault require it, and I cannot remember to haue heard in Rome, two women scold publickly, or man and wife quarrel in words, except once; and then they did it so priuately and secretly, and scolded in such a low tone, that I perceiued the *Italians* had reason about them euen in the middst of

*Their par-* their choler.

*ticular* As for their *particular customes,*  
*customes.* they are many. They marry by their  
 cares,

# OF ITALY 15

ears, oftener then by their eyes; and scarce speake with one another, till they meete before the Parish Priest, to speake the indissoluable words of *wedlock*. They make children go barehead till they be four or five years old, hardening them thus against rhumes and catarres when they shall be old. Hence few people in *Italy* go so warme on their heads, as they do in *France*; men in their houses wearing nothing vpon their heads but a little *calotte*; and women for the most part, going all barehead in the midst of winter itself. *Women* here also wash their heads weekly in a wash made for the nonce, and dry them againe in the Sun, to make their hair yellow, a colour much in vogue here among Ladyes. The men throw of their hats, cuffs, and bandes, as well as their cloaks, at their returne home from visits, or businesse, and put on a gray coate, without which they cannot dine, or sup; and I haue been inuited to dinner by an *Italian*, who before dinner, made his men take of our hats and cloaks,

B and

## 16 THE VOYAGE

and present euery one of vs ( and we were fiue in all ) with a coloured coate, and a little cap to dine in. At dinner they serue in the best meats first, and eat backwards, that is, they beginn with the second course, and end with boyldmeat and pottage. They neuer present you with salt, or braines of any fowle, least they may seeme to reproach vnto you want of wit. They bring you drink vpon a *Sottocoppa* of syluer, with three or four glasses vpon it; Two or three of which are strait neckt glasses ( called there *caraffas* ) full of seuerall sorts of wines or water, and one empty drinking glasse, into which you may powre what quantity of wine and water you please to drink, and not stand to the discretion of the waiters, as they do in other countrys. At great feasts, no man cuts for himself, but seuerall *caruers* cut up all the meat at a side table, and giue it to the waiters to be carryed to the ghests; and euery one hath the very same part of meat carryed vnto him, to wit, a wing  
and

and a *legg* of wild fowle &c. least any one take exceptions that others were better vsed then hee. The Caruers neuer touch the meat with their hands, but onely with their knife and forke, and great Syluer spoone for the sauce. Euery man here eats with his forke and knife, and neuer toucheth any thing with his fingers, but his bread: This keeps the linnen neat, and the fingers sweet. If you drink to an *Italian*, he thanks you, with bending, when you salute him, and lets you drink quietly, without watching (as we do in *England*) to thank you againe. when you haue drunk: and the first time he drinks after that, will be to you, in requitall of your former courtesy.

They count not the houres of the day as we do, from *twelue* to *twelue*; but they beginn their count from *sunset*, and the first houre after *sunset*, is *one a clock*; and so they count on till *four and Twenty*, that is, till the next *sunset* againe. I haue often dined at sixteen a clock, and gone abroad in the euening, to take

B ij the

*Nomen,*  
*quasi no-*  
*men.*

S. Aug.

the ayre, at two and twenty. They call men much by their Christen names, *Signor Pietro*, *Signor Francesco*, *Signor Iacomo* &c. and you may liue whole years with an *Italian*, and be very well acquainted with him without knowing him, that is, without knowing his distinctive surname. People of quality neuer visit one another, but they send first, to know when they may do it without troubleing him they intend to visit: by this meanes they neuer rush into one anothers chambers without knocking, as they do in *France*; nor crosse the designs, or business of him they visit, as they do in *England* with tedious dry visits; nor find one another either vndressed in clothes, vnprovidid in compliments and discourse, or without their attendants, and traine about them. In the streets men and women of condition seldome or neuer go together in the same coche, except they be strangers, that is, of an other towne, or country: nay husbands and wives are *seldome* seen together in the same coche, because all men  
do



do not know them to be so. In the streets, when two persons of great quality meet, as two *Embassadors*, or two *Cardinales*, they both stop their coaches, and compliment one another ciuilly, and then retire; but still he that is inferiour must let the others coache moue first. If any man being a foot in the street, meet a great man, either in coache, or a foot, he must not salute him in going on his way, as we do in *England* and *France*, without stopping; but he must stand still whiles the other passeth, and bend respectfully to him as he goes by, and then continue his march. In fine, of all the Nations I haue seen, I know none that liues, clothes, eats, drinks, and speaks so much with reason, as the *Italians* do.

As for their *Riches*, they must needs be great. That which is visible in their magnificent Pallaces, Churches, Monasteries, Gardens, Fountains, and rich furnished Roomes, speaks that to be great which *is not* in their coffers: and that which the *King of Spayne* drawes visibly

*Their  
Riches.*

from *Naples* every yeare, shews what the other parts of *Italy* could do for a need, if they were put to it by necessity. Nay, I am of opinion, that the very *Sacristy* of *Loreto*, the *Gallery* of the *Duke* of *Florence*, and the *Treasury* of *Venice*, would vpon an emergent occasion of a *Gothick*, or *Turkish* inuasion, be able to maintain an army for five yeares space; and the *Plate* in Churches and Monasteryes, would be able to do as much more, if the owners of it were soundly frightened with a new *Gothick* irruption. As for the *Riches* of particular *Princes* in *Italy*, I will speak of them, as I view their *Stats* here below.

Their Religion.

In fine, as for their *Religion*, its purely that which other countrys call by its true name, *Catholick*; and which in *England* they commonly call, the Religion of the *Papists*. And though there they think to nickname the *Catholick* by calling him *Papist*, yet the well instructed *Catholick* knowing that the name of *Papist*, comes not from any Sectmaster, as *Caluinist*, *Lutheran*, *Socinian*, and *Brownist* doe; nor from any

any *Sellary meeting place*, as *Hugonots* from the Gate of *Hugo* in *Towers* in *France*, neare vnto which they mett priuately at first to teach and dogmatise: nor from any publick sectary action, as *Anabaptists*, *Dippers*, *Quakers* &c. do: but from the word *Papa*, which signifies *Father*, and is not the name of any one man, or *Pope*, but onely signifies his *Fatherly office* of *Pastor*; the *Catholick* I say, is no more troubled at this name of *Papist*, then he was when hee was called in the late troubles, *Royallist* (for adhearing to the *king*, which is not the name of any of our kings, but his office onely) and not *Cromwellist*, which was the name of one adhearing to a particular man called *Cromwell*, and an vnlawfull vsurper of Power, As for the true name indeed, which is *Catholick*, it is so knowne to belong to those of the *Roman Church*, that besides that all those of that Church haue euer called themselves by no other name then this of *Catholick*, the wisest of *Protestants* also ac-

*Rex est  
nomen of-  
ficij.*

*S. Ambr.*

knowledge it publickly to be their distinctive name: witnesse that solemne meeting at *Munster*, some yeares ago, about the *General Peace* of Christendome, where the Publick *Instrument* of that *Peace* sheweth plainly how that the Protestant Plenipotentiaries (the wisest men of that Religion) treated with the Papists, as some call them, vnder the name of *Catholicks*: and though in many other titles and denominations, they were very wary and scrupulous, euen to the long suspension of the *Peace*, yet they willingly concluded, subscribed, and signed that *Peace* made with them, vnder the name of *Catholicks*. I say this onely, for to make men vnderstand, what the true name of the Religion practised ouer all *Italy* is, to-wit, *Catholick*.

Haueing sayd thus much of *Italy* in Generall, I will now come to a particular Description of it, according to the ocular obseruations I made of it in five seueral Voyages through it. In which Description if I be a little prolix, it is because I rid not  
 Poste

Poste through *Italy*, when I saw it; nor will I write poste through it in describing it; being assured, that Epitomees in Geography are as dissatisfactory, as Laconick Letters would be in state Relations; and that the great *Atlas*, in nine great volumes in folio, is not onely *Atlas Maior*, but also *Atlas Melior*.

*The seuerall wayes by which  
a man may go into Italy.*

THE ordinary wayes which an Englishman may take in going into *Italy*, are five: towit, either through *Flanders* and *Germany*; and so to fall in at *Trent*, or *Treniso*, and so to *Venice*. Or els by *France*, and so to *Marseilles*, and thence to *Genua* by Sea. Or els by land from *Lyons* through *Switzerland*, the *Grisons* cotintry, and the *Valtelline*, and so pop vp at *Brescia*. Or els from *Lyons* againe through the *Valesians* cuntry, ouer *Mount Sampion*, the *Lake Maior*, and so to *Milan*. Or els in fine, from *Lyons* still, ouer *Mount Cenis*, and so to *Turin*, the

1.  
2.  
3.  
4.  
5.

B v      nearest

## 24 THE VOYAGE

nearest *Posteway*. I haue gone, or come, all these wayes in my five voyages into *Italy*, and though I preferre the last for speed and conueniency; yet I will describe the others too, that my yong *Traveller* may know how to direct his course, either in time of plague or warre.

### *My first Voyage into Italy.*

MY first voyage was through *Flanders* and *Germany*, and so to *Trent*. The way is, from *England*, to *Dunkerque*; from thence to *Furne*, *Newport*, *Ostend*, *Bruges*, *Gant*, *Brussels*, *Louain*, *Liege*, *Colen*, *Mayence*, *Francfort*, and so crossing to *Munichen*, the Court of the Duke of *Banaria*, and from thence to *Ausburg*, and *Inspruck*, you come soone to *Trent*, which stands vpon the confines of *Germany*, and lets you into *Italy*, by *Treniso* belonging to the *Venetians*. To describe all these foresayd places would take me too much time from my designe of describing *Italy*, and therefore I  
content

content my self onely to haue named them.

*My second Voyage.*

**M***Y second Voyage* was by the way of *France*, where I started from *Paris*, and made towards *Lyons*; in the way I tooke notice of these places.

*Tssone* a neat house belonging then to *Monsieur Essolin*. The house is so pritty, that I think it worth the travelers seeing, and my describing. It stands in the shade of a thick groue of trees, and is wholly built and furnished *al' Italiana*. Vnder the side of the house runns a little brooke, which being receiued into a *Basin* of freestone, iust as long as the house, and made like a ship, (that is, sharp at both ends and wide in the middle) it is clouen, and diuided in two, by the sharp end of this ship, and conueighed in close channels of freestone, on both sides of the ship or basin, into which it emptyes it self by seuerall tunnels, or pipes; so that all this water  
spouting

## 26 THE VOYAGE

spouring into the open ship on both sides, by four and twenty tunnels, makes vnder the windowes of the house such a perpetual purleing of water, (like many fountains) that the gentle noise is able to make the most iealous man sleep profoundly. At the other end of the house this water yssueth out of the other end of the sayd ship, and is courteously intreated by seuerall hidden pipes of lead, to walke into the house, instead of running by so fast: Which it doth, and is presently led into the Cellars, and Buttery; and not onely into these, but also into the kitchen, stables, chambers, and bathing roome, all which it furnisheth with water either for necessity, or pleasure. Then being led into the curious garden, its mett there by a world of little open channels of freestone built like knots of flowers; all which it fills brimfull, and makes euen Flowers of water. Then running vp and downe here and there among the fragrant delights of this garden, as if it had forgotten its errand.



errand to the Sea, it seems to be so taken with those sweet beds of flowers, and so desirous of resting upon them, after so many miles running, that it offers to turne it self into any posture, rather then be turned out of this sweet place.

From Yssonne I came to Fontainebleau, where I saw that Kingly house; belleau.

the Nonesuch of France. It stands in the midst of a great Forrest full of Royal game, and was the place of delight of Henry the Fourth. The

house is capable of lodging four kings with their seuerall Courts. The

Court of the Cheual blanc is a noble of the Che-  
squire of building; but the lowness of the buildings and lodgings shews, *nal Blanc*

they are for the lower Sort of people, and the servant-lodgings to the

Royal appartiments. The Oval Court

is a good old building. The Kings Court.

and Queens lodgings with their Cabinets groane vnder their rich guilt

roofes. The Gallery of Staggs heads is

a stately roome, then which nothing can be more Cavalierly furnished; Staggs

except such an other gallery hung with Turkish standards wonne in

waite

## 18 THE VOYAGE

*The Gal- warre.* The other long Galleries of  
*beries of Romances and Fables*, painted by  
*Romāces.* *Simon Voyet* and other, are much  
 esteemed: the onely pittie is, that

*The Salle* such true painting should not have  
 of the Con- been employed vpon true histories.

*ference.* *The Salle of the Conference*, is a stately  
 Roome, where the *Bishop of Euren*  
 (afterwards called the *Cardinal du*  
*Perron*) in presence of king *Henry*

*the Fourth*, the *Chanceler*, five *Jud-*  
*ges* of both *Religions*, and the whole  
 Roome full of learned men, so con-  
 futed *Monsieur Plessis Mornay*, the  
*Achilles* of those of *Charenton*, that  
 after the first dayes *Conference*, he  
 durst neuer enter the list againe, as  
 he promised; but dyed soone after  
 fuller of shame, then yeares. The

*Madame* *Hall for masks*, and the Lodgings  
 of *Madame Gabrielle* with her pic-  
 Gabriells ture over the *Chimney* like a *Diana*  
 picture. hunting, are fine Roomes: yet the  
 fair picture cannot hinder men from  
 blameing her foule life; nor from  
 censuring that *solacisme* of the pain-  
 ter, who made chaste *Diana* looke  
 like *Madame Gabrielle*. There are  
 also here two *Chappels*, the old,  
 and

*The Chap-*  
*pels.*

and the new. The old one is a poore thing; and seems to haue been built for hunters: but the new one is both neat and stately, and built vpon this occasion, as a *Bishop in France* told me. *A Spanish Embassador* residing in *Paris* in *Henry the IV.* his time, went one day from *Paris* to *Fontainbleau*, to see this *French Escorial*. Arriueing, he lighted after his countryes fashion, at the Chappel doore (the old Chappel) and entring in, to thank *God* for his saif arriual, he wondered to see so poore and dark a chappel, and asking with indignation whether this were the *Casa di Dios*? The house of *God*? he returned presently a way with scorne. Saying, *No quiero Ver mas*; I care for seeing no more: not staying to see that place, where the king had so a fine a house, and *God* so poore a Chappel. This being told the last king *Lewis the XIII.* he commanded forthwith the new Chappel to be built in that sumptuous posture we now see it.

Going out of the house, you finde a handsome *Mail*, and Rare *Ponds* of water, which euen baptize this

## 30 THE VOYAGE

this place with the name of *Fontaine-  
bellean*. In these *Ponds*, as also in the  
moat about the house, are conserved  
*Old Carps* excellent *Carps*; some whereof were  
sayd to be a hundred years old:  
which though we were not bound  
to belecue; yet their very white  
scales, and dull moueing vp and  
downe, might make men belecue  
that there are *gray scales*, as well  
as *gray haire*s; and decayed fishes,  
as well as decrepit men: especially  
*De re Rust* when *Columella* speaks of a fish of  
his acquaintance, in *Casars* fish ponds  
neare *Pausilipus*, which had liued  
threescore years; and *Gesnerus* re-  
lates, that in a fishpond neare *Hayl-  
prum* in *Suabe*, a fish was caught  
anno 1497, with a brasse ring at  
his gills, in which were engrauen  
these words: *I am the first fish which  
Federic the second, Gouvernour of the  
world put into this Pond the 5 of Octo-  
ber 1203*. By which it appears, that  
this fish had liued two hundred and  
sixty odd yeares. But to returne  
again to our *Carps* of *Fontaine-  
beau*, its an ordinary diuertissement  
here to throw a halfpenny loaf into  
the

the moat among the Carps, and to see how they will mumble and iumble it to and fro; how others will puff and snuff and take it ill, not to haue part of it; and how in fine, they will plainly fall to blowes, and fight for it. You would wonder, how such hoat passions should be found in cold water: but euery thing that liues, will fight for that which makes it liue, its Vittails.

Hauiug seen *Fontainbelleau*, I saw an extraordinary thing in the rest of the way to *Lyons*, but an old *Inscription* in letters of gold, vpon a wooden *Fabrick*, a mile before I came to *Montargis*, importing, that the *English* being encamped here, had been forced to raise their *Seige* before *Montargis*, by reason of great raynes and suddain inundations. Some of the French historians will haue it, that it was the *Count de Dunois*, that forced the *English* to raise the *Seige* here: but I had rather belecue publick inscriptions, then priuate flattery: and it was more honourable for the *English* to be overcome by God, then by men.

*An old  
Inscription  
concerning  
English-  
men.*

From

# 32 THE VOYAGE

*Montargis.*

From hence I passed through *Montargis*, a neat pleasant towne, in the great *Hall* of whose *Castle*, is painted the history of the *dog* that fought a *Duel* with the *Murderer* of his *Master*; and it is not strange that the *Dog*, that had put on humanity, overcame him that had put it of, to espouse the deuouring humour of a *Dog*. This is the chief towne of the *Gastinois*.

*Briare.*

From hence I went to *Briare* where I saw the cut channel that ioynes *Loire* and *Seine* together in traffick, whose bedds oftherwise stand wide from one another in situation.

*The Con-  
iunction of  
Loire and  
Seine.*

From thence to *Cosne*, *la Charité*, *Pouques* famous for wholesome stincking waters; *Neuers*, famous for glaile houses; *Moulins*, famous for kniues and Cizars: *la Palisse* where they make excellent winter bootes: *Roanne* where *Loire* begins to be nauigable: and so ouer *Terrara* hills to *Lyons*.

*Lyons.*

*Lyons* is one of the greatest and richest townes in *France*. It stands vpon the riuers *Saone*, and *Rhofne*, (*Avaris* and *Rhodanus*) and intercepting

cepting all the merchandize of *Burgundy*, *Germany*, and *Italy*, It licks its fingers notably, and thrives by it. It expresseth this in its looks: for here you haue handsome people, noble houses, great jollity, frequent balls, and much brauery: all markes of a good towne: and could it but intercepe either the Parliament of *Aix*, or *Grenoble*, it would be as noble as its name, or as its Cathedral Chapter, whose *Deane* and *Prebends* are all counts, and noble of four descents. they got the title of counts thus: A great contest arriseing between the Chapter of *S. Johns Church*, and the Count de *Forests* called *Guigo*, for some rights ouer the towne of *Lyons* | which they both pretended to; at last anno 1166. they came to an agreement, vpon this condition, that the Count should leaue to the Chapter his County of *Forests*; which he did; and so euer since the *Deane* and *Prebends* haue been called Counts of *S. John*.

A noble  
Chapter.

The cheif things to be seen in *Lyons* are these.

1. The great Church, or Cathedral

# 34 THE VOYAGE

*S. Johns  
Church.*

*dral*, called *Johns Church*. Its the  
Seat of an *Archbishop*, who is *Primate* of *Gaul*. *S. Irenaeus* was a great  
ornament of this Church, as was  
also *Eucherius*. Vpon solemne dayes  
the *Canons* officiate in *Miters* like  
Bishops. They sing here all the  
office by heart, and without booke,  
as also without pricksong musick,  
organs, or other instrumens, vse-  
ing onely the ancient plainsong.  
The *High Altar* is like those of  
*Italy*, that is, open on all sides,  
with a *Crucifixe* and two little candle-  
stiks vpon it. I neuer saw any  
hangings in this Church, not vpon  
the greatest dayes, but Venerable  
old walls. The clock here is much  
cryed vp for a rare peice.

*The  
Towne  
house.*

2. The stately new *Towne house*, of  
pure white freestone, able to matche  
that of *Amsterdam*; and indeed they  
seemed to me to be twinns; for I saw  
them both in the same yeare as they  
were in building. The curious stair-  
case, and *Hall* aboue, are the things  
most worthy taking notice of, the  
owne for its contriuanc; the othes  
for



for its painting.

3. The Jesuits Colledge and fair Library. 4. The Carthusians Monastery vpon a high Hill. 5. The Minimes Sachristy well painted. 6. The rests of the old Aqueduct vpon the Hill. 7. The *Mail*, and the sweet place of *Belle Cour*. 8. The Heart of saint *Francis de Sales* in the Church of the *Visitation* in *Belle Cour*. 9. The *Charité* where all the poore are kept at worke with admirable œconomy: It looks like a little towne, haueing in it nine courts, all built up with lodgings for the poore, who are about fifteen hundred, and diuided into seuerall Classes, with their seuerall Refectories and Chappels. 10. The Head of S. *Bonaventure* in the *Cordeliers* Church. 11. The Castle of *Pierre Ancise*, huilt vpon a rock. 12. *Nostre Dame de Fournier* standing vpon a high hill, from whence you haue a perfect view of *Lyons*.

13. Lastly the rare Cabinet of *Monsieur Seruier* a most ingenious gentleman; where I saw most rare experiments in *Mathematiks* and *Mecanicks*.

*Other Rare-  
ties.*

*The rare  
Cabinet of  
Monsieur  
Seruier.*

## 36 THE VOYAGE

*Mechanicks*; all made by his owne hand: as the *sympatheticall balls*, one springing vp at the approach of the other held vp a pretty distance off: the demonstration of a quick way how to passe an army ouer a riuer with one boat, and a wooden bridge easily to be foulded vp vpon one cart: the *mouse dyall*, where a little thing, like a mouse, by her insensible motion, marks the houres of the day. The *Lizard Dyal* is much like the former, onely the *mouse* moues vpon a plain frame of wood which hath the houres marked on it; and the *Lizard* creeps vppward from houre to houre. The *night dyall*, shewing by a lighted lamp set behinde it, the houres of the night, which are painted in colours vpon oyled Paper, and turne about as the time goes. The *Tortoise dyall*, where a peice of cork cut like a Tortoise, being put into a puter dish of water, which hath the twelue houres of the day marked vpon its brims, goeth vp and downe the water a while, seeking out the houre of the day that

is then ; and there fixeing it self without stirring. The Rare engine teaching how to throw *Grenades* into beleiged townes , and into any precise place without fayling. The way how to set vp a watch-tower with a man in it, to looke into a towne from without , and see how they are drawne vp within the towne. a way how to change *dining Roomes* three or four times , with their tables , the Seats and ghests being by the turning of a wheele transported sitting , out of one Roome into another ; and so into three or four more Roomes variously hung with tables couered . The *Desk dyall*, which throwes vp a little ball of yuory without rest , and thereby marketh the houre of the day, and sheweth what a clock it is : the *Dyall* of the *Planets* representing the dayes of the weeke by seuerall figures in iuory of the planets : the *Oual dyal* in which the needle that markes the houres, shrinketh in, or stretcheth out it self according as the oual goes : the dyall shewing to euery one that toucheth

# 38 THE VOYAGE

toucheth it his *predominant passion*; with a world of other rare curiosities, all made by this ingenious gentleman.

*Vienne.*

Leaving *Lyons*, I embarked in a Cabanne, or little covered boat, and descending the rapid *Rhône*, I came poste by wather, to *Vienne*; were *Pontius Pilate*, bannished hither, threw himself off a high Tower, and killed himself. The Cathedral of this towne is a faire Church dedicated to God, in the honour of S. *Maurice*: there are neither Pictures, nor hangings, in this Church.

*Tournon.*

From hence I went to *Tournon*, where I saw a good Library in the Colledge.

*Valence.*

Thence to *Valence* in *Dauphiné*, where Law is taught.

*Pont S.  
Esprit.*

From whence I came to *Pont Saint Esprit* famous for its long bridge of thirty three arches, and for the bones of a Gyant which are conserved in the *Dominicans Convent* here; And from hence to *Anignon*.

*Anignon.*

*Anignon* is the head towne of a little country, called Vulgarly the *Contad*

*Le Contad d'Avignon.* It belongs to the *Pope*, having been purchased by one of his predecessors anciently of *Jane Queen of Naples* and *Countesse of Avignon*: and it served for a safe retreat to divers *Popes* consecutively, during the troubles of *Italy* which lasted about seventy yeares. At last, *Italy*, and the *Popes* territories there, being cleared by the admirable courage and conduct of braue *Cardinal Albornozzo*, who conquered againe all the *Popes* estate, The *Pope*, *Greg.* the XI, returned home againe to *Rome*. of the foresayd *Cardinal Albornozzo* I cannot omit to tell one thing; that after his great seruices rendered to the *Pope*, being enuyed by some of the Court, who had perswaded his Holyness to call him to an accompt for the great sommes of monye he had spent in reducing againe the whole state of the *Pope* vnto its obedience; he brought the next morning a cart laden with chains, bolts, locks and keys belonging once to those townes which he had retaken for the *Pope*, and placed

## 40 THE VOYAGE

ed it vnder the Popes window : then going vp, and desiring his Holiness to draw to a window to see his accompts the better, he opened the window, and shewed him below, the Cart laden with chaines, bolts, locks and keys, saying: *Holy Father, I spent all your money in making you master againe of those towne whose keys, locks, bolts and chaines you see in that cart below.* At which the Pope admiring, desired no more accompt of him, who proued his honesty by whole cart loads of seruices. Euer since that time, *Anignon* hath belonged to the Pope; and he gouerneth it by a *Vice-Legat* immediatly, the *Popes Nephew pro tempore* being allwayes *Legat* of this towne.

*The varieties.*

The things I saw here were these. 1. The *Cathedral Church* with diuers tombes of Popes in it that dyed here. 2. The Church of *S. Didier*, with the tombe of *Petrus Damianus* who followed the Pope hither: He was famous for his learned works, and his knowne sanctity. 3. The Church of the *Celestins*, with

with the tombe, and neat Chappel of *Cardinal Peter of Luxembourg*, a yong man of a great family, and of a greater sanctity. 4. The *Carthusians* Monastery in the bourg of Villeneuve, where you shall see much good painting, 5. The *Dominicans* fair Conuent, with the Chappel and true Picture of *S. Vincentius Ferrerius* a holy man of this Order. 6. The *Cordeliers* Church famous for its widenesse, and yet not supported by any pillars. Here lyes buried *Madame Laura* rendered so famous by Petrarchs Verses: not that she was a dishonest woman, but onely chosen by him, to be the poetickall mistresse of his sonnets. 7. The Church of the Fathers of the *Christian doctrine*, with the body, yet entire, of the Founder of their order *P. Casar de Bai*, a man of such singular sanctity, that *Cardinal Richlieu* banis'ed hither, whiles he was onely Bishop of *Lusson*, offered and vowed a syluer Lampe to God at the tombe of this holy *Beate*. 8. The fine freestone walls of this towne, the admirable Bridge, many han-

42 THE VOYAGE

some *Pallaces*, and curious gardens,  
9. The trading of this towne,  
which consists much in silke stuffs,  
perfumed gloues, rubans, and fine  
paper. 10. The inhabitants here,  
who loue to go well aduised and  
appeare in fine clothes.

*Aix.*

From *Anignon* I went by Land  
to *Aix* in *Prouence*, an *Vniuersity*, a  
*Parlament* towne, and one of the  
neatest townes in *France*: of the *Par-*  
*lament* of this towne *Monsieur du*  
*Vair* was the first President, and a  
singular ornament, by reason of his  
famous eloquence. This towne is  
the seat of an *Archbishop*; and is  
now possessed by *Cardinal Grimal-*  
*di* who is *Archbishop* here. From  
hence I went to *Marseilles*.

*Marseil-*  
*les.*

*Marseilles* is a very ancient towne,  
built 633 yeares before our *Sau-*  
*ours* time, and so famous anciently  
for learning, that it was compared  
with *Athens*. It stands vpon the *Me-*  
*diterranean Sea*, and hath a most  
neat hauen and harbour for ships  
and gallyes. I stayd here eight dayes  
to wait vpon the returne of two  
Gallies of *Genoa*, that had brought  
an



an Embassadour from thence into France, and were to returne within a few dayes. In this time I had leisure to make a little excursive Voyage to the famous place of deuotion called *La Sainte Beaume*, where *Beaume*. *S. Mary Magdalen* liued a most penitential life in these mountains *See Baro-* and deserts, euen after she had been *nins ad-* assured of her pardon by our Saviour himself. The place it self is able *an. 35.* to make any man that considereth *Gordons* it well, melt into some pennance *Cronolo-* too, and sigh at least, to see how *gy. Ge-* much she (a woman) did, and how *rard of* little he (a man) doth; for excellen- *Naza-* *tissima animadnertenti, ne mediocria treatise* *quidem prastare, rubori oportet esse, ex profes-* saith a great Author. In *Marseills* so. it self there remaine some prints of her begunn pennance: but she that *Valer.* had been a sinner in the Cytie (and *Max:* perchance by that occasion onely) *Mulier* thought the *Desert* a safer place; *peccatrix* and so shewed her conuersion to be *in ciuita-* true, by flying the occasions of her *se.* former sinns.

If you aske me, how *Mary Magdalen* came hither; I must aske

C iij you,

# 44 THE VOYAGE

See Ba-  
ron. an. 35  
Genebrad.  
Gautier.  
Chassa-  
nus. and  
Monsieur  
du Vair.

you, how *Ioseph of Arimathia* came into *England*: and learned *Baronius* will answer vs both, by telling vs, that vpon a persecution raysed against the *Christians* in *Hierusalem*; *Mary Magdalen*, her Sister *Martha*, her brother *Lazarus*, with *Ioseph of Arimathia* and diuers others of the first *Christians*, were exposed to Sea in a ship without sayles, without rudder, without anker, without pilot, and yet the ship came happily to *Marseills*; where *Lazarus* preaching the faith of *Christ*, was made the first Bishop of this towne; and *Ioseph of Arimathia* came into *England*.

S. Maxi-  
min.

Neare to *Sainte Beaume* stands the towne of *S. Maximin* famous for the Church of *S. Maximin* gouerned by *Dominican Fryers*: In this Church are to be seen many famous *Relicks* of *S. Mary Magdalen*; as her head in a Chrystal case enchaſed in gold: her body in a guilt chaſſe, and diuers other rich things.

Haueing seen *Marseilles*, I embarked in the forſayd Gallies, and was nine dayes in them before I arriued

arrived at *Genoa*; having seen in the way, *Toulon*, *Nice*, *Antibo*, *Monaco*, and *Savona*.

Thus I passed, though tediously, yet securely from France into Italy by Sea: and I could almost wish my Traueller to take the same course, if he were sure to finde two Gallies well manned as I did, to carry him thither. Otherwise to venture himself (as men ordinarily with extraordinary danger do) in a little *Felucca*, a boat little bigger then a pair of oares, is a thing I would wish none to do, but *Pyrrhonians*, and *dicebat*, *Indifferents* who think danger and *nihil interest*, in- security to be the same thing. For my part, though I dare not say with that cowardly *Italian*, who being laughed at for running away in a battle, answered: *I was not affrayd, but only had a mind to try, how long a mans skin, well kept, would last*: yet I dare say with Generous *Cato*, that I repent me soundly, if euer I went by water, when I could haue gone by Land.

My

46 THE VOYAGE  
My third Voyage.

MY third Voyage into *Italy* was againe by the way of *Paris* and *Lyons*: but now by *Genova* and *Swisserland*.

Parting then from *Lyons* I passed ouer the *Grand Credo*, a smart hill; through *Nantua* standing vpon a Lake, and in two dayes came to *Genova*.

*Genova.*

*Genova*, like a good *sinke* at the bottom of three streets, is built at the bottom of *Sanoye*, *France*, and *Germany*, and therefore fit to receiue into it the corruption, of the Apostatas of the Roman Church.

The things which I saw in *Genova* were these: 1. The great Church of *S. Peter*, the Cathedral anciently of the Bishop of this towne. In the Quire I saw yet remaining the Pictures of the twelve *Prophets* on one side, and the pictures of the twelve *Apostles* on the other side, all engrauen in wood. The pictures also of the Blessed *Virgin Mary*, and *S. Peter*, in one of the windows. Here also I saw the Tombe of the Duke of *Bouillon*.

The varieties.

*Bonillon* General of the army of Germans, called then in France the *Reiters*, who in the battle of *Autenen* were beaten by the Duke of *Guise* and forced to fly to Geneva, haueing last 1800 of their men vpon the place, most of them with charmes about their necks, which they thought would haue made them shott free. Mounting vp to the steeple, I saw a fair *Bell* with a *Crucifix* cast vpon it, shewing whose it was; and four good peices of ordinance, that none may say, the Church of Geneva wants Ecclesiasticall Cannons. And a little below in the Belfree, there liue in seuerall Chambers, three or four families of husbands and wives and sucking children begotten there; contrary to the Canons of any other Church, except those of Geneva. From the top of this Church you haue a fair prospect vpon the lake and neighbouring cuntryes; which makes them brag here, that they can see from their steeple, into six seuerall principalities, to wit, their owne, France, Saouye, Swisserland, the C-v *Valesians*,

## 48 THE VOYAGE

*Valefians*, and the *Franchecounty*: But I told them, it would be a greater brag, to say, that they could see into no other country, or dominions but their owne. 2. I saw the *Arsenal*, little, but well stored with defensive armes. They neuer forget to shew the *Ladders* of the *Sauoyards*, who attempted to surprize this towne by scaling, but were themselves taken and beheaded *à la chaude*, least some *Prince* should haue interceded for them. 3. The *Towne house* with the Chamber where the *Magistrats* (something like the *Hogen Mogens* of *Holland*) sit in Counsel. 4. They shewd me here a *Library* but none of the best. 5. The admirable *Trouis* here, able to make the poore *Apostatas* wish for their *Lent* againe; were it not, that the *Capons* here are full as good in their kinde.

As for the *Gouernment* of this towne, it was anciently *Monarchical*, and the *Bishop* was *Prince* of it vnder the *Duke of Sauoye*: but *Farel* and *Caluin* coming hither with their anarchical *Presbyterie*, droue the *Bishop Peter de la Beaume* out

out of the towne ; and establish-  
 ed there a kinde of *Democratie*, or  
 rather, a kind of *Aristocratie*, ming-  
 led of Laymen and Ministers. Yet  
 the Bishop keeps still his title, and  
 the *Chapter* its reuenews and Lands,  
 which happily lye in *Sauoye* out of  
 the reach of the short iurisdiction  
 of *Genena*. Both the Bishop and  
*Chapter* reside in *Anisy* in *Sauoye*,  
 and officiate in the *Cordeliers Church*.  
 of this *Seat* was Bishop the late  
 Canonized Saint, *S. Francis de*  
*Sales*, a man of singular sweetness  
 and piety, mingled with zeale and  
 discretion. I haue red of him, that  
 in his life time, he made four thou-  
 sand sermons to the people.

*Petrus a*  
*S. Roman-*  
*aldo in*  
*Diario.*

Hauiing thus seen the little All  
 of *Genena*, I made towards *Swis-*  
*serland*, leauing the Lake on my  
 right hād; or rather takeing it on my  
 right hand; for it would needs ac-  
 company me to *Lausanna*, where it  
 tooke leaue of me, or I of it.

*The Lake*  
*of Genena*

This Lake is absolutly the fairest  
 I haue seen : its fairer then either  
 the Lake Maior, the Lake of *Comor*,  
 the Lake of *Zuric*, the Lake of  
*Walenstat*

## 50 THE VOYAGE

*Walenstat*, the *Lake of Ifee*, the *Lake of Murat*, or the *Lake of Garda*.

In some places this *Lake of Geneva* is eight miles broad, and well nigh fifty miles long. I have read of a stranger, who traveling that way alone in winter, when the *Lake* was all frozen over, and covered with snow, took the *Lake* for a large plain, and rid vpon it eight, or ten miles to the towne: Where lighting at his Inn, and commending the fine plain ouer which he had ridden, was

giuen to vnderstand, that he had ridden, if not in the air, at least

fifteen fathom above ground; at

which, the poore man reflecting

vpon the danger he had been in,

fell downe dead with the conceit of

it. Thus we are troubled not onely

at euils to come but at euils past; and

are neuer so neare the danger of

death, as when we are newly past it.

No animal but man, hath this folly.

Leauing then, as I sayd, the *Lake*,

I came soone after, to *Lausanna* in

*Switzerland*, belonging to the *Can-*

*ton* of *Berne*. Here I saw an ancient

Church of a noble structure, and

once

*Lausan-*  
*na.*



# OF ITALY

SI  
once a Bishops *Cathedral*, but now  
possessed by Ministers of *Calvins*  
communion; and the man that  
shewed vs the Church (though no  
*Catholick*) assured vs, that the re-  
cords of that Church bore, that  
*Mafia* had been sayd in it thirteen  
hundred yeares agoe.

*Swissers*

From *Lausanna* I went towards *land*,  
*Soleur*, skirting through the *Can-*  
*tons*, sometimes of *Berne*, someti-  
mes of *Fribourg*, and sometimes in  
one dayes iourney, I passed into a  
*Catholick* Canton, and by and by,  
into a *Protestant* Canton againe:  
for here *Catholick* and *Protestant*  
*Villages* are mingled together, and  
make the country looke like the  
back side of a pair of tables chec-  
quered with white and black. In  
one Village you haue a *Crosse* set  
vp, to signifie that it is *Catholick*,  
belonging to the *Canton* of *Fribourg*;  
by and by in an other Village, a *Berne* *signi-*  
high flag with the picture of a *nifies as*  
*Beare* in it, to signifie, that it be- *much as*  
longs to the *Canton* of *Berne*, and *Beare*.  
is *Protestant*: and yet they liue ciuilly  
and neighbourly together without  
quarre-

## 32 THE VOYAGE

quarreling about Religion.

*Soleur,*

Passing thus a long, I came to *Soleur* (*Solothurnum* in Latin) a neat towne and Head of a *(anton*. They are all Catholicks here : and here it is that the *French Embassadors* to the *Swissers*, alwayes reside, as the *Spanish Embassadors* do at *Lucerna*. This towne is very ancient, as the golden Letters vpon the clock

*Petrus*

*Romual-*

*das in (ro-*

*nolog. Tre-*

*for. 10. 1.*

*pag. 83.*

*in fol.*

testifye ; for those words make *Soleur* to be onely yonger then her Sister *Treners*, which, as *Aeneas Sylvius* writes, was built 1300 yeares before *Rome*. As for *Soleur*, I find in good *Cronologers* that it was built 1030 years after the creation of the world.

From *Soleur* I went to *Murat*, a little towne famous for a great battle fought hard by it, by the *Duke of Burgundy*, and the *Swissers*. For the *Duke of Burgundy* besieging *Mu-*

*Murat.*

*rat*, the *Swissers* came vpon him with a great army, and defeated him. I was told here that the Duke seeing his army defeated, and himself enuironed on one side by the Lake here; and on the other side, by the enemyes conquering army, chose rather to trust himself

himself to the Lake, then to his enemies. Wherevpon spurring his horse into the Lake, one of his Pages, to saue himself also, leaped vp behind him as he tooke water.

*The Lake  
of Murat.*

The Duke out of feare either perceiued him not at first, or dissembled it till he came to the other side of the Lake which is two miles broad: The stout horse tugged through with them both, and saued them both from drowning, but not both from death. For the Duke seeing in what danger his page had put him, stabbed the Page with his dagger. Poore Prince! thou mightst haue giuen an other offering of thanks giueing to God for thy escape then this; nay, thou mightst haue been as ciuil as thy horse, and haue spaired him, whom beasts and waues had saued: At least by that means, thou mightst haue saued thy owne honour, by saueing that poore page who offended rather out of feare of death, then out of malice; and thereby thou mightst haue truly sayd, that thou hadst not lost all thy men in that battle. But  
passion

# 54 THE VOYAGE

passion is a blind thing: Nothing is so dangerous to man, as man; and, as I observed above, we are neuer in greater danger, then when we think we are past danger. The bones of the *Burgundians* slain in this battle, are seen in a great Chapel, which stands a little distant from the towne, and vpon the road, with an inscription vpon it touching the time and circumstances of this defeat.

From *Murat* I made towards *Zurich*, a head towne also of a *Canton*. It stands most sweetly vpon a *Lake* whose crystalin waters would delight any body else but *Swissers*. They are all here, *Swinglians*; and when *Mareschal D'Estree* the *French Embassador* to *Rome*, passed that way, and lodged at the great *Inn* of the *Sword*, as he was combing his head one morning, in his combing cloth, with his chamber window open, some of the townes men, who saw him (from an other opposit window) putting on that combeing cloth, and thinking it had been a *Priest* putting on the

Amice

Amice and vesting himself for to say Masse before the *Embassadour* in his chamber, began with a Dutch clamour to stirre vp the people to a mutiny about the *Embassadours* house, and to call for the *Priest*, that was saying of *Masse*: The *Embassadour* at first, not vnderstanding the cause of this uproare about his house, rann downe with sword in hand, and in his combeing cloth, to check the first man that should darre to enter his lodgings: but vnderstanding at last, that his combeing cloth had caused this ieaousy, hee laughed at their folly, and retired away contented.

The best things to be seen in *Zurrie* are these. 1. The neat *Arsenal* furnished with store of fair *Cannons* and armes of all sortes. 2. The great *Library*, but in this much lesse esteemed by mee, because a woman had the *Key* of it, and let vs in to see it. This peice of false *Latin* at the entrance, disgusted me with all that I saw there, and made me hasten out quickly: Good *Libraries* should not fall en quenouille.

3. The

## 56 THE VOYAGE

3. The *Wheels* which draw water from the Lake of themselves and empty it into several Pipes, & so conueigh it all ouer the towne.

4. The publick great *drinking hall*, where there are a world of litle tables for men of several corporations or trayds to meet at, and either talk there of their business, or make drinking their business. Ouer euery table hangs the signe of each trad, as a *Last* for shoemakers, a *saddle* for sadlers, a *sword* for cutlers &c. There is a great *Bell* that rings to this meeting place euery day at two a clock, and when I heard so solemne a ringing, I thought it had been to some *Church deuotion*, not to a drinking assembly.

*A long  
Bridge.*

From *Zuric* I went by water, that is, vpon the lake a whole dayes iourney, and passed vnder a bridge of wood which crosseth quite ouer the lake for two miles. Its entertained at the cost of the King of Spayne, to passe the soldiers which he often rayseth in the adiacent countryes.

From

From hence I went to *Coire*, or *Coire*.  
*Cear*, the head towne of the *Grisons*. The *Bishop* and the Clergy  
of the great Church, with some  
few others living within the pre-  
cincts of the Cloister of the great  
Church, are Catholics, and per-  
forme their deuotions in the Church  
without controll: the rest of the  
inhabitants are *Swinglians*, and pos-  
sesse the towne; yet they suffer the  
Bishop, and his Clergy to liue  
quietly in the midst of them. They  
shewed me here in this Church, di-  
uers fine Relicks, especially the  
*Head* (enchased in syluer) of our  
ancient *Brittan King Lucius*, the first  
*Christian king* that euer made pro-  
fession of Christian Religion, and  
the first who helpt to plant it here.  
The ancient *Church office* here re-  
lates all this, as their *Church booke*  
shewed me.

*S. Lucius*  
*the first*  
*Christian*  
*King.*

From the *Grisons* I went to the  
Country of the *Valtaline*; a coun-  
try subiect to the *Grisons* and keep-  
ing its fidelity to them euen when  
it would not haue wanted assistance  
from Spayne and Italy, if it would  
haue

*The Val-*  
*taline.*

58 THE VOYAGE

have been false to its Superiors the *Grisons* vnder the colour of Religion: those of the *Valtaline* being all Catholicks, and their souuerains the *Grisons Calvinists*. In a little towne of the *Grisons* ( called *Herberg* ) I was shewed a cheese (and giuen to taste of it too) by myne hoste, the *Maier* of the towne, a *Calvinist* in Religion, and a Venerable old man, who assured me seriously, that that cheese was a hundred years old. a Venerable Cheese indeed! and well nigh as old as his Religion.

*Mount  
Berlin.*

Between these two countreyes of the *Grisons* and the *Valtaline*, stands the great Hill *Berlino*; ouer which I passed; and fell from thence upon *Posciano* a little bourg and so to our Ladyes of *Tirano* a neat Church with a fair Inn hard by it.

*Le Splug.*

Others, to auoyd the snow of *Berlino*, are forced new and then (as I was once) to passe ouer the mountain *Splug*, which is hill enough for any traueler.

*Mount  
Aurigo.*

From our Ladyes of *Tirano* I went vp a smart hill called *Mount Aurigo*,



*Aurigo*, and so makeing towards the *Lake of Wallinſtade*, I paſſed it ouer in boate; as I did alſo ſoone after, that of *Iſee*, and ſo fell into the territories of *Breſcia* in Italy belonging to the ſtate of *Venice*.

*The Lakes of wallinſtade, & Iſee.*

### *My fourth Voyage.*

**M**Y fourth voyage into *Italy* was from *Lyons* againe and *Genewa*, where I now tooke the *Lake* on my left hand, and paſſing along the ſkirts of *Sauoye*, I came to *Boueretta*, a little Village, and ſo to *S. Maurice* the firſt towne in the *Valeſians* country. This towne is ſo called from *S. Maurice* the Braue Commander of the *Theban Legion*, in the primitiue times, and who was martyred here for the profeſſion of Chriſtian Religion together with his whole *Legion*. Hence an *Abbey* was built here by *Sigifmond* King of *Burgondy*, and called *S. Maurice*.

*S. Maurice.*

Now, this country is called the country of the *Valeſians*, from the perpetuall *Valley* in which it lyeth.

*The Valeſians.*

The

## 60 THE VOYAGE

The people haue for their *Prince* the Bishop of *Sion* the cheif towne of the country. Their *Valley* is about four dayes iourney long, besides their hills which are two more: Most of their little townes and *Villages* stand vpon hill sides, leauing all the plain country for tillage and pasturage. Their houses are low and darke, many of them hauing no windowes, and the rest very little ones. *Sed casa pugnaces Curios angusta tenebat.* As for the people here, they are all Catholicks, sincere honest men, of stout courage, yet of innocent liues, much snow quenching their lust, and high mountains staueing of from them all luxe and Vanity, the harbingers of *Vice*. They haue short hair on their heads, but beards *in folio*. They are got so farre into the *grande mode*, as to weare breeches and doublets; but thats all: for otherwise their clothes looke as if they had been made by the *Tailors* of the old *Patriarck*, or as if the fashion of them had been taken out of old hangings and tapestry.

gistry. In fine, both men and women here are great and massiue, and not easily to be blowne away: so that I may iustly say of this people, as *Cardinal Bentiuoglio* sayd of the *Swissers*, that they are good for the *Alpes*, and the *Alpes* for them. One thing I obserued particularly in this windy country, which is, that they haue many natural *fooles* here, which makes me thinck it no vulgar error, which is commonly sayd, that the climats that are most agitated with winds produce more *fooles*, then other climats do.

As for their strength, vpon a defensue occasion, they can assemble *Their* forty thousand men together vnder *Strength.* their knowne Commanders, who are often times the Innkeepers in whose houses we lodge; but out of their owne pit they are not to be feared, haueing neither spirits, nor sinnews: that is, neither ambition, nor money, to carry on a forrain warre.

From *S. Maurice* I went to *Martigni* a great Inn in a poore Village, and from thence to *Sion*.

*Sion*

# 62 THE VOYAGE

*Sion.*

*Sion* (anciently *Sedunum*), is the cheif towne of the country, and stands in the center of it. Here the Bishop, who is Prince, resideth with his Chapter and Cathedral on one hill, and his Castle stands on another hill hard by. The Court of this Prince is not great, because of his, and his peoples quality. A good Bishop hath something els to do, then to be

*The best  
Gards of  
a Prince.*

courted, and good plain people must follow their trades, not Courts. This Prince hath no Gards, because no fears: and if danger should threaten him, his people, whose loue is his onely *Arsenal*, have hands enough to defend him. So that the Prince and People, that is the Body Politick of this state, seemed to mee like the Body naturall in man, where the soul and the body being freinds together, the soul directs the body, and the body defends the Soul.

*Lucia.*

From *Sion* I went to *Lucia*, but lodged a quarter of a mile from the towne; and from thence I reached *Briga* at night.

*Briga.*

*Briga* is a little Village standing at the

at the foot of great hills; where  
 haueing rested well all night, at the  
 Colonels house (the best *Inn* here)  
 we began the next morning to  
 cline the hills for a breakfast. For  
 the space of three houers our hor-  
 ses eased vs, the ascent not being  
 so surley as we expected from so  
 rugged a brow of hills: but when  
 we came to the steep of the hill  
 it self *Mount Sampion*, (one of the  
 great *Staircases of Italy*) we were *Mount*  
 forced to compliment our horses, *Sampions*  
 and go a foot. It was towards  
 the very begining of October when  
 we passed that way, and therefore  
 found that Hill in a good humour;  
 otherwise its froward enough. Haue-  
 ing in one houers time crawled vp  
 the steep of the Hill, we had two  
 houers more rideing to the *Village*  
 and *Inn of Sampion*: where arriue-  
 ing, we found little meat for our  
 great stomachs, and cold comfort  
 for all the hot stincking *Stone*.

At last haueing payd for a dinner  
 here, though we saw nothing we  
 could eate, we were the lighter in  
 purse, as well as in body, to walke

D well

## 84 THE VOYAGE

well that afternoone, rather then that afterdinner. To describe you the rough way we had between *Sampion* and *Denedra*, downe hill alwayes, or fetching about hills vpon a narrow way artificially made out of the side of those hills, and sometimes sticking out of them, as if it had been plaistered to them, were able to make my pen ake in writing it, as well as my leggs in walkeing it. And here I found the Prouerb false which saith, *that its good walking with a horse in ones hand*: for here we could neither ride, nor lead our horses securely, but either the one, or the other were in danger of stumbling, that is, of falling five hundred fadome deep. For here, as well as in warre, *semel tantum peccatur*, a man need but stumble once for all his lifetime: Yet by letting our horses go loose with the bridle on their necks, and makeing a man go before each horse, least they should iumble one another downe (as I once saw the like done by horses in *Swisserland*) we arriued safely at *Denedra*,

*Denedra* that night. You would do well also to light from horse at the going ouer all the little trembling *Bridges* of wood which you will finde there, remembring the *Italian Proverb*, which saith : *Quando tu Vedi vn Ponte, falli piu honore che tu non fai a vn Conte.* *Denedra;*

Haueing reposed all night in the house of the *Signor Castellano*, we went the next morning to *Domodscela* a litle garrison towne of the state of *Milan*, troublesome enough to trauelers that passe from *Milan* this way, and carry pistols and gunns without licence. *Domo-*  
*doscala;*

From *Domodscela* we passed through a fine plain country to *Marguzzi*, a little Village standing vpon the *Lake Maior* (anciently called *Lacus Verbanus*) where making our bargain with our boatmen to carry vs in one day from thence to *Sesto*, & keep aloof of from the command of all the Castles, which now and then warne boates to come in; and vnder pretence of searching them for marchandize, stopp passingers till they haue *Marguzzi.*  
*Lake Ma-*  
*ior.*

D ij    screwed

## 68 THE VOYAGE

screwed a peece of monny out of them.

*Sesto.*

*Civita  
Castel-  
lanza.*

Arriueing laif at *Sesto* that night we tooke Coache the next day for *Milan*, and dining at *Civita Castellanza*, arriued be times at that great towne which was called anciently *Altera Roma: a second Rome.*

### *My fift Voyage.*

**M**Y fift voyage into *Italy* was still from *Lyons*, but now by the way of *Mount Cenis*, and *Turin*, the ordinary Post rode, and I think the easiest way of all the rest.

*Mount  
Aigne-  
bellet.*

Parting then from *Lyons* on horseback, we passed through *Verpillier*, *La Tour du Pin*, *Beaunoysin* (whose bridge parts *France*, and *Sauoy*) and came in two dayes to the foot of *Mount Aignebellet*, the threshold of the *Alpes*: This is a pretty breathing hill, and may be called, the *Alpes foule over*, or the *Alpes in a running hand* and not in that fair *Text hand* which I found *Mount Cenis* to be in. It hath all the lineaments and shapes  
of



# OF ITALY 67

of the great *Alpes*, that is, much winding and turning; deep precipices, Marons, or, men with little open chairs, to carry you vp, and downe the hill for a crowne; and much stumbling worke. In fine this hill ressembles *Mount Cenis*, as a proper man may do a Gyant.

Having passed this Hill, and by it through the very cloudes, we fel as it were out of the skyes, vpon *Chambery* the cheif towne of *Sa- Chambery.*  
*noy*, and where the *Parlament* resides.

We cast to be there at the solemne *Entry*, which this *Duke* made for his new Spouse the third daughter of the late *Duke of Orleans*, when she came first into this coun- *The Entry*  
try. To describe all the *Triumphal* of the  
*Arches* in the Streets, with their *Duchesse*  
*Emblems* and *mottos* rarely painted; of *Sauoy*,  
the stately *Throne* a litle out of the  
towne, where the *Duke* and *Duchesse* received the compliments of  
their subiects; the rich liveryes of  
the young townesmen on horseback;  
the gallantry of the *Noblemen* and  
*gentlemen* of the country (Soe in all)

## 68 THE VOYAGE

their horses at fine as they ; the *Parlament* men, and other officers of *Iustice* all in black veluet gownes; the *Clergy* and *Religious* marching in the mean time humbly a foot and in procession ; the *Dukes* two companies of horse in veluet coats of crimosin colour embrodered with gold and syluer ; The Pages and footmen of the *Duke* and *Duchesse* in crimosin Veluet layd thick with gold and syluer lace ; in fine, the *Duke* and *Duchesse* on horseback as brillant as the sun, would fill a book alone, which I haue no mind to do, seing there is one extant already in a iust volume.

Leauing then *Chambery* the next day after the *Shew*, we went to *Montmelian* to dinner. This is a strong *Castle* vpon a high rock, overlooking the riuer *Isere*, and commanding the passage here which is straight between the hills. The strength of this *Castle* appeared when it withstood the *Royal* army of *Lewis the XIII* of *France* for fifteen months, and made him rayse the *Seige* when he had done.

Here

Here is still a strong garrison in it, and store of ammunition, and all things necessary for the defence of a strong place. They shewed vs in it their deep well for fresh water in the midst of a high rock; their excellent peeces of *Artillery*, onewhere-  
of is sayd to carry four miles, that is, to *Fort Barrean* a little Fort belonging to *France*, which is two leagues from hence, and which you see from this Castle.

From *Montmelian* we had rough way to *Aiguebelle*; thence to *S. John Morian*, to *S. Michel*, and at last to *Lafnebourg*, which stands at the foot of *Mount Cenis* the highest of all the hills I passed ouer in my seueral voyages into *Italy*, or out of it; to wit, *Sampion*, *Berlin*, *Spug*, and *S. Godarde*.

This *Hill* of *Mount Cenis* parting *Sauoy* and *Italy*, shall be the place where I will now begin my *Description* of *Italy*, haueing hitherto onely described the seueral wayes into it.

*Aigue-  
belle S. so*

*S. John  
Morian.*

*Lafne-  
bourg.*

4 -

# 70 THE VOYAGE

## The description and Voyage of Italy.

*Mount  
Cenis.*

**A**RRIVING then, as I sayd before, at the foot of *Mount Cenis*, anciently called *Cenisium*; and resting all night at *Lafuebourg* we agreed with the *Marons*, to carry us vp the hill, and downe the Hill, as also euer the *plain*, and in fine, all the way to *Noualese* it self. All this is to be expressed in your bargain with them, otherwise they will cauil with you, and make you go ouer the plain a foot. The price is, a *Spanish pistol* for euery man thats carryed. Those that are strong and vigorous, ride vp vpon mules, and walke downe a foot.

We began to mount at our going out of our Inn at *Lafuebourg*, and hauing passed by *La Ramassa* (where men are posted downe the Hill vpon the snow in sledges with great celerity and pleasure) after two houres tugging of our *chairmen*, or *Marons*, we came to the top of the hill, and a little after to the *Posthouse*,  
and

and the little *Hospital* vpon the plain: Thence passing by the *(baptel)*, of the *Transis* (that is, of those who are found dead of cold in the snow, and are buried here) we came to the great *Crosse* and *Tauerne*, where we began to descend. This Hill of *Mount Cenis* is four miles in the going vp, four miles vpon the plain, and two in its descent to *Nonalese*.

Arriuing about noone at *Nonalese*, we dined, horsed, and went that night to *Susa*. *Nonalese*.

*Susa*, anciently *Segesium*, is a strong towne, and one of the gates of *Italy*. For this reason, the French *Susa*. in their late long warre with *Spayne*, kept it a long time in their hands, as well as *Pignorola*, which they still keep vpon treaty, to let them into *Italy*, when they haue a mind. Its strength consists wholly in a *Castle* built vpon a high rock close to the towne, and commanding all the passage betwixt the two mountains. This towne is famous in the latter history, for the smart action of the *French*, when they beat downe the twelue *seueral*

*Le pas de  
Suse.*

## 72 . THE VOYAGE

*Barriers*, whereby the *Duke of Savoy* thought to haue choaked their passage. This 'action is famous in history, by the name of *Piedmont* *le Pas de Suze*. Here at *Susa* begins *Piedmont*.

*S. Ambrosio.* From *Susa* we went to *S. Ambrosio*, & passed by *Rivolle* a fine house of the *Dukes*, standing in good ayre, and at night we came to *Turin*.

*Turin.* *Turin*, anciently called *Augusta Taurinorum*, is situated in a plain neare the foot of the hills and vpon the bancks of the riuer *Po*, which begins here to be nauigable, and from hence carries boats to *Ferrara*, *Chiossa* and *Venice*. This *Po* is a noble river, and very large in some places; especially a little below *Ferrara*; yet I haue read that in a great drouth which happened in the yeare of the world 2470 it was dryed vp and rendered innauigable.

*Petrus a S. Romualdo Cron. to. 1*

*The Duke of Savoy's titles, and greatness.* This *Turin* is the Seat of one of the greatest *Princes* in *Italy*, the *Duke of Savoy*, and *Prince of Piedmont*, who is also treated with the title of *Altezza Reale*, and *Vica-*

*pio Generale del Imperio in Italia.*

This house of *Sauoy* which now gouerns here, came anciently from *Signardo King of Saxony*, in the yeare of *Christ 636*, and hath conserued it self euer since, that is, for a thousand and odd years in a continual series of heroical *Princes*, whose Pedegree was neuer vi-  
tiated nor interrupted by any degenerate offspring. *Fine Emperors*, and *four Kings* haue yssued out of this house.

Anciently the *Dukes of Sauoy* kept their Court at *Chambery*, or els at *Bourg en Bresse*, a country now belonging to *France*, vpon exchang with the *Marquisat of Saluzzo*; as many of their tombes curiously cut in marble in the *Augustins Church* there yet shew. It was *Amadeo* the Vof that name, *Duke of Sauoy*, that transferred the Court to *Turin*. It was also this *Amadeo* who in memory of his Granfather *Amadeo* the *iv*, who had defended *Rhodes* so brauely, inslited the kighthood of the *Annunciata*, with this single motto in the collar  
of

## 74 THE VOYAGE

of the order F. E. R. T. signifying;  
*His Sub-* that *Fortitudo Eius Rhodum Tenuit.*

*sells.* The *subiects* of this Prince are

sayd to be about eighteen hundred

*His count-* thousand souls. His whole country

*ryes ex-* with *Piedmont* and all is iudged to

*sent.* be two hundred miles long, and

fifty broad. His forces thirty three

*His forces* thousand foot, and five thousand

horse: and his *Reuenues* to be a-

*Reuen-* bout a million of crownes, besides

*nues.* what he can now and then rayle

out of that fat country of *Piedmont.*

*His inter-* His *Interest* is, to keep well with

*est.* *France*, and not fall out with

*Spayne.*

As for the towne it self of *Turin*,

its almost squar, and hath four

*The towne* gates in it; a strong *Citadel* with

*of Turin.* five bastions to it; its well furnished

with good provisions in the mar-

ket; it stands in a fat soyle, which

makes it a little too durty in win-

*Things* ter, and it is an vniuersity.

*to be seen* The cheif things which I saw

*in Turin.* here, were these.

1. The *Domo*, or *Great Church*,

*The Holy* in which is kept with great deuo-

*Syndon.* tion the *Holy Syndon*, in which

our



but *Sauours* body was wound up and buryed : of the Verity of this Relick see *Baronius* in his *Ecclesiastical History* ad an. 34 num. 138. Its keepe in a Chappel ouer the High Altar and shewne publickly vpon certain dayes , and priuarily To Embassadors and Prelats, as they passe that way. The late *Duchesse Adama Christina* , began to make a fine Chappel for to keep it in, but is was not quite finished when I passed that way last. The Chappel is all of black marble adorned with stately black marble pillars : indeed winding sheets ( such as this Relick is ) are things of mourning, and are best set out in a mourning way.

2. The *Cittadelle* standing at the back of the towne, and keeping it in awe. This *Duke* and his mother found the conuenience of this *Cittadelle* , when by factions within the towne against them, they were forced to this *Cittadelle*, and there weather it out stoutly , till succour coming to them from *France*, made them masters againe of the towne, and their enemyes.

The *Cittadelle*.

The

# 76 THE VOYAGE

*The Palace.*

*The bathing place.*

*The old Gallery.*

3. The Dukes new *Pallace* handsomely built with a fair *Court* before it, a great *Piazza*, and a large open street leading vp to it. The *Chambers* are faire, and hung with hangings of cloth of *Tyssue* of a new and rich fabrik, with rich embrodered beds, chairs, stools, cloth of State, and Canopies. The *Dutchesses Cabines*, the curious bathing place above, hung round with the true pictures in litle of the prime *Ladies* of *Europe*: The curious intention for the *Dutchesse* to conuey her selfe vp from her bedchamber to that bathing room, by a pully and a swing, with great ease and safty: the great *Hall* painted curiously: the Noble *staircase*: the old long *Gallery* too paces long, with the *Pictures* in it of the *Princes* and *Princesses* of the house of *Sauoy*, with the *Statues* of the ancient *Emperours* and *Philosophers* in marble, with a rare *Library* locked vp in great cubbords, are the cheif rooms and ornaments of this *Pallace*. I saw also the *Appartiments* or lodgeings of the old *Dutchesse Madame Christina*

*Christina*, which ioyned to the old Gallery, and in her Cabines I saw many choyce pictures.

*The new*

4. The *new street*, which runeth *street* from the *Pallace* to the *Piazza Reale*, is a fair street and built uniformly. The shops below afford great conueniency to the townesmen, and the fair lodgings aboue to the noblemen and Courtiers.

5. The *Piazza Reale* is built *The Piazza* handsomely vpon Pillars, like our *St. James* *Reale*. *Count Garden*, and is full of nothing els but noblemens houses.

6. The *Augustins Church* called *The An-* *S. Carlo*, standing in this piazza, *gustins* adornes it much, being a neat Church. Church and the best contriued that I saw in this towne.

7. The *Capucins Church* vpon a *The Ca-* hill out of the towne, is aboue the *pucins* rate of *Capucins*: but you must *Church* know who gaue it, not who haue it. From hence I had a perfect view of *Turin* with the country about it.

*La Vene-*

8. Some three miles out of the *rie Roy-* towne I saw a neat house of the *ale*. Dukes, called *La Venerie Royale*.

The

78 THE VOYAGE

The Court set round with staggs heads; the chambers full of good Pictures; the Hall painted with great Pictures of the Duke, his mother, his sisters, and other Ladyes all on horseback as if they were going a hunting; the place where they keep pheasants, partridges, and other such like birds, the stable for 100 horse, and the neat dogkennel, are the best things to be seen in this house.

*La Valentine.*

9 On the other side of the towne, about a mile of, I saw the old Dutchesses house called *La Valentine*. It stands pleasantly vpon the banks of *Po*, and is adorned with great variety of pictures. In five or six roomes, on the right hand of the house, they shewed me a world of pictures of all sorts of Flowers: on the left hand, as many of all sorts of birds, with other pictures curiously painted. The four pictures representing the four *Elements*, with all that belongs to them, as all the *birds* that fly in the *air*; all the *beasts* that are found vpon the *Earth*; all the *fishes* and *shells* that are found in

in the *water*; and all things that belong to *fire*, are so curiously painted in their several particular shapes & colours, that these four peeces are an abridgment of all nature, and the admiration of all that behold them. There are some other good peeces here too; as the *Magdalen* fallen into an extasie: the *rapt* of the *Sabins*; and diuers others.

The others houses about the towne, as *Millesieur* belonging to the Duke; the *Villa* of the *Princesse Marie*; with diuers others which shew themselves vpon the Hill side, are very stately, and worth seeing.

Having thus seen *Turin*, we left *From Tisa* the ordinary road, which leads to *rinto Gen* *Milan* (to wit, by the way of *Verna* *elle* and *Nemera*, two strong townes frontier to one another, through which I passed in another voyage) and to auoyd two armyes which lay in the way, chose to steere towards *Genna* by the low way of *Saona*. And passing through a melancholy country by *Altare* and other little townes for the pace of three daies, we came at last to *Saona*.

*Saona*

## 80 THE VOYAGE

Sanona.

*Sanona* ( anciently called *Sabatia*, or *Sabatium* ) is the second towne, or eldest daughter of *Genoa* ; and like a good daughter indeed she stands alwayes in her mothers presence, yet keeps her distance: it being within sight of *Genoa*, yet five and twenty miles off. It stands vpon the *Mediterranean Sea*, or, as they call it here, vpon the *Riniera di Genoa*. Its fortified both by art and nature, that is, by regular Fortifications towards the Sea, and by lusty *Apennin hills* towards the Land. Yet whiles *Sanona* feared no danger from either Sea, or Land, it was almost ruined in the yeare 1648. by fire from heauen, to wit, lightning; which falling vpon a great Tower, in the midst of the towne, where gunpowder was kept, blew it vpon a sudden, and with it, threw downe two hundred houses round about it, and houses of note. For passing that way six months after, and walking among the ruines, I saw in many of the houses, which were but half fallen downe, curious painted chambers and fine  
guils

## OF ITALY. 8

guilt roofes, which shewd me of what house many of these houses had been; and of what weak defence guilt roofes and painted walls are against the artillery of heaven thunder and lightning.

This towne is famous in history for the *interview* of two great kings here, towit, *Lewis* the XII of *France*, and *Ferdinand* King of *Naples*. This interview passed with demonstrations of mutuall civilities, not ordinary in interviews of Princes. For *Lewis* feared not to go into the Gallies and ships of *Ferdinand* without garde and vnarmed: and *Ferdinand* remained for many dayes together in this towne belonging then to *Lewis*, whom he had lately stipt of the kingdome of *Naples*, and beaten him to boot in a battle.

Of this towne were *Julius Secundus*, and *Sixtus Quartus*, two Popes of the house of *Rome*: and two great Cardinals, *Peter*, and *Raphael Riari*.

Embarking at *Sauona* in a *Felucca* we rowed along the Shoare ( called

La

## 82 THE VOYAGE

*La Rini-* *La Riniere di Genoa*) vnto *Genna* it  
*era di* self; and all the way long we saw  
*Genna.* such a continual suburbs of stately  
*scantlings* made vs in loue which  
the whole peece it self, *Genna*. I  
confesse, I neuer saw a more stately  
abord to any Citty then to this: and  
if we had not had *Genna* full in our  
sight all the way long, we should  
haue taken some of these stately  
Villages for *Genna* it self; and haue  
imitated *Hastingus* the leader of the  
*Normans*, who coming into *Italy*  
about the yeare 860 with a great  
army, and finding *Luna* (a towne  
in the confines of *Genna*) so sumptu-  
ously built, thought really it had  
been *Rome*, and there vpon taking  
it, he gloryed that he had sacked the  
mistresse of the world; *Guatatus* re-  
*de morib.* nere se *Monarchiam totius Imperij*  
*& Ali.* per urbem quam putabat *Romanam*.  
*Norman.* sayth his Historian.

Saying thus along this pleasant  
coast, we came betimes to *Genna*.

*Genna.* *Genna* is one of the chief townes  
that stand vpon the *Mediterranean*  
*Sea*, and one of the best in *Italy*. The  
common



common *Italian Proverb*, calls it, *Genoa la Superba*: and if euer I saw a towne with its holy day clothes alwayes on, it was *Genoa*. It stands up the side of a hill, and rising by degrees, appears to those that looke upon it from the Sea, like an *Amphitheater*. Heretofore it was only fortified by marble bullworks, that is, great hills of marble which backt it vp: but some forty years ago, it was enuironed, with *new-walls*, carrying six miles in compasse, and yet finished in eighteen months.

The *Hauen* heretofore was very yn safe, and many ships which had tugged through the most dangerous Seas abroad, were seen to sink here in the hauen at home; the *French* then masters of *Genoa*, not suffering her to shut vp her hauen, least she should shut them out. But since shee hath shaken off the French yoke, she hath locked vp her Treasures, and bolted the doore on the inside, by that admirable *Mole* which crossing almost quite ouer the baye, or, hauen, doth not onely bolt out all enemyes, but euen locks

## 24 THE VOYAGE

locks vp the boisterous *Sea* it self, and makes it tame in the haven. Its a prodigious worke, and able to haue puzzeld any two Kings in Europe to haue done it.

*The Phares.*

At one end of this *Mola* stands the *Phares* vpon a little rock, with a *Lantern* vpon it, to giue notice, by knowne signes, what ships, how many, and from what side they Come: or els to guide their owne ships home safely in the night. At first it was onely a little Fort for to help to bridle *Genna*, and it was built by *Lewis the XII* of France.

*The Cusye  
it selfe.*

As for the towne it self of *Genna*, its most beautifull to behold: many of the houses being painted on the outside, and looking as if they were turned inside out, and had their *Arras hangings* hung on their outsides. The tops of their houses are made with open galleries, where the women sit together at worke in clusters, and where also they dry their *haire* in the *Sun* after they haue washed it in a certain wash a purpose for to make it *Yellow*, a colour

colour much affected here by all women.

The *streets* are very narrow: so *The streets* that they vse here few coaches, but many *Sedans* and *Litters*. This makes the noyse in the streets lesse, and the expence in the purse smaller. But for want of ground and earth, they make heauen pay for it; taking it out in the height of their houses what they want in bredth or length. So that *Genus* looked in my eye like a proud yong *Lady* in a straight bodyed flowered gowne, which makes her looke tall indeed and fine, but hinders her from being at her ease, and taking breath freely.

Yet I must except the *Strada Strada Nona* here, which for a spirt, surpasseth all the streets I ever saw any where else for neatness and proportion; and if it had but breath ynough to hold out at the same rate, a little longer, it would be the true *Queen-Street* of *Europe*: Ordinary houses are so out of countenance here, that they dare not appeare in this street where thers nothing but *Palaces*

# 36 THE VOYAGE

laces, and Pallaces as fine as art, and  
cost; or as *Marble*, and *Painting*  
can make them.

Having sayd thus much of *Genoa*  
in general, I will now come to the  
particulars that are to be seen in it.

The Do-  
me.

1. The *Dome*, or great *Church* of  
*S. Lawrence* presents it self to my  
sight: Its the *Cathedral* of the *Arch-  
bishop*, who, when I pass'd that way  
last, was *Cardinal Durazzo*, a man  
of great *Vertue* and *Piety*. This  
*Church* is of a noble structure, all  
of black and white marble inter-  
mingled, and all massive squair  
stones. In a *Chappel* over against  
the *Pulpit*, is kept reverently an  
authentick *Relick* of *S. Iohn Bap-  
tist*, vnder the *Altar*; and the  
great *Dish* of one *Emerald*, in  
which they say here that our *Savi-  
our* eat the *Paschal Lambe* with  
his disciples. Both these were given  
to the *Genuesi* by *Baldwin King* of  
*Hierusalem*, for their great service  
done against the *Turks* in the *Holy*

*Baron. ad Land.* Of the *Relick* of *S. Iohn*  
*an. 1101.* *Baptist*, *Baronius*, speaks credibly  
n. 13. in

In his *Ecclesiasticall History*. but for the *dish of Emmerand*, I find no authority for it, either in *Baronius* or any ancient author, that our *Sanjour* vsed it. Especially seing *Venerable Beda* writes, that the *Dish* in which our *Sanjour* eat the *Paschal Lambe* was of *silver*. *Beda l. de loc. sanct. c. 2.*

1 After the *Demo*, I saw the Church of the *Annunciata*, which draweth vp the *Ladder* after it for neatness. Its still in building, and not quite finished. Its thus beautified at the cost of two Brothers Rich Gentlemen and merchands of *Gli Signori* this towne who allow the third part of their gaynes to the adorning of this Church. The roof of it is all guilt, and set with curious pictures in *Plafound*. The Altars round about the Church, are checked with exquisit pillars, and adorned with rare pictures. The two rowes of *Vast Pillars*, which hold vp the roof of the Church, are so beautiful, being of a red and white marble, that they looke like *Jasper*, and rauish the beholder: They are curiously wrought and chanelled.

E

3 The

# 88 THE VOYAGE

*S. Ambro-  
gio.* 3. The Church of *S. Ambrosio*, be-  
longing to the *Jesuits* is neatly over-  
crusted with marble and gilt about  
in the roof. It wants a little length,  
for want of room to build on: it  
being too neare the *Doge's* palace,  
and not daring to advance a step  
further for feare of treading vpon  
his heels.

*S. Cyro.* 4. The Church of the *Thea-  
tins* called *S. Cyro*, is very handsome,  
with its double row of white marble  
pillars, which set it out very grace-  
fully. The *Cloister* also is very neat,  
and the Fathers very ciuil.

*The Pal-  
laces.* 5. The *Pallaces* here are most  
sumptuous. Those of the *Strada  
Nuova* are the best, and the best  
of those, is that of the *Prince d'O-  
ria*: its built vpon white round  
marble pillars, which support its  
*Galleries*, and those galleries let you  
into noble roomes adorned with all  
the *Abellimenti* of *Italian Pallaces*.  
The other *Pallaces* too, in this street,  
deserue particular mention in this  
my description of *Genoa*, and may  
take it ill I say nothing of them; but  
they must excuse my breuity, and  
impure

impute the fault partly to themselves; seeing admirable things are lyable to this inconuenience, that they are also vnexpressable.

*The Pal-*

6. I saw also the two *Pallaces* of the *Signori Balbi*, in the Street of the *Annunciata*. In the one whereof

*aces of Signori Balbi.*

(on the left hand) I saw, among other rich things, a *Looking Glasse* valued at threescore thousand crowns. Its much of the size of those *Looking glasses*, which *Seneca* calls, *specula toti corpori paria*, that is, as bigge, and bricke, as those that looke themselves in them. The frame of it is all of syluer, set thick with a thousand little armed figures, like *Cupids*: as if the plain *Mirror* of this *Looking Glasse* were the plain field where *Cupid* pitcheth his *Tents*, and begins his conquests ouer fair Ladyes. The round pillars set in the porch of this house, and the *Ginocchi d'acqua* in the garden, will make themselves be taken notice of.

7. The *Pallace* of the *Doge*, or biennial Prince here, with the *Se-* *The Doges*  
*veral Chambers of Justice*, and the *Pallace*.  
*Armory* in it for thirty thousand

E ij men

90 THE VOYAGE

*The Ar-  
mory.*

men ought to be carefully seen. In one of the great *Halls* of this *Pal-  
lace*, are seen twelve *Statues* of white  
marble, representing twelve famous  
men of this towne, who had render-  
ed great service to the Common-  
wealth. In the foresayd *Armory* you  
see a halbard with two pistol bar-  
rels in the lower end of it. You see  
also the *Armour* of the *Genuesian  
Amazones*, who went to the warre  
in the *Holy Land*, and carryed them-  
selues gallantly. Heres also a cannon  
of Leather so light, that a man may  
carry it.

*San Pie-  
tro in -  
Arena.*

8. But that which is the most  
taking in *Genua*, is that which is  
out of *Genua*; I meane, the stately  
Suburbs of *San Pietro in Arena*,  
where for a mile together, *Villas*  
adorned with marbles, painting, sta-  
tues, Gardens, Arbours of Gello-  
min, Orange, and Limon trees,  
grotts, ponds, *Giocchi d'acqua*,  
fountains, high wales, with shades  
borne vp by Marble Pillars &c.  
compose of many pallaces and gar-  
dens, such a beautifull *Landskip*,  
that the whole place seemed to mee.



to be the *charming Paradise* of the King of the *Mountains* anciently ; and I was almost going to say, that we durst not blasse our selues, least this enchanted place should haue Vanished. The best *Villas*, or *Pallaces* here, are those of *Hieronymo Negro*, and that of the *Imperiali*: the first beautified with all the graces of *Italian furniture*, as also with Gardens, Walks, Ponds, Water works, Allees &c: the other, besides all these, hath an excellent *Prospect*: for the master of this house can see out of one window of it, twelue thousand crownes a yeare of his owne, onely in let houses. The other Pallaces here expect I should say something of them, and they deserue it well ; but realy to giue them their full due, I can onely say this of them, that they aught to be seen by the eye, not described by the pen.

9. As you returne from *San Pietro in Arena* to the towne not farre off the from the Gates, stands the *Villa*, or *Duke Pallace* of the *Duke d'Oria*. I re- d'Oria, serued this for the last, *pour faire*  
E iij bonne

## 92 THE VOYAGE

*bonne bouche*. It stands vpon the Seaside, and its garden towards the Sea is built vpon three rowes of white marble Rayls borne vp by white marble pillars, which ascending by degrees, is so beautifull to behold from the Sea, that strangers passing that way to *Genna*, take this garden for a second *Paradise*. In the midst of it stands the rare *Fountain* of *Neptune*, representing the true lookes of Braue *Andrea D'Orta* the *Neptune* of the *Ligurian Sea*, and the man who put his country out of *Linery*, and taught it, not to serue. All along one side of this Garden, stands a *Cage* of *Iron*, about a hundred paces long; and so high that it fetcheth in a world of laurel & other trees, clad with chirping birds of seuerall sorts; and to make the poore birds beleue that they are rather in a wood, then in a prison, the very *Cage* hath put euen the wood it self in prison. Then entring into the *Pallace*, we found it most curiously adorned with rarities, and riches, sutable to the countrys humour, and the masters purse

parle. Its true, when this *Queen of Spayne* passed from *Germany* into *Spayne*, by the way of *Milan* and *Genna*, the *Gouvernour of Milan* told her, that she should see in *d'Orias* pallace here, many fine things, but all borrowed of the townsmen. Which *d'Oria* hearing of before hand, caused to be written ouer the great *Gates* of the *Pallace*, where the *Queen* was to enter and lodge, these words in *Spanish*, By the grace of God, and the *Kings* fauour, thers nothing here borrowed. It may be, the cunning *Gouvernour of Milan* thought by telling the *Queen* this, to oblige the *Duke D'Oria* to present some of his best things to the *Queen*, to shew her that they were his owne; as its sayd, the late *Duke of Buckingham* did in *France*, by breaking his *diamond hatband* among the *Court Ladyes*, who sayd he had onely borrowed it; but the wise *Italian* by this trick, both kept his owne, and yet satisfyed the *Queen*. Indeed he hath things here both too good to be giuen away, and

## 94 THE VOYAGE

too great to be carryed away: witness those rare *Sylner tables* which are in his *Wardrobe*, one whereof weigheth twenty - four thousand pound weight. From the *Pallace* we were led ouer the street to his great garden vpon the hillside, where all the graces that can make vp a garden, are found.

As for the *Gouernment*, *fashions*, *Wealth*, *strength*, and *Interest* of *Genna*, I found them to be thus.

The *Gouernment*. Their *Gouernment*, is *Democratical*, or *Popular*, by a *Doge* (chosen euery two years) and eight *Senators*, who liue with him in the *Pallace*, and assist him with their counsell. The great *Counsell* here, which is the foundation of the *Gouernment*, consists of four hundred men chosen indifferently out of all the families of the towne. These deliberate with the *Signoria* of all things that belong to *warre* or *peace*. Anciently, as I hinted before, *Genna* was vnder the *French* domination, till *Andrea D'Oria* set it free. Histories write of it that *Berengarius the third*, and the

the *Saraxins*, foruined *Genoa*, that they left it swimming in its owne blood: Which ruine was forewarned by a prodigie of a fountain of blood which rann in the very streets of *Genoa*. It had like to haue swumme a second time in its blood, when *Lewis the XII* of *France* entering into *Genoa* victoriously with sword in hand, threatening the viter ruine of that people; was pacified by the mournfull cryes of four thousand little Children, who clad in sack-cloth and placed in the great *Piazza* cryed out to the King in a piercing accent, *Misericordia e Pietà, Mercy and Pitty*. But since *Genoa* shooke off the *French Yoke* it hath liued perpetually *Gealous* of the *Frēch*, especially since it discouered, some years past, diuers attempts of *France* against it, while the *French* had *Portolongone* and *Piombino*.

For this reason, the *Genuesi* leane much to the *Spanish Faction*; and *Fashions* following *Faction*, they leane also much to the *Spanish Fashien* both in humour and apparel. Hence I found here broad hats  
Ev without

*Their  
Fashions.*

without hat-bands, broad leather girdles with steel buckles, narrow britches with long wasted doublets and hanging sleeves, to be à la mode, as well as in *Madrid*. And I found all the great *Ladies* here to go like the *Donnas* of *Spain* in *Guardinfantas*, that is, in horrible overgrown *Verigals* of whale-bone, which being put about the waste of the Lady, and full as broad on both sides, as she can reach with her hands, beare out her coats in such a huffing manner, that she appears to be as broad as long. So that the men here with their little close britches, looked like *tumblers* that leap through the *houps*: and the women like those that danced anciently the *Hobby-horse* in country *Mummings*. Two of these *Ladies* meeting one another in these narrow streets, make as great an *Embarras*, as two carts of hay do upon *London bridge*: and I have seen their Ladiships strangely puzzled, how to iuggle themselves into a narrow *Sedan*, or *Littar*: indeed half of my *Lady* hangs out. For my  
part

part I admire that this iealous *Re-  
publick* doth not feare, least some  
of these *Ladyes* ( vpon a disgust)  
should carry a set of little short  
*gunns* vnder her coats, and vnder  
pretence of preferring a petition to  
the *Senate* assembled, giue them a  
*broad side* or two, and make a  
horrible confusion in the *Republick*.  
If all this bulk of clothes, which  
make the women here looke like  
*haycocks* with *armes* and *heads*, be  
allowed them by their wise hus-  
bands, to render them more visible,  
and lesse able to go priuately into  
any suspected houses, its good po-  
licy: otherwise, most certain it is,  
that the *wifes gownes* cheat horri-  
bly the *Husbands britches*, of almost  
all the stuff. I haue onely heard  
( and it was from a *Nobleman* of  
*Genoa*) of one *Lady* here that made  
right vse of these *Guardinfantas*; and  
it was shee, who seeing her onely  
sonn ( a yong *nobleman* of *Genoa*  
about eighteen years old ) already  
condemned to prison, and ready to be  
condemned to the scaffold for a  
heynous crime, got leaue to visit  
him

*Guardin-  
fanta sig-  
nifies a  
Child-  
preseruer*

98 THE VOYAGE

him in prison as often as she pleased; and at last, by meanes of a good *Guardinfanta* of *steale*, instead of *whale-bone*, she tooke vp her sonn vnder her coats in that *Guardinfanta*, and marching out of the prison grauely, as she vsed to do, by leaning vpon two ancient women, as the Fashion is here for great Ladyes to do, she carryed him home so; and being there *deliuered* of him a second time, without a *midwife*, she sent him presently out of the country to be nursed and kept. Thus she saved her families honour. Was not this a true *Guardinfanta*, which preserved thus the life of a child? But was not this also a gallant mother that went with a child who was full eighteen years old when his mother bore him? The onely pitty was, that this gallant mother had not the happinell once to be mother of a gallant sonn, seeing she had had the trouble of bringing forth such a sonn twice.

Their  
Riches.

As for their *Riches*, I am told they passe not a *million* and *two hundred thousand crownes* a yeare. Indeed



Deed the *King of Spayne* Philip the II<sup>d</sup> aboute a hundred years ago, borrowed of this *Republick* the summe of eleven millions, and keeps them still in his hands, to keep this *Republick* in awe; yet paying the interest duly vnto them. So that the *Common purse* here is nothing so rich as that of *Venice*, though the particular men here are farre richer then those of *Venice*. They haue great trading both with *France* and *Spayne*, and are great *Banquiers* makeing the *Change*, in all the bancks of *Europe* go as they please. Besides, they vtter a world of *Taffetas*, *Veluets*, *Sattins*, *Points* of needle worke and diners other things of Value.

As for their *Strength*, its enough to defend themselves; scarce enough to offend others. For *Genoa* is backed vp by the *Apennins*, where all passages are easily made good against inuaders; and it is so well fortified on the other side by the *Sea* it self, twelue or fourteen good *Gallies*, twenty ships of warre, and its incomparable *Molo*; that they could scuffle notably in their owne defence

*Their  
Strength.*

## 100 THE VOYAGE

defence. Besides, *Genna* is fortifyed  
 not onely with its Hills and Sea, but  
 also with its new walls and bull-  
 works of stone; nay, and with its  
*Bonewalls* too, that is, with a *La-*  
*cedemonian* wall of a world of inha-  
 bitants, and with the Illustrious Fa-  
 milies of *d'Oria*, *Spinola*, *Grimaldi*  
*Sauli*, *Durazzi*, *Catanei*, and  
 others, whose seuerall names would  
 go almost for seuerall armyes. Yet  
 for a need, they can rayse thirty  
 thousand men, and arme them well  
 out of their *Arsenal*. I confesse here-  
 tofore they were strong enough to  
 offend others; For they made warre  
 against the *Pisani*, and worsted  
 them: They set also vpon the *I-*  
*land of Corsica*, distant from *Genna*  
 about a hundred miles, and tooke  
 it. This Iland gaue the *Republike*  
 of *Genna* more honour then pro-  
 fit: for it being once a *Kingdome*,  
 giues still to *Genna* the title of *Se-*  
*renissima*, and a *Close Regal Crowne*  
 ouer its *Coat of Armes*. In fine, the  
*Gennesi* were strong enough hereto-  
 fore, to lend great succours to *God-*  
*frey of Bullen* in his holy conquest  
 of

OF ITALY 101

of Hierusalem. Hence vpon the very  
Arca of the Holy Sepulcher in Hieru-  
salem, are written these words :  
*Præpotens Genuensium præsidium.*

As for their *Interest*, it seemed *Their Interest*  
to mee to be farre more Spanish,  
then French, by reason of the great  
profit they draw from Spayne, which  
corresponds with the rich State of  
Milan in men and monyes, by  
meanes of the *Genuesi*: yet they are  
well with all *Christian Princes*, ex-  
cept with the Duke of Savoye who  
pretends to *Savona*.

As for the *Learned* men of this *Their learned*  
towne, I find them not to be so  
many. The rich *Banquier* is more  
esteemed here, then the learned  
*Divine*. Yet I finde here also some  
famous for learning, to wit, *Baptista*  
*Fregosus*, or, *Fulgosus*, who for his  
singular parts being chosen *Doge* of  
*Genua*, and by his owne disloyal  
kinred chased from Gouvernment and  
country, comforted himself in his  
studdyes; and haueing obserued  
many particular things in history,  
he reduced them to heads, and left  
vs a iust volume of *Memorable say-*  
ings

102 THE VOYAGE

ings and Deeds of the ancients: for which work he is stiled by *Alberto Licandro*, the *Valerius Maximus* of *Italy*. He wrote in *Italian*, and dedicated his booke to his Son. The other learned men of this towne are *Insimianus*, *Balus*, *Mascardi*, and *Christopher Columbus*.

*Genoa* also hath giuen to the Church three Popes, *Adrian the V.* *Innocent the IV.*, and *Innocent the VIII.*

*The Academy of Wits.*

Here is an *Academy of Wits* called the *Adornentati*; which together with the other *Academyes* of the like nature in all the townes of *Italy*, I would wish my *Traveller* to visit particularly, that he may see how farr the *Italians* excell vs in passing their time well; and how its much better to spend the week in making of *Orations* and *Verses*, then in drinking of *Ale* and smoaking of *Tobacco*.

*Their Historian.*

He that desires to know more of *Genoa*, let him read *Augustinus Justinianus* of the History of *Genoa*.

Having spent six dayes in *Genoa* we agreed with an honest *Vetturino*

to

to conduct vs to *Milan* which is *Monferat*  
 about four little dayes iourney from  
 hence. In another voyage I went  
 from *Genua* to *Turin* by *Monferat*  
 and saw in my way *Noni* (of which  
 by and by) *Trino*, *Cassale* one of the  
 strongest places of *Italy*; hauing a *Cassale*,  
 strong *Citadelle*, a strong *Casile*,  
 strong towne-walls and ditches; and  
*Alexandria della paglia* a strong  
 towne standing vpon the *Po*.

But now at this time, leaving *Alexandria*,  
*Genua*, and intending for *Milan*,  
 we rid through *San Pietro d'Arcena*,  
 by the *Carthusians Monastery*, ouer  
 the *Apennin Hills*, and in a day  
 and a half, came to *Noni*.

*Noni* is a little strong towne *Noni*,  
 belonging to the *Genuesi*, and  
 Frontier to the *Milanesi*. Its some  
 twelue miles distant from *Tortona*  
 the first frontier towne of the State  
 of *Milan*: and because these Fron-  
 tiers were then pestered with *Ban-  
 dits*, a noble man of *Genua*, who  
 was in our company, beggd of the  
*Gouernour* of *Noni*, a *Conuoy* for  
 himself and vs to secure vs to *Tortona*:  
 The *Gouernour* presently granted

## 104 THE VOYAGE

vs a *Conuoye* of eight or ten horsemen : but those very men he gaue vs for our *Conuoye* , were *Bandits* themselves , who being banished from the State and towne of *Genoa* for their misdemeanours , had two months a yeare allowed them to come freely into frontier townes , and negotiate with the *State*. These men were thought by the *Gouernour* to be our safest guards in danger , who were the onely men that caused danger. Having been thus conuoyed safely by our honest rogues past all danger , we payed them some three *Pisiolets* and feard no more danger , till we should meet with such seruants at these another time. I confesse , it seemed at first à fearfull thing , to see our selues in the hands of those , who had their hands often in blood ; yet there is such a charme in a *Gouernours parole* , that we thought our selues as well armed with it , as if we had been shot-free , and had had all the *Spells of Lapland* about vs.

*Tertona.*

We had no sooner parted from these our guards , but passing ouer

a little riuer on horsback, we entered into the *Milanesē*, and came at night to *Tortona* a strong frontier towne of the *Milanesē*, where *Charles the VIII* of *France*, in his returne from the conquest of *Naples*, beat the *Venitians* and the *Milanesē* in a battle.

From *Tortona* we went the next day to *Pania*, the second towne of the state of *Milan*, and once the Seat of twelue Kings of the *Longobards*. *Pania*:  
It stands vpon the riuer *Ticinum*, and hence its also called in Latin *Ticinum*. Heres an *Uniuersity*, either *Ticinum*:  
founded or furnished at first, with readers, or by readers of the *Uniuersity* of *Oxford*. The Cheif *Colledges* are, that of *Pius Quintus*, and that of *S. Charles Borromaus*. The other remarkable things here, are.  
1 The *Damo*, in which lyeth buryed the body of a holy Bishop of this towne, called *Sauli*, who was contemporary to *S. Charles Borromaus* mo. *The Do*  
and of the same Pastoral spirit and zeale. Neare the great doore of this Church (on the inside) they shew you a little mast of a boate which they

they make ignorant people beleue  
(for sport) to haue been the *Lance*  
of *Orlando Furioso*.

*The Eques-  
trian statue  
of Anto-  
ninus*

a Neare the *Domo*, in the *Piazza*, stands A *Brasen statue*, which  
some affirme to be the *Statue* of  
*Constantin the Great*; others, more  
probably, of *Antoninus Pius*. It was  
brought from *Rauenna* hither by  
victory; and it had like to haue  
been carryed back againe to *Ra-  
uenna* by Victory. For *Lotrech* the  
*French general* in the taking  
of this towne haueing granted  
this *Statue* to a soldier of *Ra-  
uenna* ( who serued vnder him,  
and who haueing mounted the  
breach first, asked nothing for his  
recompence, but that statue taken  
anciently from his native towne) Yet  
afterwards moued with the genero-  
sity of the townsmen ( who haueing  
left all things else with some pa-  
tience, to the prey of the soldiers,  
burst into tears when they heard  
that this *statue* was to be taken  
from them) *Lotrech* changed his  
gift to the soldier, & left the Ci-  
tizens of *Pania* their deare *Statue*.



3. I saw the *Augustins Church*, *S. August* where the *body* of that great Father *ins body*. of the Church *S. Augustin* lyeth buried. It was translated hither out of *Sardinia* by *Luitprandus King Baron*. of the *Longobards*; an arme of *an. 715.* which *S. Augustin* a King of *England* redeemed at a great rate, *Baron*. and yet cheap too, if it were his *an. 1017.* writing arme, wherewith he wrote such admirable bookes. The new *Tombe* in the *Sacristy* is all of white marble most exquisitely carued with historical statues representing the most remarkable actions of that *Dottor*.

4 In the same Church we were *The tombe* showne the *Tombe* of *Seuerinus of Seueri-* *Boëtius* author of that great little *was Bas-* booke *de Consolatione Philosophicæ*. which he wrote in his exile, to comfort himself. He was a *Consul* of *Rome* for dignity, an other *S. Denys* for learning & loosing his head; and *Ser Baron*; held a *Martyr* by many. *an. 325.*

5 In the *Cloister* of this *Conuent* of the *Augustins*, lye buried two *Englishmen* of note, the *Duke* of *Suffolke*, and an *English Bishop* called

108 THE VOYAGE

led *Parker* of the house of *Morley*, I read their seueral *Epitaphs* vpon the wall of this *Cloister* neare the little doore that goes from hence into the Church, but haue forgot them since.

6 The *Chappel* where the *Bones* of the *Frenchmen* killed in the *Battle of Pania* are kept and showne to strangers.

7 In the *Franciscans* Church here, lyes buried *Baldus* the famous *Iurisconsult*.

8 The long wodden *Bridge* couered ouer head with a perpetuall penthouse, to deffend men as well from the Sun, as from the rayne.

*Learned men.*

Of this towne were *Ennodius Ticinensis*, and *Laufrencus* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who wrot so learnedly against *Berengarius* for the *Reall Presence*.

*The Historians.*

He that desires to know the particular history of *Pania*, let him read *Antonio Spelta*, and *Sacco*.

From *Pania* we went to *Milan* some twenty miles off; and in the way, saw the famous *Monastery* of the

the *Carthusians*, neare vnto which, vpon *S. Mathias* his day ( a day fauorable to *Charles* the V, seeing he was borne on that day ; crowned *Emperour* on that day ; and got this *Victory* on that day ) was fought that memorable battle between the sayd *Emperours* forces , and the *French King*, an. 1525. where *Francis* the I. of *France* was taken prisoner, haueing lost the day , not for want of courage , but conduct : for he had a little before, sent away halfe of his army to the conquest of *Naples*; by which he so weakened the rest of his army here, that he both lost the day , and did nothing against the kingdome of *Naples*; A great fault , obserued by one that was present there , to wit , *Monsieur Montluc*. *Francis* being thus taken prisoner was presently conducted to the *Carthusians Monastery*, which was hard by. Entering into the Church , and finding the *Monks* singing in the third houre this verse of the *Psalme*, *Coagulatum est sicut lac cor eorum, ego vero legem tuam meditatus sum*, he struck up with them

The battle  
of Pania.

See Mont-  
lukes Com-  
mentaries

# 110 THE VOYAGE

them at the next verse, and sung aloud with a piety as great, as his losse, or courage, *Bennum mihi quia humiliasti me, ut discam insiificationes tuas*: that is, its well for mee, that thou hast humbled me, that I may learne thy insiifications. After he had heard Masse here, he was carryed to dinner in the *Monastery*, and was serued by three Generals of the *Spanish Army*, *Launoy*, *Bourbon*, and the *Marquis of Vasti*: the one holding the basin, the second pouring water vpon his hands; and the third presenting him the Towel. Some say he refused to bee serued by *Bourbon*, looking vpon him as a revolted *Trayster*, rather then as an ennemy: indeed the braue *French Knight Bayard* ( surnamed, the *Cheualier sans peur* who died in this battle, ) being found expireing in the feild, by *Bourbon*, who sayd to him, *Poore Bayard! I pity thee*; answered him with all the courage and life that was left him; *No. Trayster, I am not to be pityed, who dye nobly seruing my King and country: but thou rather art to be pittied, who liuest*

*huest a Traytor to thy king and country. As for the King he was led prisoner into Spayne, where he was kept at Madrid till he payed his ransom. Hence the Spaniards brag, that they had once a French king prisoner, and the French had neuer any King of Spayne prisoner: but the French answer, that their King had not been prisoner had he fought as the Kings of Spayne do of late, that is, by Proxy, and not in person. Howeuer this Francis the first deserved better fortune, being A Prince of great courage and honour, and a great loue of his souldiers. For not long before, he had beaten the Swislers in the battle of San Donato, where his souldiers fought for him with singular courage and zeale. And hee had deserved it all: For he was so good to his souldiers in that expedition, that he would ride vp and downe the campe in the night, to visit the wounded souldiers, and help them to all necessities; commanding euen His owne sheets to be cut in peeces to binde vptheir wounds.*

E As

*The Car-*  
*thusians*  
*Monaste-*  
*ry.*

As for the Monastery it self of the *Chartusians*, its one of the most stately Monasteries of *Italy*, and I belecue, the second of that Order. The great Cloister is all covered with lead. The Church is one of the handsomest of *Italy*, though built a *la Tedesca*. The Frontispice of it is adorned with a world of heads and figures of white marble. The Chappels within are richly adorned and painted. The Tabernacle is worth fourscore thousand crownes. The tombe of their founder, *John Galeazzo Visconti Duke of Milan*, which stands a little without the Quire, with the cumbent Statues of *Ludonico Moro* the last Duke of *Milan* and his wife, lyeing vnder the other, is a stately Monument. In the Sacristy we were showne many fine Relicks, much rich Church-plate, and a curious back of an Altar of *Tuory* cut into histories after a rare manner.

*Milan.*

Passing from hence we came to *Milan*. This towne is surnamed the Great; and rightly, seing it carryes full ten miles in compasse within the walls. It hath ten gates  
to

to it; two hundred Churches with-  
in it, and three hundred thou-  
sand souls dwelling in it. Hence it  
was anciently called *Altera Roma*  
a second Rome, both because of its  
greatness, and because of its other *The Dut-*  
titles, which made it looke like *chy of Mi-*  
*Rome*. Its the Head of the best *lan.*

*Dutchy in Europe*, which is a hun-  
dred miles long from *North* to  
*South*, and containeth four hundred  
townes in it. Its called *Milan quasi*  
*Midland*, being a pure *Mediterra-*  
*nean Towne*, and hauing (which is  
a wonder) not so much as a riuer of  
its owne running by it; but is onely  
serued by two *Channels* cut out of  
the *Ticine* and the *Adder*. This  
towne hath heretofore suffered  
much by warre; great townes being  
the fairest *Markes* to shoot at, and  
*Milan* hath been forty times shot  
at by *Sieges*, and twenty times *Hit*  
and taken; haueing had the misfor-  
tune to haue been vnder diuers fac-  
tions and Rulers: as the *Emperours*,  
the *Turriani*, the *Visconti*, the *Sforze*,  
the *French*, and the *Spaniards*, who  
now keep it, *mercè al Castello*, which

# 114 THE VOYAGE

staueth of all tempts of strangers. France pretends to this *Dutchy* as heire of *Valentia Visconty*, who was marryed to *Lewis Duke of Orleans*, whose house was excluded from this *Dutchy* by *Francis Sforza*, who possessed himself of this State.

As for the things which I saw in *Milan*, they are these.

1. The store of Gentry and Nobility here, which I perceiued to be very numerous, because of a hundred coaches (no hackneys) which I saw standing before a Church vpon a priuate Festiual day of that Church.

2. Great store of Artizans, as goldsmiths, Armourers, Gunsmiths Weauers, silkstocking makers, Refiners of Gold, those that worke in Crystal, and a world of others: which giue occasion to the Proverb, which sayth, that hee that would improve all Italy, must destroy Milan first: for if Milan were destroyed, the many artizans that are there, would spread ouer all Italy, and furnish the other townes, which want artizans.

3. The Churches here, and first that



that of *S. Ambrose*, where that glorious Father of the Church refused stoutly to *Theodosius* the Emperour, entrance vnto that Church, because of his passionate commanding the *Massacre at Thessalonica*, where leauen thousand men were murdered for the fault of a few. Vnder the high Altar of this Church lyeth the body of *S. Ambrose*; as also the bodies of *S. Gernasius* and *Protasius*, two primitive Saints, whose bodies were found whiles *S. Austin* liued at *Milan*, and who also relates a famous and known miracle to haue been wrought by God, at the Translation of those holy Martyrs bodies into this Church. In this Church also is seen vpon a high Pillar of a round forme, a *Brass Serpent*, like that erected by *Moses* in the Desert and commanded by God himself to be made. I imagine it was set vp here for the same end, for which it was commanded by God to be set vp mystically in the desert, that is, to put men in mind of our Saniours exaltation vpon the *Crosse* for mankind, the frequent

*S. Ambrose his Church.*

*S. Ambrose his Tombe.*

*Read S. Augustin lib. 9 Conf c. 7.*

*Numb. 21 v. 8.*

*Iohn 3.*

*14.*

F iij memory

# 116 THE VOYAGE

memory of which is a *Soverain antidote* against the stings of the infernal serpent the *Diuel*.

4. Neare vnto the foresayd Church of *S. Ambrose*, stands the little Chappel, where *S. Augustin* with his little *Adeodatus* and his freind *Alippius* was baptized, as the words ouer the *Altar* testify; and from this littlo Chappel *S. Ambrose* and *S. Augustin* (now a *Christian*) going processionally to the Great Church, made the Hymne *Te Deum*, as they went; one making one *Verse*, the other another.

The  
Hymne  
*Te Deum*.

5. The other little Chappel on the other side of *S. Ambrose* his Church, is built vpon the place where *S. Augustin* was first converted by a voyce which sayd to him, *Tolle lege: Tolle lege:* meaning *S. Paul Epistles*: which he doing, pitched iust vpon those words

The place to the *Romans*, *Non in cubilibus & of the Co-impudicitis, sed induimini Iesum version of Christum &c.* And so of an im-  
*S. Austin* pure *Manichean*, hee became a chaste *Christian*.

6. I saw adioyning to this Church of

of *S. Ambrose* the Stately *Mona-* *The Cif-*  
*stery*, with two curious *Cloisters tertians*  
 built vpon round pillars. This *Mo-* *Monas-*  
*nastery*, as well as *S. Ambrose* his *tery*.  
*Church*, belongs to the *Cistercian*  
*Monks*.

7. Then I saw the Church of *S. Vittors*  
*S. Victor* belonging to the *Olivetian Church*.  
*Fathers*; with the admirable picture  
 of *S. George* killing the *Dragon*,  
 of the hand of *Raphael Urbin*. This  
 is a neat *Church* when it is adorned  
 in its best hangings, as it was when  
 I saw it. The double *Cloisters* here of  
 the *Monastery* built vpon round  
 pillars ought to be seen.

8. In the Church of *S. Nazarius* *S. Naza-*  
 are to be seen the *Tombes* of the *rio*.  
*Triumphi*: stately *Monuments*.

9. In the Church of *S. Enstorgius*  
 I saw the *Arca*, or old *Tombe*,  
 in which reposed the bodies of the  
 three *Mags* who came to adore  
 our *Saviour* in *Bethleem*, whose *S. Enstor-*  
 bodies were translated from hence *gio*.  
 to *Colen* in *Germany*, where I haue  
 seen them, by reason of the *Destruc-*  
*tion* of *Milan*.

10. I saw also the Church of *S.*  
*F iiij* *Laurence*

## 118 THE VOYAGE

*Laurence*, built like that of *Sainte Sophia* in *Constantinople*. Here lyes buried *Placidia* the Sister of *Honorius* the Emperour.

17. There are diuers other Churches here, all worth particular visiting, by reason of some rare thing in them: as in that of *S. Mark*, the rare peece of *Simon Magnus* his fall from the skyes. In that of the *Passion* the rare picture of the *last Supper*, by *Christophoro Cibo*. In that of *S. Celso*, a rare picture of *Raphaels* hand in the *Sacristy*. The *Theatins*, and the *Iesuits* Churches are very neat.

*The Domo* 12. But the best of all the Churches of *Milan* is the new *Domo*, in the midst of which lyeth buried the new *S. Ambrose* of *Milan*; I meane *S. Charles Borromani*, an other *S. Ambrose* in Pastoral dignity, zeale, and sanctity. This Church I take to be the second in Italy for solid worke; being built all of white marble, with *Iles* and *Pillars*, Each *Pillar* worth ten thousand crownes, & there are a hundred and threescore such

such *Pillars* in all, of massive white *S. Lorena* marble; not candied and frozen &c.

over with a thin crust of marble, as most of the other fine Churches of *Italy* are. There are also six hundred white marble statues set round about the outside of this Church, each of them cost a thousand crownes. That of *S. Bartholomew* with his skin upon his arme; and that of *Adam*, are two peeces much admired, and are of the hand of *Christophoro Cibo*. The *Frontispice* is not yet finished: but if that be the true designe of it, which I have seen in pictures, in the *Capucins* Cloister in *Rome*, it will be most stately. The Church it self is sayd to be 250 cubits long. Neare the Quire, and almost in the middle of the Church, lyeth the body *S. Charles Borromeus* in a low vault, turned now into a Chappel, open at the top with low rayles round about it; The inside of this Chappel is hung with hangings of cloth of gold, over which runs a cornice of sylver plat nayled to the wall. Upon the Altar, lyeth the body of *S. Charles* at length in

a fair *Crystal coffin* made of several great *squars* of *cristal*, through which (the woddén Caze being opened by special leaue from the Archbishop) we saw his *body* lyeing all a long in his *Episcopal robes*. His *face*, *hands*, and *feet*, are onely seen, and his *nose* and *lipps* are shrunk and parched. The true picture of this *Saint Hangs* at the entrance below into this *Chappel*; and his history and wonderfull actions are hung vp in painting round about the *Church* on high. Ouer the *high Altar*, in the *Very roof* of the *Church*, is kept one of the *Nailles* of the *Crosse* of our *Sauour*, given anciently to the *Milanesi* by the *Emperour Theodosius*. There burne alwayes before it a number of little *Lampes*, set in crosse wise, and drawne vp thither with a pully, to shew the people where that holy *Relick* is. In fine The *Steeple* of this *Church* is not to be Forgotten. Its not quite finished yet, but its high enough to tyre any man, and to shew him from the top of it, the whole towne of *Milan*, the whole *compasse* and circum-

The Holy  
Naile.

circumference of the rare *Castle*; and the whole country round about for Twenty miles on euery side : a sight to pleasant , that I would wish my *Tranueler* , not onely to mount vp to the top of this *Steeple* , but ( for this *Steeple*s sake ) to make it his constant practise ( as I did ) to mount vp the chief *Steeple* of all great townes.

13. The great *Hospital* built in a *The Hof-*  
 quadrangle vpon arches and round *pital.*  
 pillars is a most magnificent thing.  
 Really if sickness where not a little vnwholesome and troublesome , a man would almost wish to be a little sick here , where a *King*, though in health , might lodge handsomely. The place where the sick people are kept , is built crossewise , and in the middle of that crosse, stands an open *Altar* where all the sick people from their seuerall quarters and from their very beds, may heare the *Diuine seruice* at once. Four thousand men are entertained dayly in this *Hospital* , and therefore it hath great reuenews. *S.*  
*Charles* was a great benefactor to  
 it.

122 THE VOYAGE

it, and gaue away to it, and other pious vices, in half an hour, five and twenty thousand crownes of inheritance, which were fallen to him (being a man of eminent birth) half an houre before. Indeed he had no other wife then his Church, nor other children then the poore.

*The Seminary.*

14. The stately *Seminary*; and the *Colledge* for the *Swissers*, are noble buildings, and the Eternal workes of the foresayd. *S. Charles.*

*The colledge of the Swissers.*

15. The *Lazzaretto* is a Vast building, carrying in compasse a thousand and eight hundred yards. It stands neare the towne walls, yet out of the towne, and it is to receiue into it Those that are sick of the plague. There are as many chambers in it, as there are dayes in the yeare. In the middle of the squar of this vast court, or quadrangle, stands a round *Chappel*, couered at the top, but open on all sides in such a manner, as that all the people from their seuerall chambers and beds, may behold the *Priest* saying *diuine seruice*, and joyne their deuotions

*The Lazzaretto.*



devotions to his. I have read in the life of *S. Charles Borromani*, that in a plague time, he visited those that were infected, and ministred the holy *Sacraments* to them himself in person; and went in a solemne Procession in the head of the *Clergy*, with a rope about his neck, and barefoot vpon the stones, to moue stony hearts to repentance, and to appease the wrath of *God* angry with his people.

16. The *Biblioteca Ambrosiana* The Lib-  
 is one of the best Libraries in *Italy*, brary.  
 because it is not so coy as the others, which scarce let themselves be seen; whereas this opens its doores publicly to all comers and goers, and suffers Them to read what book they please. It was begun to be builded by *S. Charles*, and continued by his Nephew *Cardinal Federico Borromao*: but it was much augmented since by the accession of *Vincentius Pinellis* books, which after his death, being shipped by his heirs for *Naples*, and taken by the *Turks*, were many of them throwne ouer board by those anal-  
phabets

*phabet* Rogues, who looked for other merchandize then books. Yet many of them were recovered againe for money, and set vp here. Over the heads of the highest shelues, are set up the pictures of learned men, a thing of more cost, then profit; seing with that cost many more books might have been bought, and learned men are best seen in their *books* and *writings*.  
*Loquere, ut te videam.*

*The Gal-* 17. Behind the *Library* stands  
*lery of pic-* the *Gallery* of pictures, where I  
*tures.* saw many choyce *Originals* of prime masters, and some exquisit *Coppies*, as those four peeces of the *four Elements*, which certainly are copied after those that I described above in the house of the *Dutchesse of Savoy* neare *Turin*, called *la Valentine*. But the rarest peece of all, either in the *Library*, or here, is the rare *Manuscript* kept here, of *Alberto Dureo*. Three hundred pounds have been refused for it.

*The Do-* 18. The *Dominicans Library*  
*minicans.* is very considerable too. But you must not omit to see the *Refectory* here

here, where you shall finde an admirable picture of the *last supper*, made by Rare *Laurentius Vincius*. The painted *Cloister* here deserues a visit too.

19. The *Monastery* also called the *The Gratiæ*, is one of the best in *Europe*, tie. in whose *Church* is a rare picture of *Christ* crowned with thorns of the hand of *Titian*.

The Cabi-  
net of Ca-

10. The famous *Gallery* and cu-  
riofities of *Canonico Setals*, far better  
than that of *Monsieur Sernier* *Setaly*.  
in *Lyons*, of which aboue. And here  
I wish my pen were as ingenious to  
describe all the rare things of this  
*Gallery*, as the noble *Canon setals*  
hath been in gathering them, and  
courageous in shewing them: some  
of these curious things I yet remem-  
ber, for my *Readers* sake; as a  
great variety of *burning glasses*, and  
yet not *Conuexe*, as ours ordinarily  
are; one of them set fire presently  
to a peece of board an inch thick  
that was brought forth. 2. A *Man-  
dragora*.; a bird without feet called  
by *Aristotle Apodes*. 4. a stone out  
of which is drawne a thread, which  
being

# 326 THE VOYAGE

being spun and wouen, makes a stuff like linnen indeed, but of an incombustible nature: The stone is called *Asbestos*, and the stuff *Amyanthus*, which being sowle and soyled, is not be made cleane by washing in water, but by throwing into the fire. *Baltazar Bonifacius* in his *Historia Ludicra* tells of many who had such stuff. 5. a world of rare *Meddals* of the old Consuls and Emperours in syluer, gold, and brasse, makeing diuers series. 6. a world of wooden things, as also fruits, and *fungi*, all *petrified* and turned into *stone*; and yet no *metamorphosis* neither, the things retaining their pristin formes. 7. Diuers curious *clocks*, whereof one shews the time of the *day* (strang) euen in the *night* by a *quadran*. 8. The little round *Cabinet* flat aboue, like a childs drum, with a smooth glasse: The master setting little ships, coaches, &c. vpon the glasse, they wheele and moue vp and downe as it were of themselues: when all is done by a sympathetical vertue and by the masters turning secretly

a little wheele where there is fastened some *loadstone*, and the little ships and coaches hauing also some peece of iron in their bottoms which touch the glasse; and so the iron running after the loadstone moued by the wheele, makes these shippes and coaches seem to moue of themselves. 9. A peece of a *thunder-bolt*, which the *Canon* himself sayd he had cut out of a mans thigh stricken with it. 10. Diuers peeces of *Coral* iust as it growes in the *Sea*. 11. A little *Pillar* two handfull high of marble, so carcked, that it gapeth wide on one side with the crack, and yet holdeth together fast on the other side, as a great stick of green wood doth, when it is bent so farre on one side as to gape, and yet sticks together on the other. 12. A world of rich *jewels*, *strange stones*, *cameos*, *pictures*, *crystals*, little *infants* in *waxe* in glasse cases, and many other *exotick rarities*, which are better seen then described.

11. Some *Pallaces* here: as that *Some* of the *Gouernours*, rather vast then *Pallaces* curious,

## 118 THE VOYAGE

curious; and fitter to lodge *Regiments of Guards* in, than *Viceroyes*. The *Pallace of Marini* is of a noble structure. That of the *Archbishop* is very handsome. I saw also the *Pallace* of the *Borromais* painted within at the entrance, with the *Motto* of *S. Charles* (who was of this family) *HYMILITAS*. Its related in the life of this Holy *Prelate* that in twenty years space that he was *Archbishop* and *Cardinal* here, he went but twice to visit his owne neare *Relations* in this *Pallace*, and descended but twice into his owne garden in his *Archiepiscopal Palace*: so much worke found he it to play the part of an *Archbishop* well. The *Pallaces* also of the *Visconti* of the *Sforzi*, of the *Triumulti*, and many others, deserue to be seen exactly.

The  
Casile. 11. The *Castle*, or *Citadelle*, one of the best in *Europe*, in the opinion of the *Duke of Rohan* a competent judge. It stands within and without the towne, that is, at the back of the towne, like a rod tyed

tyed at the child's back, to keep him in awe. Its garded by a garrison of five hundred natural *Spaniards* with a special *Governor* of its owne, independent of the *Governor of Milan*. It lookes more like a *towne*, then a *Castle*; being a mile and a halfe about, and furnished withall conueniences a soldier can require. The large streets in it; the stately houses and Pallaces for the chief commanders; the neat piazzas; the number of well furnished shops in all kindes, euen goldsmiths too; the five fountaines; or Wells, not to be dryed vp; the Mill; the Hospital; the Church; with eight or ten Chaplains in it, and a Curate; the faire place of armes capable of six thousand men; two hundred great peeces of Cannon vpon the walls; the six Royal bastions, the regular fortifications or outworks; the vnderground way from one bastion to an other; the infinit heaps of Cannon bullets, some whereof weigh 800 pound weight; the three large and deep ditches round about the Castle; the stately entrance,

# 130 THE VOYAGE

entrance gate, and two strong towers, make this *Castle* one of the most Cavalier curiosities a man can see in *Italy*. They shewed me here the *Cannon* which killed *Marshal Crequy* before *Breme*, and for that service its allowed to rest here for ever.

*The shops* 23. The shops of *Crystals*, where you have a world of curiosities in crystal: as watch cases, twizer cases, little boxes, pictures cut in crystal, crosses and beads of crystal &c. The shops also of silk stockings which are hugely esteemed in *Italy* because they are twice as strong as ours, and very massine. The shops, in fine, of *embroiderers*, whose embroidery in gold and sylver is the best in the world, and the cheapest.

*The Academy of Witts.* 24. Here is an *Academy* of wits called the *Nascofi*, or *Hidden men*. But Why *Hidden*? being *Wit*, like the *Sun*, should shine publickly, and not bury it self; except it be to shew vs, that as the *Sun* neuer shines brighter, then after he hath been hidden in a *Cloud*: so *Wit* neuer shines more, then after it



it hath been hidden in *Study*. Hence was that saying of a graue *Philosopher*, *Absconde vitam*; that is, lye hidden a while, at the dug of the booke. Indeed *Demosthenes* caused his hair to be shaued off, that by that deformity he might be ashamed to go abroad, and so bee obliged to study at home. As for this *Academy*, it helps much to *animate* with wit this great towne, which otherwise would looke like *Polyphemus* (hauing lost his eye) great, but *blinde*. *Tumor, non est magnitudo*.

15. The most famous men of this towne for learning, haue been these: *The learned Men.* *Valerius Maximus* for history: *Alciatus*, *Decius*, and *Iason* for Law: *Cardan* for Philosophy: *Panigarola*, and *Paulus Aresius*, for Sermons: *Bonacina* for Canon Law; and *Ottavianus Ferrarius* (whom I knew lately in *Padua*) for *belle lettere*.

16. Two other men here are famous for other things; to wit *Vberto* *A strong body.* *Crucio*, and *Giulielmo Pusierula*; the first so strong, that he could stop a horse in his full gallop with one *Leandro* hand *Alberto*

## 132 THE VOYAGE

*A Strong  
mind.*

hand; lift vp vpon his back a horse loaden with corne; and stand so stiffly vpon his leggs, that no man, though running against him with all his force, could push him out of his place or posture. The other without any learning at all, except his first Grammar Rudiments, could with his natural wit onely, decide law cases, and make such good orders, that the best Lawyers could not finde what to adde to them, or what to diminish from them. Its pity these two men had not been melted into one, to haue made one excellent man, by their clubbing wit and force together, and their mingling of *Sana mens*, with *Cor-pore sano*.

*Its reue-  
nues.*

The *Reuenues* that *Spain* drawes from *Milan* yearly, are two millions and four hundred thousand crownes: besides the thirds, to which they are obliged in time of warre.

*Its strength*

This state for a need, can raise fifty thousand men.

*Its His-  
tories.*

He that desires to know the History of *Milan*, let him read *Cario* of the history of *Milan*: *Ripa-*

*mentum*, *Scipio Barbano*, of the liues of the *Duke of Milan*; and *Paolo Morigi*.

Having this seen *Milan* in six dayes time, we tooke horse for *Bologna*, six dayes journey from hence, and passed through *Marignano*, *Lodi*, *Piacenza*, *Parma*, *Regio*, *Modena*, *Fort Urbano*, and so to *Bologna*; of each I will say something.

*Marignano* is a little towne about *Marignano* ten miles distant from *Milan*, and *ano*. from thence to *Lodi* the way is most pleasant, and leuel as an alley. Neare to this towne *Francis the first* of *France* fought with the *Swissers* a famous battle, and killed 16000 of them; and tooke *Ludonius Sforza* the *Duke of Milan*, who thought to haue escaped in *Swissers* clothes, but was discovered.

*Lodi* is a good iust towne, and *Lodi* frontier vpon the *Venitians*, the river *Adda* runs ynder its walls. Its called *Lodi* either because its built vpon the ruines, or neare to old *Lodi*, which was called *Laus Pompeia*, because *Pompey* had re-  
stored

# 134 THE VOYAGE

stored it. This towne is famous for excellent *neats tongues*, and *cheeses* as big as *milsiones*. A gentleman of this towne, caused four cheeses to be made each one weighing *you pound weight*. The people here mow their *Hay* three times a yeare; and I am affrayd they are powled as often with *taxes*.

**Piacenza** *Piacenza*, or *Pleasantia*, deserves its name, by reason of its sweet situation in a rich country neare the *Pe* and *Trebia*, two great rivers. Neare the last of which *Hannibal* overcame *Sempronius* the *Roman* Consull. The country round about this towne, is very rich in *pasturage*: Hence their excellent *cheeses* and *rare cream*. It aboundeth also in *Saltpire* which afford no small profit. This towne belongs to the *Duke of Parma*.

**Its Rarities.** The best things to be seen here are, the *Equestris statua* of the *second Alexander the Great*, or the *first Alexander of Parma*. Its in *brasse* in the market place. The old *Fountain* made by *Augustus Caesar*. The rare picture of *Raphael's* hand

land, in the *Benedictins Church* behind the *high Altar*. The Churches of the *Dominicans*, and the *Canon Regulars* are no contemptible ones.

I obserued in this towne, a notable peece of thriftiness vsed by the Gentlewomen; who make no scruple, to be caried to their country houses neare the towne, in coaches drawne by two *Cowes* yoaked together: These will carry the *Signora* a pretty round trot vnto her *Villa*, Ther afford her also a dish of their milk, and after collation, bring her home againe at night without spending a penny.

*A peece of thrift.*

He that desires to know more of *Piacenza*, let him read *Vmberto's History*. *Its*  
*Loccati.*

Of *Piacenza* where, *Cornelius Musse* Bishop of *Bitonti* a great Preacher and a *Trent* Father, as also *Ferrante Pallavicini*.

*Parma* belongs also to the Duke of *Parma*, of the house of *Farnese*. *Parma.*  
This *Dutchy* was giuen to *Pier Luigi Farnese* by *Paulus III*, vpon  
G condition

# 136 THE VOYAGE

condition it should hold of the *Pope*, and pay him yearly ten thousand crownes. Its worth to the *Duke* two hundred thousand crownes. This towne of *Parma* is three miles in compasse, hath the river *Parma* running through it, over which is built a handsome stone bridge. The country round about the towne is most fertill, and begets such credit to the *Cheeses*, that *Parmesan Cheeses* are famous over all the world.

*The Dukes  
Pallace.*

The Chief things so be seen in *Parma*, are these. The Dukes *Pallace*; with the gardens, fountains, wildbeasts, the admirable Theater to exhibite Operas in. The exquisite Coaches of the *Duke*, one whereof is all of beaten syluer, with the Seats and curtains embroidered with gold and syluer; an other so well guilt and adorned, that its almost as rich as the former. lastly the stables where I saw horses futable both in strenght and beauty to the foresayd' coaches.

*The Demo*

Then I went to the *Demo*, whose *Cupola* was painted by the rare hand

hand of *Corregia*.

Lastly to The *Capucins*, in whose Church lyes buried my noble *Heros*, *Alexander Farnese* Duke of *Parma*, whom I cannot meet in this my voyage without a compliment. He was the *Third Duke of Parma*, but the *Tenth* worthy. Indeed his leaping the first man into the *Turks Galleys* in the battle of *Lepanto*, with Sword in hand, and in the eighteenth yeare onely of his age, was such a prognostick of his future worth; his reducing *Flanders* againe, with the prodigious actions done by him at the takeing of *Antweep*, was such a makeing good of the prognosticks; and his comeing into *France* in his *slippers* and *Sedan* to succour *Rouen* beleiged by *Henry the IV.*, was such a crowning of all his other actions, that his history begets belêefe to *QUINTUS CURTIUS*, and makes men beleue, that *Alexanders* can do any thing.

The *Reuenues* of this Prince are sayd to be *six hundred thousand crownes* a yeare. Hee is now of the

The *Capucins*.

*Alexander Farnese*.

Some Critics hold *QUINTUS CURTIUS* to be a *Romance*.

The *Dukes Reuenues*.

*His* French faction; and in all his  
*interest.* territories hee can rayse 18000  
*His forces* men.

Here is an Academy of wits call-  
*The Aca-* ed the *Innominati*, as they that  
*demj* of had rather be wise, then be talked  
*wits,* of, or famed for such.

This towne hath furnished Italy  
 with two excellent Painters, *Cor-*  
*regio,* and *Parmigiano*.

*Its Histo-* He that would know the parti-  
*ry.* cular history of Parma, let him read  
*Bonaventura Arrighi.*

*Regio.* From *Parma* we went to *Regio* a  
 towne belonging to the *Duke* of  
*Modena.* here is a neat Cathedral  
 Church, of which Church *S. Prof-*  
*per* was Bishop. Of this towne were  
 these three learned men, *Guido Pan-*  
*cirola*, *Cardinal Tosco*, and snarl-  
 ing *Castelnetro*.

*Modena.* *Modena* is the towne where the  
*Duke* keeps his Court. Its a han-  
 some towne, and by its high steeple  
 shews it self to travelers long before  
 they come to it. It hath also a  
 strong *Cittadel*, which lyeing flat  
 and euen with the towne, sheweth  
 the towne that indced it can be  
 euen



given with it, whensoever in shall  
rebell.

The *Pallace* of the *Duke* hath  
some rooms in it as neat, and rich,  
as any I saw in *Italy*; witness those  
*Chambers* hung round with the pic-  
tures of those of his family, and  
wainscotted with great *Looking*  
*Glasses* and rich guilding.

This Duke is of the Family of *The Fa-*  
*Estè*, but not of the true line. Where-  
fore, for want of lawfull heirs male, *family of*  
*Ferrara* and *Commachio* fell to the *Estè*.  
*Church*, in *Clement the VIII* time,  
and remain there ever since.

Of the true house of *Estè*, was *Countesse*  
the brave *Countesse Matilda*, the *Matilda*.  
*dry-Nurse*, as I may say, of the  
*Roman Church*. For it was she  
defended *Gregory the VII*, against  
the *Emperour Henry the VI*, and  
brought him to acknowledge his  
fault, and cry the *Pope* mercy. It  
was she also that by *Will* and  
*Testament* left the *Pope*, *Parma*,  
*Regio*, *Mantua*, and *Ferrara*.  
Hence *Urban the VIII*, out of  
gratitude to this *Princesse* caused  
her *Statue* and *Tombe* to be set vp  
G iij in

# 140 THE VOYAGE

*S. Peters Church in Rome.* The will and Testament of this Princeſſe, are kept in *Lucca* to his day.

*The laſt true Conſuls.* Hard by *Modena* was fought the famous battle, where *Hirtius* and *Panſa* being *Conſuls*, the *Senate* loſt in them its authority.

*Its Learned Men.* Of *Modena* were theſe famous men in learning, *Cardinal Sadeletus*, *Carolus Sigonius*, and *Gabriel Falopius*.

In *Modena* are made the beſt viſards for *maſcarads*; and its no ſmall profit which they draw from this fooliſh commodity, ſeing *ſultorum plena ſunt omnia*.

*The Dukes Revenues.* The *Revenues* of this *Duke* are three hundred thouſand crownes a yeare; and he is now of the *French* faction. He can rayſe 30000 men.

*His intereſt.* From thence paſſing the river we came ſoone to *Fort Urban*, a Citadel moſt regularly built by the command of *Pope Urban the VIII*,

*His forces* from whom its called. Its ſo ſtrong, that it is not afraid to ſtand, night and day, alone in the fields, and vpon the *frontiers* of the *Popes* *Eſtate*. Paſſing from hence through  
*Caſtel*

*Fort Urban.*

*Castel Franco*, anciently called, *Castel Forum Gallorum*, we arriv'd be- *Castel Franco.*  
times at *Bologna*.

*Bologna* is one of the greatest townes of *Italy*, and one of the handsomest. Its the second of the *Bologna.*  
*Popes* Dominions; and the Chief Vniuersity of *Italy* for Law. Hence the *Iurists* say it is *Musarum domus*, *atque omnis nutricula Iuris*, and the very common coyne of the country tells you that *Bontonia docet*.

Its named, by the Common *Proverb*, *Bologna la grassa*, because of the fertill soyle in which it stands, to wit in the very end of *Lombardy*; and the many springs which humect it from the *Apennin hills*, at whose feet it stands.

This conuntry was anciently called *Felsina*, *Gallia Cisalpina*, *Gallia Togata*, to distinguish it from *Gallia Braccata*, The country in France neare *Narbonne*, And from *Gallia Comata*, The Country in France called *la Guienne*. In midling ages it was called *Romagnola*, because *Bologna*, *Ravenna*, *Cezena*, *Forli*,  
*Faenza*

# 143 THE VOYAGE

*Faenza*, and *Imola* stood constant to the Citty of Rome against the *Lombards*, for a long time.

The  
towne  
selfe.

As for the towne of *Bologna* now, its excellently well built; and for the most part, vpon *arches*, like the *Conent Garden* in *London*; onely the *pillars* are round. These *Arches* bring great conueniency to the inhabitants who can walk all the towne ouer coole and dry, euen in *July* and *January*. Its five miles in compasse, and an excellent sommer town, were it not that the ayre is not altogether so pure, and the wines heating. Its gouerned By a *Legat a Latere*, sent hither by the *Pope*, and in change, it sends an *Embassader* to *Rome*, to reside there: so that *Bologna* is treated by *Rome*, rather like a *Sister*, then a *Subject*; and deseruedly, seing *Bologna* fell not to the *Church* any other way but by her free giuing her self to the *Pope*, reseruing onely to her self some particular *Prinileges*; as power to send *Embassadors* to *Rome*; and that if any towesman kill another,  
and

Its Gouer-  
ment.

Its Pri-  
uiledges.

and can but escape away, his goods cannot be confiscated.

I stayd six dayes here, in which time I saw these things.

*The Do-*

1. The Dominicans Church and Convent. In the Church, I saw the tombe of S. Dominick, Founder of that Order. Its all of white marble cut with curious figures relating to his life. In this Church is kept a famous manuscript, to wit, the Bible it self written in parchment by Esdras himself, sayth Leandro Alberto the Camden of Italy, and a Fryar of this Convent. They shew you also here a curious Lampe sent to S. Dominicks tombe by the new converted Indians. Its of a most rare workmanship. Behind the high Altar stands the Quire so famous for the Seats, which are of a rare Mosaick work of coloured wood inlayd into pictures representing the old and new Testaments, and all wrought by one Laybrother called Fra Damiano di Bergamo. This kind of Mosaick work in wood was anciently (sayth Vasari) called Tarsia, and in this kind of work;

G v B n-

## 144 THE VOYAGE

*Brunelleschi* and *Maiano* did good things in *Florence*. But *John Veronese* improv'd it much afterwards by boyling wood into several colours, and then inlaying it into what postures and figures he pleas'd. This *Quire* is showne to strangers as a rare thing; and worthily, since the *Emperour Charles the V*, had the curiosity to see it, and with the point of his dagger to try whether it were inlayd, or onely painted; and the peece which he picked out with his dagger, was neuer put in againe for a memorandum. In this Church, as also in the *Chapterhouse* and *Cloister* of this Convent, lye buried many *Readers* of the *Laws*, who having liued here by the *Laws*, dyed here also by the *Law of Nature*.

The Dominicans  
Convent.

2. The Convent here is one of the fairest in *Europe*, in which 150 *Fryars* constantly live and study. The little *Chappel*, which was once *S. Dominicks Chamber*; the vast *Dormitory*; the fair *Library*; the great *Refectory*, and the curious *Cellar* are shown'd courteously to

to strangers.

3. The Nunnery of *Corpus Christi*. Its of *S. Clares Order*, and famous for the body of *Beata Catherina di Bologna* a most holy Nun of this Order and Convent. I saw her body sitting straight vp in a chair, in her Religious habit : She holds her *Rules* in her right hand ; and we see her face, and and feet plainly, but those black and dried vp.

The Body  
Beata  
Catherina

4. From hence I went on to the towne Gate, a little out of which gate lyes a faire street where they make the *Corso* of coaches in sommer euenings.

The Corso

5. Turning from hence on the left hand, I went to *S. Michael in Bosco* a stately Monastery of *Olivetian Fathers*, standing vpon a high hill. From this Hill I had a perfect view of *Bologna* vnder me, and of all the country about it ; which being leuel and strowed with a world of white houses and *Villas*, looked like a *Sea* loaden with ships vnder sayl. Entering into this Monastery, I saw the *Onal Court* painted by seueral prime masters, of

S. Michael in  
Bosco.

G v j which.

# 146 THE VOYAGE

which *Guido Rbeni* of *Bologna* was one. Then mounting vp to the *Dormitory*, I found it to be one of the fairest I had euer seen.

Other  
stately  
Monaste-  
ries.

6. The *Monastery*, or *Conuent* of the *Franciscans*, with the rare row of pillars, and portico towards the street, the excellent *Cloisters*, and the curious *Cellar*.

7. The *Monastery* of *S. Salvatore* with its two *Vast Courts* or double *Cloister* built vpon galleries above, its a noble building.

8. The *Monastery* of the *Sernits*, that of the *Augustins*, and that of the *Carmelits* are all of them such stately buildings, that I may boldly say, that no towne in *Europe* is comparable to *Bologna* for fair *Monasterys*.

*S. Petronio*  
Church.

9. Then I visited *San Petronio* standing in the end of the great *Piazza*, of which Church *Leandro Alberto* writ a hundred years ago, that he thought it would not be ended but with the worlds end. And I am half of his opinion: for when I passed that way last I found the scaffolds yet standing, which I had found



found there one and twenty years before; and yet in all my five Voyages into Italy, I found them alwayes knocking and making as much noise and dust, as if this Church should be finished within half a yeare, when as yet half of it is onely finished. In this Church Charles the V. was crowned Emperour by Clement the VII.

10. The *Domo*, which is not yet half finished neither: yet that which *The Domo* is finished promiseth faire for the rest.

11. The new Church of S. Paul Other hath a curious High Altar. In the Churches Church of S. Giouanni in Monte is the rare picture of S. Cecily of the hand of Raphael Urbin. The Iesu Church, the Church of S. Stephen, and that of the Passion deserue to be seen.

12. After the Churches and Monasterys, we went on with visiting the rest of the towne, and saw the Pallace of the Popes Legate: in this Pallace I saw the rare Cabinge and Study of Aldrouandus, to whom Pliny the Second if he were now aliue,

*The Legats Pallace.*

## 184 THE VOYAGE

*Aldroun*  
*du his*  
*Study &*  
*Cabinet.*

aliue, would but be *Pliny the Sixt*; for he hath printed six great volumes of the natures of all things in nature, each volume being as big as all *Plinys* workes. They shewed me here two or three hundred *manuscripts*, all of this mans owne hand writeing, and all of the *Notes* out of the best authors, out of which *Notes* hee compiled his six great Volumes which are now in print. Seeing these *Manuscripts* I asked whether the man had liued three hundred years, or no, as its sayd *Ioannes de Temporibus*, In *Charles the greats* time did: but it was answered me, that he liued onely fourscore and three: a short age for such a long work: but it sheweth vs how farre a man may trauel in sciences in his life time, if he rise but betimes, and spurr on all his life time with obstinate labour. Certainly had he wrote before *Salomons* time, *Salomon* would haue changed his saying, and instead of sending the slothfull man to learne of the *pismire* how to labour, he would haue sent him

to

to *Aldronandus* his study and example: *Vade ad Aldronandum puer.*

The

13. The Great Schooles here where the Doctours of the Vniuersity read are stately both within, and without.

Schools

14. The Spanish Colledge founded here by noble Cardinal Albornozzo, deserves to be taken notice of.

The Spanish Colledge.

Its well built, with a handsome Church and five Priests to serue it. The intention of his Colledge is to furnish all the King of Spains dominions in Italy with able Magistrats and officers of Justice. None can liue in it but Natural Spaniards (except the *Captains*) and those Spaniards must be Doctors of the Law before they can be admitted here. they onely learne the language and customes of the countreyes, and perfect themselves in the study of the Law, that they may bee fitt to fill vp the first vacant places of *Iudicature* that fall either in the State of Milan, in the kingdom of Naples, or in Sicily. They haue a reuenue of twelve thousand crownes.

## 190 THE VOYAGE

*crowns* a year. They keep two *Coaches*, liue very nobly, and lodge all *Spanish Embassadors*, *Cardinals*, and *Prelats* of their nation that passe this way. In the *Colledge* you see the pictures of many great *Statesmen* and *Cardinals*, and others, who haue been of this *Colledge*: but no picture pleased me like that of their braue *founder* noble *Cardinal Albornoz* which is in the Church, and representing him in the same posture he was in, when he recouered all the *Popeistate* in *Italy*, vnto the *Pope* then at *Anignon*; of which I haue spoken sufficiently aboue in describing *Anignon*.

The 2  
Towers.

15. The two *Towers* here in the midst of the towne, the one very high and straight called, *de gli Asinelli*; the other low and bending, called *la Garisenda*. They would make vs beleue that this bending tower was made crooked a purpose; and its strang to see how most men make it their business rather to see this low crooked tower, then the other, which is both higher and straighter. But  
thers

thers no mastery to make things ill, and to misle of our aymes: and I rather think the *Carissenda* or low Tower, went not vp higher, because the Architect perceiued it went vp awry. But we strangers admire euery thing in strange cuntryes, and that makes that none admire vs: Vpon which occasion I would wish my yong traveler neuer to admire any thing in outward shew, but to looke curiously at euery thing without crying out, *ô che Bella Cosa!* This will get him and his Nation farre more honour, for *Admiratio* is but the daughter of *Ignorance*; and *Magnanimitas*, (saith *Aristotle*) *nihil admiratur*.

16. Then the Houses here, which are generally well built, and in Sommer time, setting open their dores & gates towards the street, you may looke quite through their courts, entryes, portches, houses, and a huge way into their gardens, which euen from thence, will salute your eye with dainty perspectiues, fountains, and fresh verdure; and your nose too with curious smells of  
 The Houses in Bologna.  
 Iesmin

192 THE VOYAGE

Iefmin, and Orenge flowers, as they did mine often. Now the best Palaces here are those of *Malvezzi*, *Campeggi*, *Pepoli*, *Fachinetti*, *Cespi* and others.

*The Nobility.*

17. These fine houses are full also of *Nobility*, and I remember to have seen here at a *Corfedi Paglio* vpon *Midsummer day* the long great, street lined quite through with coaches on both sides, & those coaches double lined with *Ladyes* and *Casualiers of Garbo*. Indeed it would be pittie, that such a stately town as *Bologna*, should like *Leyden* in *Holland*, be full onely of *Hanses* and *Boren*.

*The Traffick.*

18. Their traffick here consisteth much in silks, veluets, oliues, leather bottles, gellics, wash balls, and little doggs for *Ladyes*, which here are so little, that the *Ladyes* carrying them in their muffs, haue place enough for their hands too.

*The Markets.*

19. Their markets here are also exquisitly good for all prouisions of mouth, witness their *salsiccie* onely which are a regale for a Prince.

20. But

20. But that you may not think *The Academy* of them better fed, then taught; they have erected here an *Academy of wits*. *wits* called, *Gli Otiosi*, or, *Idle-men*, by a figure of *Rhetorick* called a *Lye*, or *per antiphrasim*, because they are not idle. Its this *Academy* (I belecue) which hath helpt to set out three rare moderne writers of this towne, *Cardinal The Bentinoglio*, *The Marquis of Mal- Learned nezzi*, and *John Baptista Manzini*; Men. the first, the *Titius Livius* of his age; the second, the *Lucius Florns* of his age; and the third, the *Marcus Tullius* of his time. To whom I may add *Leandro Alberti*, the *Chamden of Italy*.

21. He that desires to know the particular history of *Bologna*, let him read *Bartolomeo Galeotti*, and *Gionanni Garzo*, where hee shall *The Historians.* finde how *Bologna* suffered much anciently by the two opposit factions of the *Lambertazzi* and the *Geremei*. But now they enjoy quiet and repose vnder the *Pope*.

Having thus seen *Bologna*, and being armed with a *Bolettina di Sanita*,

## 154 THE VOYAGE

Remem- *Sanita*, taken here, to make us  
ber this be let passe into the *State* of Flo-  
Bolettina, rence, we steered on horseback  
Traveler. towards *Florence* and reacht it in

The  
*Apennin*  
*Hills.*

two dayes. The first dayes journey  
by *Pianora*, *Loiano*, *Scarga L'A-*  
*zino*, *Pietra Mala*, and ouer the  
*Apennins*, was long and tedious  
enough, till the night came, at  
which time we were much recre-  
ated with the sight of a *Fire* which  
appeared some two miles off in the  
side of a montain on our left hand.  
This fire appears here frequently  
especially in cloudy wheather: and  
it appeared to mee for an hour  
together as I road along, to be still  
of the same bignesse, and of the same  
glowy colour (fornace like) and of  
a perfect round forme, and not py-  
ramidal, as other flames are. The  
country people here call this fire,  
*La Bocca d'Inferno*, *Hells mouth*,  
and I knowe not why they may not  
as well call this fire so, as *Tertul-*  
*lian* calls *Vesunius* and *Ætna* (two  
burning montaines) *Fumarola*  
*inferni*, *Hells chimneys*. Taken in  
fine, with this fixed meteor, we  
forgot

*Tertul.*  
*l. de Pæ-*  
*nitent. c.*  
11.



forgot the tediousness of the way and came to *Fiorenzuola*. The next morning passing by *Scarperia* and *Fiorenzuola*.  
*Il Ponte* wee arrived betimes at *Florence*

I confesse, I stirred not out of my Inn that night, because *fair My arrival at Florence* (as the Prouerb calls her) is not to be seen in fowle linnen, and riding boots: but getting vp betimes the next morning, I gaue my eyes such a breakfast as Princes eyes would bee glad to feed vpon.

But before I come to the particulars of what I saw in *Florence*, I will consider it in *great*, and then come to the *Detail* of it. *Florence.*

Diuers good Authors are of opinion that this towne was first built by *Syllas* soldiers, to whom he had giuen this soyle for their seruices done him in his *Ciuit warrs*. They built it neare the current of two riuers( *Arno* and *Munio*) and from thence it was called at first *Fluentia* (as *Coblentz* in *Germany*, from the meeting of riuers, is called *confluentia*.) Afterwards by the Inhabitants it was called *Florentia*,  
 by

## 156 THE VOYAGE

by reason of the fruitfull soyle which made it flourish with all delicacies; as also for the flourishing wits of the inhabitants, who were so famous anciently in point of witt, that the very *Romans* vsed to send their children first into *Tuscany*, to be bred in *learning* and *Religion*, and then into *greece* to learne *Greek* and *Philosophy*.

Haueing enquired the name of this towne, I began to desire its better acquaintance, and attained it easily in a months space which I spent here: The things I obserued most were these.

*The  
Chappel  
of S. Lawrence.*

1. The *Chappel of S. Lawrence*, which is the neatest thing that euer eye beheld. All the inside of it is to be ouercrusted with *Jasper* stones, of seuerall colours and countryes, with other rich stones, all about marble, and all so neatly polished and shining, that the Art here exceeds the materials. This *Chappel* is round, and round about are to be fixed within the walls, as high as a man can reach, the *Tombes* of all the *Great Dukes of Florence*, in

a most gallant manner, and of most exquisit polished stones, with a great *cushen* of some richer stone, and a *Ducal crowne* of pretious stones reposeing vpon that *cushen*. Over these *Tombes* the Statues of all the *Great Dukes*, at full length, and in their *Ducal habits*, all of brass gilt, are to be placed in *Niches* round about the Chappel. The roof is to Vaulted all over with an overcrusting of *Lapis Lazuli* (a blew pretious stone with vaines of gold in it) which will make it looke like heauen it self. Between each *tombe* are inlayd in the walls, the *armes*, or *Scutchions* of the seueral townes of the *Great Dukes* dominions, all blazoned according to their seueral colours in herauldry, by seueral pretious stones which compose them: and these are not made in little, but are fair great *Scutchions* made purposely of a large size for to fill vp the voyd places between the *Tombes*. The townes are these; *Florence, Siena, Pisa, Livorno, Volterra, Arezzo, Pistoia, Cortona, Monte Pulciano* &c. which

## 158 THE VOYAGE

which contributed ( I suppose ) something each of them to this costly Fabrick. in fine, this Chappel is so rich within with its owne shining bare walls, that it scorns all hangings, painting, gilding, mosaick work, and such like helpers off of bare walls, because it can find nothing richer and handsomer then its owne pretious walls. Its now about threescore years since it was begun, and there are ordinarily threescore men at work dayly here, and yet thers ouely the *Tombe* of *Ferdinand the Second* perfectly finished. The very *Casben* which lyeth vpon his *Tombe*, cost threescore thousand crownes, by which you may gesse at the rest. indeed these stately *Tombes* make almost death it self looke louely, and dead mens ashes grow proud againe. As for the *Altar* and *Tabernacle* of this *Chappel*, I will speak of them by and by, when I describe the *Gallery* of the *Great Duke*, where they are kept till the *Chappel* be finished.

2. The *Church* of *S. Lawrence*, which

which belongs to this *Chappel*, or *The*  
 rather to which this *chappel* be- *Church*  
 longs; is a very handsom church de- *of S. Lo-*  
 signed by *Brunellischi* himself. The *renzo*.  
 things that grace this church are  
 the neat double row of round pillars  
 which hold vp the roof of this  
*Fabrick*. The picture ouer the  
*Quire* painted in the roof, repre-  
 senting the genaral judgement,  
 Its a bold peece and of *Pontorno*:  
 The two *Brazen* pulpits wrought  
 into hystorys by rare *Donatello*:  
 The curious designed picture of *S.*  
*Anne* and our *Blessed Lady*, in  
*chiaro e oscuro*, by *Fra Bartolomeo*,  
 commonly called *Del Frate*, is so  
 wel a designed peece, that a *Duke*  
 of *Manua*, haueing seen it, offered  
 to buy it at any rate, but was re-  
 fused. The new *Sacristy* (made to  
 serue the fine *Chappel* described  
 aboue) deserues to be carefully vi-  
 sited, because of the bodyes of the  
*Princes* of the *Family* of *Medices*,  
 which are deposited here, till  
 the (*chappel* mentioned aboue, be  
 finished. In this new *Sacristy* also  
 are seen, the four statues made by

H *Michael*

# 160 THE VOYAGE

*Michael Angelo* representing *The Day*, the *Night*, *Aurora*, and the *Evening*; the four parts which compose *Time*, by which all men are brought to their *Graues*: That which represents *Night*, is a rare statue, and hugely cryed v<sup>p</sup> by all *Sculptors* and *Virtuosi*. See also in the *Wall* of the old *Sacristy* the neat *Tombe* of *John* and *Peter Medices* sonns of *Cosmus* surnamed *Pater Patria*; Its the worke of *Andrea Varochio*. In the midst of this Church, before the *High Altar*, lyes buried *Cosmus Pater Patria* the *Rayler* of the *Medicean family*. In the *Cloister* ioyning to this Church, is erected the Statue of *Paulus Iouius* the *Historian*; and neare to this statue you mount v<sup>p</sup> a pair of stairs to the rare *Library* of *Manuscripts* called, *Bibliotheca Laurentiana*, the *Catalogue* of whose bookes is printed at *Amsterdame* an: 1622, in octauo.

The  
Library.

The  
Great  
Dukes  
Gallery.

3. The *Gallery* of the old *Pallace*. This is that *Gallery* so famous, and so frequently Visited by all *Strangers*. At your entrance into this *Gallery*,  
you

you see a Vast long roome made like an L: on the left hand of this Gallery, there runns a perpetual glasse window; on the other side are set a row of pictures in great, of those of the *Medicean Family*: vnder the windowes, and also vnder the sayd Pictures stand a row of curious *Marble Statues*, ancient ones all, and of prime hands. Ouer the sayd windowes and Pictures runns a close row of lesse *Pictures*, representing to the life, the most famous men of later times for *learning*, and *Armes*; the soldiers being on the right hand, and the scholars on the left. The *Statues* aforesayd are well nigh a hundred in all, but all rare ones: Some whereof I yet remember, and they are these: That of *Leda*, of *Diana*, of *Bacchus*, of *Hercules*, of the *Gladiator* standing on his gard, of *Scipio Africanus* in brasse, shewing the ancient habit and dresse of the old *Romans*, farre different from our modes: that of a little yong youth in brasse with his sword in his hand: that of a little boy sleeping vpon a

H ij      touchstone:

162 THE VOYAGE

*touchstone* : The head of *Cicero* in marble : that of *Seneca* : the Head of *Michael Angelo Bonarota* in brasse of his owne hand makeing: in fine, the head of *Brutus* one of *Cæsars* murderers; It was begun in marble by *Michael Angelo*, but informedly ; and so left by him: If you will know the reason why he finished it not, read the distick written in brasse ynder this head by the sayd sculptor himself, thus: .

M. *Dum Bruti effigiem Sculptor A.*  
*de marmore ducit,*

B. *In mentem sceleris Venit, & F.*  
*abstinuit.*

*Pictures* The four corner letters signifying of famous that *Michael Angelus Bonarota* Souldiers. *Fecit.* Among the pictures, I tooke particular notice of these Souldiers, of *Hannibal* that frightened *Rome*: of *Scipio* that tooke *Carthage* and vanquished *Hannibal* : of *Pyrrhus* that made the *Romans* glad to make peace with him: of *Scanderbeg* that made the Great *Turk* afrajd to fight with him : of *Venerius* that helpt to winn the battle of *Lepanto*: of *Alexander Farnese* that never lost battle:



of *Cortezius* that found out new countreyes: of *Magellanus* that found out new Seas: of *Andrea D'Oria* who beat the *Frenchby* Sea: of *Gaston de Foix* who had beat the *Spaniards* by land if he had but knowne how to vse his Victory: of the *Duke of Alua*, who onely lamented dying that he had neuer fought a pitched battle with the *Turks*: of *Anne de Montmorency* who dying was glad to dye in a pitched battle against the *Hugonots*: of *Escaline* the *Paduan Tyrant*, of whom no man can speak any good.: of *Castrucia* of whom no man can speake any ill, with a world of other braue *Heroes* with whose true lookes I was very glad to be acquainted. Among the pictures of the learned men I tooke particular notice of these *Italians*, to wit, *Petrarch*, *Ariosto*, *Ioannes Casa*, *Poggio*, *Macchianel*, *Guiciardin*, *Paulo Iouio*, *Sannazario*, *Bocaccio*, *Platina*, *Brunelleschi*, *Michael Angelo*, *Raphael Urbini*, *Columbus*, *Americus*, and *Galileo*, with many others too long to relate, and too many to be remembered.

## 164 THE VOYAGE

memberd. Having thus gaz'd our fill at these *statues* and *pictures*; and by particular taking notice of them, complimented the great *Worthyes* they represent, we were let into the great *Cabinets*, or *Chambers* which joyned vpon this *Gallery*.

*The  
Armory.*

First, we saw the *Armory*, that is, three or four great chambers full of exotick curiosities: as, the *habits* of two *Indian Kings* made of *Parrats Feathers* sowed together: the *habits* of some *Janissaries* in *Turkey*, of red velvet set thick with little nayles of gold, which they can take out and dresse vp other futes with: the *habie* of the *King of China*: the *skin* of a *horse* pasted vpon a wooden horse; the mane of which horse is kept there in a box all at length, and is is aboute sixe elles long: This horse had been sent to the *Great Duke* by the *Duke of Lorraine*. Then we were shewn *Hannibals Helmet*; the *Helmet* of *Charles the V*; the *sword* of *Henry the IV* of *France*; a curious *Helmet* thin and light, and yet of musket proof; a huge heavy

heavy *Helmet* and sword of one of  
 the old *Paladins* of France; the true  
 sword of *Scanderbeg*, a world of  
*Cimeters*, *scabards*, *capps*, *saddles*  
 and other *Turkish* furniture set  
 thick with *Turquoises* in gold; a  
 great *gunn*, whose thick barrel is  
 of pure gold, and yet as long as  
 an ordinary fowling peece, and as  
 heavy as a strong man can well  
 leuel with: its valued at 1500 pi-  
 tols, and shoots twice as farre as  
 another gunn of iron doth, but  
 kills (I beleue) with the same  
 payne that others do, though with  
 a little more honour. Here is a  
 great *pistol of gold*. Then the *buona*  
*notte*, or set of *pistols* (five pistol  
 barrels set together in an iron Frame)  
 to put into your hat, and to be all  
 shot off at once from thence, as you  
 seem to salute your enemy and bid  
 him, *Good night*. The *pistol* with  
 eighteen barrels in it, all to be shot  
 off at once and scattering desperatly  
 about a Roome. six little *cannons*  
 set in starre wise. The little *Brasse*  
*Cannon* which may be taken in  
 peeeces presently, and set together

*A gunn of gold*

*Gun*

*a pistol of gold*

## 166 THE VOYAGE

as soone, and so be carryed easily into any steeple, or tower: such Cannons as these might easily be carryed in deep countryes, and ouer high mountains, euery Soldier carrying a peece. The statue in brasle of the *King of Spayne*, *Philip the fourth* on horseback, iust of the bigness of that of gold which the *Great Duke* sent to the sayd King of Spayne for a present; It was made by rare *John di Bologna*. Then I saw the armour for horse and man of two *Kings of Persia*. The armour of the *Great Duke Ferdinand*, a goodly man. The *King of Swedes Cornet* taken in Germany in a battle. The buckler with the *Medusas* head on it, painted by *Michael Angelo*. A *Turkish Bell* to ring in time of battle. A horn vsed in *Turkey* to call men to their *Mosques* instead of bells, as we haue. The head of a *halbard* ringing like a bell. A *halbard* to fould vp in three, and to carry vnder your cloake priuately. A staff of a *white cane*, in which are curiously engrauen in black, the hystories

hystories of the *Apocalipse*. It was the *Duke of Urbino*. In fine, the *loadstone* holding vp threescore pound weight of iron, and holding one key to an other, for a matter of five, or six keyes.

After the armory, we were let into the five *Cabinets* full of pretious jewels, pictures, and other rare curiosities. In the first *Cabinet*, I was showne a curious *Candlestick* to hang vp in the middle of a roome with several branches spreading from it, and all of *yellow Amber*, including within it a world of little figures of white *marble* or *waxe*, neatly cut in little, and appearing through the transparent yellow amber: This *Candlestick* was given by the *Duchesse of Lunebourg*, to the *Duke of Saxony*, and by him to *Prince Mathias* brother to this *Great Duke of Florence*. In the same *Cabinet* I saw a *Table* of polished stones of several colours and lustre, inlayd into *birds* and *flowers*. The head of *Tiberius Caesar* in one *Turkey stone*, as big as a Ducks egg, and of an inestimable value. A cu-

The 1. *Cabinet.*

## 168 THE VOYAGE

rious cabinet, or two, of *ynory cupps* brought out of *Germany* by *Prince Matthias*. In the same Cabinet I saw the picture of *Cardinal Bembo* in a neat *Mosaick* work; and an other peece of diuers birds in *mosaick* also, rarely done by *Marcellus Provincialis*. I saw also there diuers little old *Pagan Idols* in iron; and brasse. A deligne of *Raphaels* owne hand; and some good pictures.

The 1. Cabinet.

In the 2. Cabinet I saw two great Globes, which were made in this roome, being too great euer to be carryed out, or brought into it by the doore. I saw also here a curious table of polished stones representing a towne in *Bohemia*, w<sup>th</sup> diuers pictures of men, horses, and Landskips: where there is a tree represented most naturally, because it is represented by the very wood of a tree *Petrified* into stone, and looking like wood as it was; and shinning like polishd stone, as it now is. The statues, or busts of three or four of the Great Dukes, in *Porphyry*. A curious looking glasse over the inside of the doore, which placed

placed directly over the picture of a man, contracts into it the picture of a woman (that mans wife) which you see plainly in it: drawing thus *Eue* out of *Adam* againe by a curious reflexion.

In the 3 *Cabinet* I was shewn a curious table of polished stones representing perfectly the towne and haven of *Ligorne*. A great *Cabinet* of *Ebony* belet with pretious stones on the outside, and with the history of the holy *Scriptures* curiously expressed in miniature in several little squares of rich stones set here and there. In the top of it, there is a *German clock*, now out of order, and no man dare mend it. Within this great Cabinet I saw the passion of our *Saviour* curiously cut by *Michael Angelo* in yuory. (say they) but I beleue its in white waxe. There is also in it the figures of our *Saviour* and his twelve *Apostles* in yellow amber with their beads in white amber: All these several peeces are not seen at once, but come vp into sight one after another, as the man turns them.

The 3. *Cabinet*.

This

170 THE VOYAGE

This *Ebony Cabinet* was sent to the great Duke by the Duke of Bavaria, and its valued at fourscore thousand crownes: I belecue, if it were to be sold, it would not yeeld forty thousand crownes; but its handsome, sayth *Seneca*, for those that receiue courtesies, to value them high. Here are also some pictures of great value, as the *Adam* and *Eue* of the hand of *Alberto Dureo*, an original peece valued at 1500 crownes. An original *Venus* of *Titian*, that in the *Poggio Imperiale* here (of which below) looking but like a good copy of this. Here are also seueral *Persian chairs*, and othee good originals of prime hands.

In the 4. Cabinet, called *Il Tribuna* We saw more riches then in all the others. This *Tribuna* is a great roome built round with a *Cupola*, whose vault is painted with a deep sanguin red; set full with the shells of Mother of pearle. The walls of this roome are hung with green silk, and laden with excellent pictures of the prime masters of the world, *Titian*, *Raphael*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Vinci*, *Hans*

The 4. Cabinet.



*Hans Holbain, Vandike* and others. The *S. John Baptist* is of *Raphaels* hand; as is also that of *Leo the X.* with two Cardinals, *Julio Medici*, & Cardinal *Rossi* behinde him. The picture of *Southwell* priuie Counsellour to *Henry the VII.* is of the hand of rare *Hans Holbain*. The picture of our *Lady* with our *Sauour* in her armes is of the hand of *Andreo del Sarto*. The picture of *Cardinal Bentiuoglio* sitting in a chair, is of the hand of *Vandike*. There is also a rare picture in miniature of *Giulio Glorios* hand, and three fair peeces in miniature of an *Augustin Friar* yet living, and a man of great esteeme; hauing taken the right course to be famous, that is, to make but few peeces, but these finished with all the patience which miniature requires. In this tribune I saw also the famous *Nayle* half gold, half iron, made by the famous *Alchimist Thurnheuser*. They shewed me also a great lump of gold, not yet stamped into coyne; two shells of *Mother of pearle* with their two *pearles* still sticking to them

them, and iust as they grow : The *Pearles*, are rich pearles and round. The two peeces of *Emmerand-rock*, the one scarce formed yet into perfect *Emmerand*, but onely begun : the other quite finished and green. Then two close cupboards within the walls of this roome, in which I saw a world of curious *cupps* and *Vases* of *crystal*, *Agate*, *Lapis Lazuli*, and other such curious, but bricke matter, yet of rare fa-  
 brick and shape : They value them at two hundred thousand crownes. The *Unicorn*s borne, and the *alaba-*  
*ster* pillar are not to be forgotten. The great *Cabinet* of *Ebeny* stand-  
 ing at the further end of this *Tri-*  
*buno*, full of ancient meddals of *gold*,  
*silver*, and *brasse*, of the ancient  
*Consuls*, and *Emperors*, all digested  
 into their severall series ; and yet  
 this *Cabinet* is almost as rich with-  
 out, as it contains riches within ;  
 being set without with pretious  
 stones of a vast biggness and value ; to  
 wit, a *Saphir* as broad as a twenty  
 shilings peece, and half an niche  
 thick ; a *ruby* full as great, but farre  
 richer.

richer; an *emmeraud* not inferiour to the rest; a *pearle* as big as an ordinary wallnut; a world of *Diamonds* and other lesser stones, but all of so great value, that this *Cabinet*, with that which is in it, is valued to be worth five hundred thousand crownes. Lastly, I saw here the great *round table* made of inlayd pretious stones, polished neatly; a table able to make the most hungry stomach forget its gumbing, to feed its eyes vpon the vnroasted birds, which together with curious flowers compose this admirable table; *Pearles*, *Rubies*, *Saphirs*, *Cornelians*, *Emmerauds*, *Lapis Lazuly* &c. are employed here artificially to the makeing of these birds & flowers. Youl conceiue better of this table when I shall tell you that it is worth a hundred thousand crownes, and that it was fifteen yeares in makeing, and yet thirty men wrought at it dayly. In the midst of it is the great *Balle* the *Armes* of the Duke of Florence in pretious stones.

The *s.* Cabinet standing at the further

further end of this Gallery, containeth the *Altar* and *Tabernacle*, which are to be set vp in the new *Chappel* of *S. Laurence* described above. Hauing viewed them six feuerall times exactly ( as I did ) you will perchance be of my opinion, that this *Tabernacle* made for to keep the *Blessed Sacrament* in, is able, or nothing is able, to make a mends in same sort, to our *Saviour* for his course lodging in *Bethleem*, when he was borne in a *stable* and lodged in a *manger*. The crystal pillars curiously wrought, and being a full elle long, with their *Capitelli* of pure gold: the four like pictures of pretious stones which were five yeares each of them in cutting: the Variety of other pretious stones set thick here and there, and of great size: the neat contexture of other polished stones of seuetall colours and lustre: the pictures of inlayd pretious stones, which compose the *Antependium* of the *Altar*: the variety of rich *Cameos* which are set here and there, and cut into pictures: in  
fine

fine, the whole compofure of this *Altar* and *Tabernacle*, being the height of wit and riches, I can neither describe enough, nor you admire fufficiently.

4. Having thus feen the *Gallery* and adjoining *Cabinets*, I was prefently led into another quarter of this Pallace, where I faw the Great Dukes *Argentaria*, or *Plate*. Entering into this great fquare room, I faw twelve great cupboards as high as the roome, fet with excellent plate in all kinds. In one of them they fhewed me a whole fervice of beaten gold, as *difhes*, *plats*, *forks*, *fpooones*, *knifes*, with a world of other rich vefsell's fet in gold; alfo little pictures in *miniature*; curious little *Cabinets* befet with gold and iewels; a *Turkifh Cimeter* whole *handle* and *feabbard* of gold, are thick fet with diamonds and pretious ftones; two other *fwords* with their hilts of gold curioufly wrought with Diamonds; a *Dagger* futable to one of them and of the fame richnefs; a great *Croffe* fet thick with *Diamonds*, and other pretious ftones.

stones; a rare cup of one great *Emeraud*, with a cover to it of the same; a *basin* and *Eure* of gold set very thick with *Turky stones*. In another *Cupbords* I saw great variety of syluer plate in all kindes. In another, they shewed me a *saddle* and *bridle* with *stirops* of gold, all set thick with *Turky stones*, *Diamonds*, *Pearls*, and other rich stones, with the *saddle cloth*, or *houffe*, all embroidered with *Gold* and *Pearls*: this was a present from the *Emperour* to the *Grand Duke*. In another cupbord they shewed me the four great *sylyer bedposts* enameld here and there, and set with polished stones of diuers colours: They were made for the marriage bed of the now *Great Princeesse* daughter to the late *Duke of Orleans*. In another they shewed me a curious *Antependium* for an *Altar*, all of beaten gold set with *Pearls*, *pretious stones*, and the picture of *Cosmus the second* in the middle of it, of curious enameld work, with his *Ducal crowne* set with *Diamonds* very richly; all along

along this *antependium* above, runs an Inscription in letters composed of many rubies, each letter being two fingers long, and importing these words:

COSMVS II DEI GRATIA MAGNVS DVX ETVRIAE EX VOTO.

In another cupboard I was shewn the foot of an *Elan*, and a *Visard* all set, and couered with *Turkys* stones. *The great Hall.*

5. Descending from hence, we where led into the great *Hall* of this pallace, a vast roome painted on all sides of the Walls with bold painting, representing the *Victoires* of the *Florentins* anciently. Here it is that on *midsummer day*, the country people come and dance before the *Great Duke*, and the best dancers are recompenced with an honorable reward.

6. From hence I was let into the long *Corridor*, or close Gallery *The long Corridor.* which runs from the new *Pal. Corridor.* *Lace* to the *old*, ouer the riuer, and ouer the topps of houses; for the space of half a mile, with many turnings and windings. Its very usefull for the Prince when he will  
go

1/0 THE VOYAGE

go see his pretious *Treasure* in the old  
 Pallace, or els go priuately and  
 heare how iustice is ministred there.  
 For the *Great Duke Francis* gaue  
 order to *Buontalenti*, a rare *Architect*,  
 to break a window from this *Corridor*  
 into the great roome in the old  
 pallace, where the magistrats render  
 iustice, but yet so priuately that  
 none should perceine it. The *Ar-  
 chitect* did it, by setting vp there  
 the *Dukes* armes at large, and  
 breaking a window behinde them  
 so imperceptibly, that the *Great  
 Duke* through the little holes made  
 in the *six boules* of his armes, could  
 both heare and see how *Iustice*  
 was rendered there by his officers.  
 And one day hearing a poore wo-  
 man oppressed by an vniust sen-  
 tence, he sent for the Iudges, and  
 reprehending them seuerely, he  
 reuerfed the former sentence, and  
 hearing the cause a new himself,  
 pronounced Sentence for the poore  
 woman.

*The new* 7. This long *Corridor* led vs to the  
*Pallace.* new *Pallace*, called the *Palazzo  
 di Pitti*, because it was begun to  
 be



be built by *Luca Pitti*, after the designe of *Brunelleschi* : but the expences growing too great for *Pitti* purse, it was bought by the mother of great *Cosmus* the II, and afterwards carryed on by her to that perfection we now see it in, and which makes it one of the prime pallaces of *Europe*. The designe of it (for it is not yet all quite built) is to be a perfect Roman H, with double roomes on all sides. As you ascend vp to it, by an easy ascent from the street, it presents you with a fair broad side of building, in which I counted two and twenty great windows all in a row, and all a like, and all of them cheekt vp on either side by Sine stone pillars. The fashion of building in this pallace, as in most of the best pallaces of *Florence*, is that which they call in architecture, *la maniera rustica*; where great freestones are made aduanceing a little one ouer the other. Entering into the Pallace, we saw the fair court; and in the end of it, the *Grassa* or fountain with a larg basin, in which they

## 180 THE VOYAGE

they keep fish for present vse. This Court is squar, and open onely on one side towards the garden, but hedged in with a high terrasse of stone, whose top is leuel with the ground of the garden. Beyond this *terrasse* and court, lyes a fine green spot of ground leuel with the first story of the pallace, and half compassed about with a demicircle of *laurel trees* high and thick. Vnder these trees of the demicircle, rise vp stone seats, six rowes high, like the seats in an *Amphitheater*; and capable of two thousand men, who may all sit here with ease, and behold the sports of Cavalry which are often exhibited vpon this fair green spot of ground by the nobility: the *Great Duke* and the Court beholding all this from the windows of the pallace, while the rest of the nobility and *Ladies* are seated conveniently in the *Amphitheater* vnder the trees. The rest of this garden is curiously setforth with thickets of bayes, close shady walkes, fine high open walkes ouer  
looking

The .  
Garden.

looking both the towne and country, great ponds of water, a world of statues of marble and stone, a rare round basin of water, with fountains and much wetting sport; the place for birds and beasts; the curious *Ice house* and coole Cellar vnder it, where the melting ice dropping downe vpon the barrells of wine, refresh it so exceedingly, that in all my life time I neuer drunck so coole, as I did at the tap in this cellar. Bnt to returne againe to the pallace, from whence this garden hath led me; from the garden, we ascended into the chambers of the *Great Dukes* appartiment, and found them most sumptuous, both for contriuance and furniture. Some of them are painted ouer head by *Pietro di Cortona* the prime painter now liuing: others expect his returne againe from *Rome*, and scorne to be painted by any hand but his: in another chamber, we were showne the history of *Salencus* giuing to his onely sonn *Antiochus* (languishing and pining away with the loue of his mother

*The  
Dukes  
Appartiment.*

in

# 182 THE VOYAGE

in law) his owne beloued wife *Stratonica*; shewing by this strange, and vnick example, that *paternal loue* is greater then *Coniugal*. All this is rarely painted vpon the wall ouer the hangings. In another chamber ( the *Great Dukes* chamber of *Andiene* ) I saw a sute of hangings Valewed at a hundred and fifty thousand crownes: The Ground of them is cloth of gold, vpon which are embrodered a world of *birds*, *beasts*, *flowers*, *trees*, *riners*, *Land-ships* in silk and syluer, and in such a rich manner, that I take this to one of the fairest sutes of hangings in *Europe*. In an other chamber here, I saw a rare collection of pictures, all originals, and of the best hands in the world, *Titians*, *Raphaels*, *Michael Angelos*, *Andrea del Sarto*, and many others. The best of them is that of *Raphgel*, and painted by his owne hand. This is the best collection of pictures that euer I saw, and it belongs to *Prince Leopold the Great Dukes* brother, and a great *Virtuoso*. In the *Great Dutchesse* chamber, I saw half

A Rare  
sute of  
Hang-  
ings.

half a dozen of excellent peeces of *Raphael* and others. In another chamber (The *Dukes Bedchamber*), we saw his curious *Thermometers*, or weather glasses, which are most curious. In an other chamber (the doores being set open for the *Nonce*) we looked through sixteen chambers at once, and all of them faire great roomes vpon one floore. And after all the roomes of this house (as, the coole low sommer roomes, the masking roome, the seuerall appartiments of the *Great Prince* sonn of the *Great Duke*, and of *Cardinal Iohn Carlo*, *Prince Matthiam*, and *Prince Leopold* all three brothers of the *Great Duke*, and all lodging at once in this great *Palace*) by special fauour, we got the sight of the *Great Dukes faire Diamond*, which he alwayes keeps vnder lock and key. Its absolutely the fairest in *Europe*. It weigheth 148 *charats*, and its almost an inch thick: and then our iewellers will tell you what its worth. I am sure *Monsieur Simonet* in *Lyons* (a famous ieweller) to whom I shewed

The  
famous  
Diamond.

I the

the weight and thickness of it, valued in to be richly worth a hundred thousand crownes between marchant and marchant, and a hundred and fifty thousand crownes between Prince and Prince.

*The Augustins Church.*

8. Going from the *Great Dukes Pallace*, we fell presently vpon the *Augustins Church*. This is a neat Church designed by *Brunelleschi*, and much beautified with handsome pillars. The *Tabernacle* and *High Altar* cost a hundred thousand crownes, and yeeld to few in *Italy* for neatness and sture. Behinde the *High Altar* in the very end of the Church, is a rare picture of our *Sanjour* absolving the poore woman caught in adultery. The confusion that appears in the face of this woman, makes it appeare what a rare painter *Allori* was, who made this picture.

*The Piazza.*

9. Passing from hence over the bridge (where foure white marble statues representing the four seasons of the yeare stand, all made by *Michael Angelo*) we came to the *Piazza* of the *Gran Duca*, where

I saw the *Equeſtris ſtatue* of *Ceſar* the Great in *Bronze*, with his Victories and prime actions in the poſtural, of the ſame mettal. At the corner of the old palace in this *Piazza*, ſtands the brave *Fountain*, with a *Neptune*, *Tritons*, and *Nereides*. Neare the gates of the palace here, ſtand two ſtatues of more then *Gygantean* bulk; that of *Darius* is the hand of *Michael Angelo*; and that of *Hercules* killing *Cacus* is of the hand of *Bandinelli*. The other ſtatues heere in the *Portico* hard by, are much cryed vp for rare peeces, as that of *Perſeus* in braſſe; that of the rape of the *Sabins*, in marble; and that of *Judas* in braſſe holding a ſword in one hand, and *Holofernes* his head in the other.

10. Looking vp from this *Piazza* to the top of the palace, I beheld the high *Tower* mounted thereupon. Its a hundred and fifty yards from the ground, and which is the wonder, it hath no other foundation then the wall of the palace and the top of the houſe ſtence its ſayd, that the *Florentines* have

Three admirable Towers: one in the ayre to wit, this Tower: an other in the water, to wit the Fanal of *Liguria*: and the third in the Earth, to wit, the *Campanile* of *Florence*, whose foundations are exceeding deep in the ground.

21. Going from the *Piazza* towards the *Domo*, we were presently stoppt by the Church of *S. Michael* a square flat Church, The Church of whose outside is adorned with rare statues, if not of gold, yet worth *S. Michael*, their weight it gold. The best are, that of *S. Matthew* in brasse made by *Laurentius Cion*: that of *S. Thomas* in brasse thouching the side of our Saviour with great demonstration of diffidence in his lookes, is of *Andrea Verrochio* hand. That of *S. Peter* in marble is excellent for the Drapping of it. That of *S. George* in marble, is compared to to the best in *Rome*, and hath been prayed both in *Prose* and *verse* that of *S. Mark*, hath so graue and honest a countenance, that *Michel Angelo* (a competent iudge) stopping one day to behold it, and being



being asked what he thought of it, answered: if *S. Marks* had Such a countenance as this, as its likely he had, a man might almost, for his lookes sake, beleue all that he wrote: for neuer did I see (sayd hee) any man haue more the lookes of a good man, then this.

12. Going from hence we were presently at the *Domo*, This, I beleue, was the finest Church in *Italy* when it was built. It was anciently called *S. Reparatas* Church; but since it is called *Santa Maria Florida*, a fit name for the *Cathedral* of *Florence*. The foundations and architecture of it were contriued by *Arrolfo di Lapo*, a *Dutchman*, and a *la maniera rustica*, sayth *Vasari* of it, In his *lives of painters*. Its one of the neatest Churches without, that I euer beheld; being clad in *white*, *red*, and *black marble*, but its onely white plastered within, with pillars of a darke coloured freestone. What if the Architect of this Church were somewhat of *Diogenes* his minde? and as *Diogenes* thought the world

The

*Domo*

I ij would

## 188 THE VOYAGE

would be turned vp side down one day; so this Architect thought that the world would be turned inside out one day, and that then his Church would bee the fairest in the world, and all lined with marble: As it is, it lookes a litle hypocritically; though the structure within be of a notable contrivance. On the top of it stands mounted a fair *Cupola* (or *Tholus*) made by *Brunelleschi* a *Florentin*. This was the first *Cupola* in *Europe*; and therefore the more admirable for having no *Idea* after which it was framed; and for being the *Idea* of that of *S. Peters* in *Rome*, after which so many yong *Cupolas* in *Rome*, and els where, have been made since. Hence it is sayd, that *Michael Angelo* coming now and then to *Florence* (his native country) while he was making the *Cupola* in *Rome* of *S. Peters* Church, and viewing attentively this *Cupola* of *Florence*, vsed to say to it; *Come se non voglio: meglio di te non posso*. Its sayd also that *Brunelleschi* making this *Cupola* caused

The *Cupola*.

188

METAL, *cooksshops*, and *lodgings*, to  
 be set vp in it, that the workmen  
 might haue all things necessary  
 there, and not spend time in going  
 vp and downe: and he had reason:  
 for this *Cupola* from the ground be-  
 low, to the top of all the *Lantern*,  
 is two hundred and two *Braccia*, or  
 yards high. The straight passage from  
 the top of the *Cupola* to the round  
*brazen ball*, is thirty six yards high.  
 The *Ball* is four yards wide, and  
 capable of four and twenty men: and  
 the crosse at the top of this ball, is  
 eight yards long. The straight passage  
 up to the *Ball* is neatly contrined,  
 like a round chimney of white  
 marble, with holes on both sides, and  
 brazen steps crosse those holes, to  
 climbe up easily: by hand and  
 foot, the passage beinge cleane and  
 smooth. From the top of this *Cupola*,  
 takinge a perfect view of *Flouentia*  
 vnder vs, and of the whole country  
 about it, with the sight of two  
 thousand Villages or country houses  
 scattered here and there, round  
 about the towne, we came downe  
 againe to view the inside of this  
 I iij Church.

## 190 THE VOYAGE

*Church.* It is about three hundred feet long, from the great doore to the Quire, and from thence to the end almost two hundred more. The Quire is round, and perpendicularly vnder the Cupola, being of the same bigness: and vpon solemne dayes when the wax candles are lighted round about it, it lookes gloriously: otherwise in wintertime it seems too dark. The High Altar, which stands in this Quire, is plain, like those of ancient Cathedrals, and adorned with a rare statue of a dead Christ in white marble made by the hand of Bandinelli. Looking vp from the Quire to the Cupola, you see it painted on the inside with the representation of heauen, hell and Purgatory. The painters were Georgio Vasari and Thaddes Zucchari. Behinde the high Altar are the rare statues of Adam and Eve, by the hand of Bandinelli. neare the doore of the Sacristy, you may read an inscription, importing how that in this towne of Florence had been held a General Cuncell, where

where the Revnion of the *Latin* and *Greek Church* had been made. The *golden Diploma* of this vnion written both in *Latin* and *Greek*, and subscribed vnto by the hands of the *Pope* and *Cardinals* on the one side; and by the *Emperour* of *Constantinople* with the *Patriarch* of *Constantinople* and the *Greek Bishops* on the other side; and authenticated by the *lead*en *scale* of the *Pope*, and the *golden scale* of the sayd *Emperour*, is kept in the *Archibinis* or *Registers* of *Bologna*. In this *Council* both the *Pope* of *Rome* *Eugenius the IV.* and *Paleologus* the *Emperour* of *Constantinople*, were present, with the *creame* of *Bishops*, both of the *Easterne*, and *Westerne Churches*; and in this *Councell* not onely the *Procession* of the *Holy Ghost* from the *Father* and the *Sonne* was vindicated; but also *Purgatory* was proued to the *Greeks* out of their owne *Greek Fathers*, as well as out of the *Latin Fathers*; and diuers other points of *ceremony* and *practise* were asserted and made good. Vnto all which the sayd *Emperour*

Leandro  
Alberti in  
Descripti:  
Ital.

The Coun:  
cellof Flo:  
rence.

This of Rome  
is a *Spanish* copy  
for y<sup>e</sup> *Emperour*  
of *Constantinople*  
not that, but  
disowned, & put  
off their *Contest*  
for y<sup>e</sup> *Emperour*  
such a *foppish*  
when they are  
back againe

and Patriarch, and the other Greek Bishops (except schismatic *Marcius Ephesus*) subscribed; as did also the Armenians, Ethiopians, Georgians, and Jacobites, who all hereupon were admitted to Communion by the Roman Church. In fine, in this Church you see the statues of diuers Saints who have been Archbishops of this towne; and the Tombs of diuers famous men; as of *Marsilius Ficinus* the Platonic Christian Philosopher: of *Dante* the Florentin Poet, whose true picture is yet to be seen here in a red gowne: of *Laennet Acutius* an English Knight and General anciently of the *Pisani*, as the old Gothick letters set high vpon the wall vnder his picture on horseback, told me. Yet *Verstegan* will not haue him to haue been called *St. John Shierpe*, but *St. John Hawkwood*. But it imports little to me what his name was, seeing he was a braue Englishman, and deserved to haue his tombe and inscription here, and his picture among the other worthies in the *Dukes Gallery*. Heres also in this Church the

*In his  
restitution  
of decayed  
intelligence*

the tombe of Brunelleschi, or Philippus Brunaltius, who made the Cupola of this Church: as also the tombe of Giotto, who made the Campanile, or fine steeple here. In fine here lyes also Cimabue the famous painter of his time. It was hee that first restored painting again which had been lost for many years in Italy, and taught it to Giotto, Gaddi, Taffi and others who carryed it on to a great height.

13. Neare to the Domo stands the Campanile, or high Steeple of Florence made by Giotto. Its a hundred and fifty braccia, or little yards high, and half as deep in the ground. Its flat at top, and cruised all over with curious little polished marble stones, marble pillars, and statues: so that (as Charles the V. sayd of it) if it had a case to cover it withall and hinder it from beeing seen too frequently, men would flock thither at the taking off of this cover, as to see a wonder. Indeed its a kind of wonder to see, that in three hundred years spaces, not the least part of that steeple (all cruised over

Vassari in  
the Lives  
of Paint-  
ers, in  
Cimabue.

The  
Campanile.

## 194 THE VOYAGE

with marble) is perished. There are diuers good statues on all sides of it, but the best of them all is that of the *Zuccone*, or *bald man*, made by *Donatello*, which hee himself esteemed so much, that when he would affirme any thing seriously, he vsed to say: *Alla fe ch'io porto al mio Zuccone*: and the same *Donatello* hauing finished it, spoke to it in iest, and sayd: *Fanella, horsu, fanella; o ti venga il cata-sangue*: such good conceits haue fantastical men of themselues and their owne works.

The Bap-  
tisterio.

14. Neare to the *Dome* also, standes the *Baptistry*, or round Church of *S. Iohn*, where all the children of the towne are baptized. The *brazen doores* of it (three in all) are admirable, especially that which lookes towards the Great Church, of which *Michel Angelo* being asked his opinion, answered, that it was so well-made, that it might stand at the entrance of *Paradise*. These *doores* are all of *Brasse* historied into figures, containing the  
remark-



remarkable histories of both the  
 Testaments. They were the work  
 of braue *Laurentius Cion*, who spent  
 fifty yeares in making them: a long  
 time, I confesse; but this is it which  
*Apelles* called *atenuitati pingere*,  
 to worke things that will out last  
 braile and be famous for euer.  
 Within this *Baptistry*, I saw a statue  
 of *S. Mary Magdalen* of the hand  
 of *Donatello*; and its a rare peece;  
 if you consider *Magdalen* in her  
 penance. Heres also a neat *Tombe*  
 of *Baltassar Cossa*, once called *Iohn*  
*the XXIII*, but deposed in the  
*Council of Constance*, for the peace  
 of the Church. The *Tombe* of this  
*Baltassar* looking something like a  
 cradle, may be called the cradle of  
 the greatness of the *Medietan Fa-*  
*mily*. For some writers say, that  
*Cosmus Medici* surnamed after-  
 wards, *Pater Patria*, being heire of  
 this *Baltassar Cossa* ( who died at *Alfonso*  
*Lozchi* in  
*Florence*, In the house of *Iohn his Com-*  
*Medici* ) With the money that he  
 found belonging to him after his  
 death, did such good deeds to the  
 people

## 196 THE VOYAGE

people, that he woume to him self the name of *Pater Patria*, and to his Family, that credit, which got it afterwards the supream command.

15. I cannot omit here so take notice of a little *round pillar* in the *Piazza*, neare this *Baptistry*, with the figure of a *tree* in iron nayled to it, and old words engraven vpon it importing, that in this very place stood anciently an *Elme-tree*, which being touched casually by the *beards* of *S. Zenobius*, as they carryed it here in procession, the tree presently hereupon budded forth with green leaues of sweet odour though in the month of *January*. In memory of which miracle, this pillar was set vp in the same place for a memorial.

The  
Church of  
*S. Mark*

16. From thence going to the Church of *S. Mark* belonging to the *Dominicans*, I saw there the Tombe of *S. Antoninus* Archbishop once of this towne, and a *Fryar* of this order. The Tombe is vnder the Altar in a neat Chappel on the left hand, made by *Iohn di Bologna*. In this Church also I saw a rare picture of  
S.

*S. Mark*, made by *Bartholomaeo del Frate*, it stands full in your sight as you enter into the Church; and a man must be blind not to see it, and dull not to like it. On the left hand, as you enter into the Church is the *Tombe* of *Piccol. Mirandula* commonly called the *Phoenix of Princes*, with this *Epitaph* written vpon the side of the Wall,

*Iouner iacet hic Mirandula, ca-  
tera notant*

*Et Tagus & Ganges, fersan & An-  
tipades.*

Near this tombe is a fine picture vpon an *edgar*, where two *Little Angels* are made playing vpon *Musical* instruments. These *Angels* are held to be the rarest preces that can be seen in painting. They are of the hand of *Bartholomaeo del Frate*. In the *Census* of these *Fryars* I saw often their still house, where they make, and sell, excellent extractions and cordiall waters. There is also a neat *Library* here filled with good books.

17. Turning from hence on the  
left

## 198 THE VOYAGE

The  
Annun-  
ciata.

left hand, I came presently to the *Annuntiata*, a place of great deuotion. The pictures of Faith and Charity ouer the Arch in the *Antisporto*, or open portch built vpon pillars, are of the hand of *Iacomo Pontorno* being but yet nineteen years old; which when *Michel Angelo* first saw, he sayd: This *Iacomo* if he continue thus, will carry vp painting to the skies. Entering into the little court that stands before the Church dore, you see it painted round about in *Fresco* by rare hands. Those peeces that *Andrea del Sarto* made, are the best, and his head in white marble, is set in the wall. In the cloyster, ouer the dore that goes into the Church is seen a rare picture in *fresco* vpon the wall, of the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*. It represents our B. Lady with our Saviour vpon her knee, and S. *Ioseph* in a cumbent posture leaning vpon a sack full stuff, and reading in a booke. The picture of the Blessed Virgin is admirable for sweetness and majesty. This picture is called *La Madonna del Sacco*,  
and

it got *Andrea* such credit, that *Titian* himself preferred it before all the peeces he had euor seen, and vsed often to say: that it grieved him, that he could not often satiate his sight with the beholding of so rare a picture: and *Michel Angelo* talking once in *Rome* with *Raphael Vrbini* concerning painters, sayd thus to him: There is *un huomo*, *ito*, a little fellow in *Florence* (meaning this *Andrea*) who had he been employed in great matters as thou art, would make thee sweat againe. *Virtuosi* make a great dispute which of those three painters was the most excellent: *Raphael Vrbini*, *Michel Angelo*, or *Andrea del Sarto*. But the wisest giue euery one his particular praise or excellency: *Raphael* was excellent in colors: *Michel Angelo* in designe: and *Andrea* in makeing things seeme to be of *rilino*, and looke as God made them, that is, pulpy and rising vp like liuing flesh. Hauing thus admired the worke of *Andrea* we entred into the Church of the *Annunciata*, and there saw the curious syluer Altar, behind which

upon the wall, is kept the *wonderful picture* of the *Annunciation* which gives the name of *Annunciata* to this Church. The little picture of our *Saviour*, about a foot and a half long, which is seen upon the outside of the *Takernacle*, is of the forelayde *Andreas* hand, & much esteemed. In this Church lyeth buried *Baccio Bandinelli* a famous Sculptor, in a curious *marble tombe*, with his owne, and his wifes picture, engraven in marble by his owne hand. Behinde the *Quire* lyes buried *Ioannes di Bologna*, a famous Sculptor also, as his seuerall works in *Florence* shew him to have beene as the *Rapt* of the *Solius*, Before the old *pallace*. The *Cemeterie* in the streets. The Chappel of *S. Antonius* in *S. Marks Church*. This Chappel in the *Annunciata* here, and the golden hoefe and man spoken of above in the *Dukes Army*, do witness.

18. From hence having first seen the *Statue* of the *Great Duke Ferdinand* on horseback in brasse, which stands in the *piazza* before the *Annunciata*,

*Assonciata*, I went to the Church of the *Franciscans*, called *Santa Croce*. This Church is of a large hulk and height, but somewhat too darke. The *Isle & Altars* are many, and chequed with round pillars, and adorned with excellent pictures. The *pulpit* would become A *Chrysostome*, or A *Chrysologue*: Its of white marble, in which are grauen the most notable actions of *S. Francis* in a *basso rilieuo*. I neuer beheld it, but I found some new graces in it. Somewhat behinde it, neere to a little doore, is the *Tombe* of *Michel Angelo*, the *Trismegist* of *Italy*, being the greatest *Painter*, the greatest *Sculptor*, the greatest *Architect* of his time. Hence ouer his tombe, and vnder his picture, are placed three women in white marble, representing *Architecture*, *Painting*, and *Sculpture*, holding in their hands the several instruments belonging to these professions. If you aske me whether of the two, *Painting*, or *Sculpture*, is to be preferred, though a blind man being chosen iudge once of this question, when

*Santa  
Croce.*

when he was given to vnderstand that in the smooth painting there were head, armes, leggs, hands and feet, as well as in the bulky statue which he had felt, iudged presently for painting; yet *Michel Angelo* himself preferred *Sculpture* before painting, as the body is to be preferred before the superficies of a body. But to returne againe to the *Tombe* of this great *artist*, I found some words vpon the *sambestane*, but those so dull and hard to be read in that darke corner, that one in the company chose rather to make him a new *Epitaph*, then read that which is written there: and it was this:

*Cur indignemur mortales morte perire?  
Ecce, super mundi? hic Angelus ipso  
perit.*

And I think the moderne *Roman* was of the same mind too, when he chose also to make him this *Epitaph*:

*Roma mihi mortem tribuit, Floren-  
tia vitam.*

*Nemo aliis vellet nasci, & obire,  
locis.*

In



In the midst of this Church I found buryed an *English Bishop* called *Carrick*, who had been *Embassador* here from *England*, and likely in the time of the *Council of Florence*. His *armes* were *three cats argent* in a *sable field*. In fine, at the very end of this Church, on the left hand, stands a neat chappel with a painted *Cypola*, belonging to the family of the *Nicolini*, in which Chappel there are excellent statues and pictures.

19. Not farre from hence stands *The the Abbazia*, an Abbey of *Benedictin Monks*. In the Church is the tombe of the *Founder* of this *Abbey* a *German nobleman* called *Conte Hugo*, who commanded *Toscany* vnder the *Emperor Otto the III*. The occasion of building this *Monastery* and many others by this *Hugo*, is too long to tell, and perchance would not finde beleef euery where. Its told publicly euery yeare vpon *S. Thomas* his day, in *high Masse* here, by some one or other of the chief wits of the *Academy* of the *Crusca*; and he thats

curious

204 THE VOYAGE

curious to know it, may heare it there, as I did, with great satisfaction.

*S. Maria  
Nonella.*

20. From thence I went to the Church of *Santa Maria Nonella* belonging to the *Dominicans*. Here it is, that the *Councell of Florence*, spoken of above, was held. There are many good pictures in this Church, as also diuers near *tombes* of holy men and women, and others: among which that of *Ioseph Patriarch of Constantinople*, who had been the blessed occasion and instrument of reducing the *Greek Church* to the right faith againe, is remarkable. Its on the right side of the Church.

*The statue of Justice.*

21. Returning from hence along the river side, we came to the high pillar with the *Statue of Justice* in *porphyry* vpon it. It was erected here, because it was in this very place where *Cosmus the great*, heard the news of the reduction of *Siena*. A witty nobleman seeing this statue of *Justice* vpon so high a pillar, sayd that *Justice* here was too high placed, for poore men to arrive to it.

An

An other obserued, that *Iustice* there turnes her back to the *Courts of Iustice*, which stand not farre from thence.

22. Having thus visited the chief things in the towne, I visited some places out of the towne; and chiefly, the *Poggio Imperiale*, a *Villa* belong-  
ing to the *Great Dutchesse*, and *Imperi-*  
about a good mile distant from the towne. In this house I saw rare pictures, and great store of them, the house being furnished with nothing els. In one gallery are the true pictures of diuers late Princes of the house of *Austria*, of the house of *Medices*, and of other Princes their Allies. In other roomes we saw a world of rare pictures, as the *Venus* of *Titian*, though I think it be but a copy: the admirable *S. Hierome* of *Alberto Durer*: a *Magdalen* of *Raphaels* hand: a *S. John Baptist* of *Caramagios* hand: an *Adam* and *Eve* of *Alberto Durers*: the *Piety* of *Pietro Perugino*, that is, the picture of our *Blessed Lady* with our *Saviour* dead ypon her knee: *S. Iohn Euangelist* and

## 206 THE VOYAGE

three other persons standing, or kneeling by, with weeping faces and most sad lookes; its one of the most moueing peeces that I euer beheld. Then the picture of the *Assumption* of our *Lady* in the Chappel, of the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*; with a world of other most exquisite pictures. The little neate *Oratory* in this house, called the *Oratory* of the *Great Dutchesse*, curiously inlayd into flowers by polished stones of diuers colours; that is, a whole closet of shineing marble inlayd into flowers, is the neatest little roome that euer I saw. In fine the little *Grotte*, and the *Statue* of *Adonis* made by the hand of *Michel Angelo* are much esteemed.

Prato-  
Lino.

23. An other day we went to *Pratolino* a Villa of the *Great Duke*, some six milles distant from *Florence*. Here we saw in the garden, exsellent *Grotts*, *Fountains*, water works, *Shady walks*, *groves* and the like, all vpon the side of a hill. Here you haue the *Grotte* of *Cupid* with the wettings stooles, vpon which sitting downe, a great spoile  
of

of water comes full in your face. The *Fountain of the Triton* overtakes you so too, and washeth you soundly. Then being led about this garden where there are store of fountains vnder the Laurel trees, we were carried back to the *grotes* that are vnder the *fairs*, and saw there the seuerall *Ginachi d'acqua*: as that of *Pao* striking vp a melodious tune vpon his mouth-organ at the sight of his *Mistress*, appearing ouer against him: that where the *Angel* carryes a trumpet to his mouth, and soundeth it; and where the *country clowne* offers a dish of water to a *serpent*, who dinks of it, and lifteth vp his head when he hath drunck: that of the *mill* which seems to break and grind oliues: the *paper mill*: the *man with the grindingstone*: the *Sarazins* head gapeing and spewing out water: the *grotte of Galatea* who comes out of a dore in a *sea chariot* with *two symphes*, and layleth a while vpon the water, and so returnes again in at the same dore: the curious *round table* capable of twelue or

## 208 THE VOYAGE

fifteen men, with a curious fountain playing constantly in the midst of it, and places between every trencher, or person, for every man to set his bottle of wine in cold water: the *Samaritan* woman coming out of her house with her buckets to fetch water at the fountain, and having filled her buckets, returns back againe the same way: in the mean time you see *smiths* thumping; *birds* chirping in trees; *mills* grinding: and all this is done by water, which sets these little inuentions a worke and make them moue as it were of themselves: in the meane time an *organ* plays to you while you dine there in *Fresco* at that table, if you haue meat. Then the neat *barbing* place: the *pillar* of petrified water: and lastly the great *Pond* and *Grotta* before the house, with the huge *gyant* stooping to catch at a rack, to throw it at *beautie*. This *gyant* is so big, that within the very thigh of him, is a great *grotte* of water, called the *Grot of Thetis* and the *shell fishes*, all spouting out water.

*Lampogna*  
fig.

24. I went also to *Lampoggia* a  
Villa

Villa some five miles distant from Florence, belonging to Prince *Matthias*. Its curiously adorned with pictures, especially battles of the hand of *Tempesta*. Here I saw a curious cabinet of Corall and enamelled worke. The fine *Ginoco di Ascha*, or Turkish play. The curious glasses; & little Armory.

1125. Returning to the towne *The* againe, we sawe the Great Dukes *Stables* stables full of excellent well managed horses.

1126. Neare to the stables stands *The* the *ferraglio* where the wild beasts *Wild* are kept, which they make fight often *beasts* against one another. Here I saw *Lions*, *Leopards*, *Tygers*, *Bears*, *Wolfs*, *wild boares* and *foxes*, all which they can let out severaly at the dores of their severall denns, into a fair court to fight, and when they haue done, they can bring them back againe into their denns by a fearfull machine of wood made like a great *Green Dragon*, which a man within it rowles vpon weeles; and holding out two lighted torches at the eyes of it, frights the fiercest

Kij      beast

# 210 THE VOYAGE

beast thereby into his den. The Prince and the Count in the mean time, standing high about may see the combats of these wild

*In the* beasts with ease, and without danger. I have read, that a *Lyon* here of *Petrus* one escapeing out of this place by *Romual-* chance, and running vp and downe *duo to* 1. the streets, met at last (all others *pag. 15.* flying into houses) a little child, who had neither feare nor wit enough to retire; and seized vpon him. The mother of the child hearing in what case he was, ranne out presently, and casting her self vpon her knees with teares in her eyes, and humble postures of supplication, she moued so the *Lyon* to pittie, that he rendered her the child without hurting it; or the mother of it.

27. I sawe also here diuers Palaces of noblemen vpon occasion of their *Festine*. For it is the custome here in winter, to inuite the chief *Ladies* of the towne (married women onely) to come to play at cards in winter euenings for three or four hours space; and this one night



night in one pallace, another night in another pallace. Thither the *Ladies* go, and finde the house open to all comers and goers both *Ladies* and gentlemen, that are of any garbe. In every chamber the dores are set open, and for the most part you shall see eight, or ten chambers on a floore, going out of one another, with a square table holding eight persons, as many chairs, two syluer candlesticks with waxe lights in them, and store of lights round about the roome. At the houre appointed, company being comne, they sit downe to play, a *Canalier* sitting between every *Lady*, and all the women As fine in clothes and iewels, as if they were going to a *Ball*. The dores of all these roomes being open, the light great, the women glittering, and all glorious, you would take these pallaces to be the *enchanted Pallaces* of the *Old King of the Atlantians*. Any gentleman may come into these pallaces and stand behinde the gamesters, and see both how modestly they play, and how

little they play for. In the meantime there is a side chamber alwayes open for gentlemen to go in to, and refresh themselves with wine standing in snow, or with limonade, or some such cooling drinks, which are also offered to the *Ladies*. In a great roome bellow, at the entrance of the pallace, there is a long table for gamesters that loue to play deep, that is, that loue to play onely for money.

*Their  
Sports.*

The *Florentins* enioying by the goodnesse and wisdome of their excellent Princ, the fruits of peace, haue many other recreations, where the people passe their time chearfully and think not of rebellion by muttering in corners. For this reason, both in *winter*, and *summer*, they haue their seuerall diuertisements. In *winter* their *Ginoco di Calcio* (a play something like our football, but that they play with their hands.) euery night from the *Epiphany* till *Lent*, with their *Principi di Calcio*. This being a thing particular to *Florence*, deserves to be describ'd. The two  
factions

*Il Ginoco  
di Calcio.*

*festivals* of the *Calcio*, the *Red*, and the *Green*, choose each of them a *Prince*, some yong *Cavalier* of a good purse. These *Princes* being chosen, choose a world of *Officers*, and lodge, for the time, in some great pallace; where they keep their courts, receiue *Embassadors* from one another, and giue them publik audience in state, send posse to one another, complaine of one anothers subiects, & take prisoners from one another; heare their counsellors one after another, disswadeing from, or perswadeing to warre; giue orders for settling their affairs at home, heare the complaints of their subiects, ierre their enemy *Princes* in embassyes; and at last resolute to, fight, with proclayming warre. During these serious treatyes which last for many nights the *Secretaries of state* (two prime witts) read before their seueral *Princes bills* for regulating and reforming the abuses of their subiects; and read openly *petitions* and *secret aduises*: in all which they ierre a world of people in the

towne, and show prodigious wit. In fine, hauing spun out thus the time till neare *Cornuale*, or *shrofside*, the two Princes resolve on a battle at *Calcio*, to be fought in the *Piazza* of *Santa Croce*, before the *Great Duke* and *Court*. Vpon the day appointed, the two *Princes* of the *Calcio* come to the place in a most stately *Caualcata* with all the yong noblemen and gentlemen of the towne, vpon the best horses they can finde, with *scarfs*, red, or green, about their *Armes*. Hauing made their seueral *Caualcatas* before the *Great Dukes throne* or *scaffold*, they light from their horses, and enter into the *lists* with trumpets sounding before them, and accompanied with a stately train, and with their combatants in their seueral *liueries*. Hauing rancked themselves a pretty distance one from the other, their standard bearers at sound of trumpet, carry both at once, their standards to the foot of the *Great Dukes scaffold*. This done, the *Ball*, or *Ballen* is throwne vp in the midst between them,

them, and to it they go with great nimbleness, sleight, and discretion; and sometimes they fall to it in deed and cuff handsomely: but vpon payne of death, no man must relent afterwards out of the lists; what euer happened here; but all animosities arriseing here, end here too. At last, that side which throwes, or strikes the *Ballon* ouer the *rayles* of the other side, winns the day, and runns to the *Standards*, which they carry away till night; at what time the conquering *Prince* enterteins them at a *Festino di Ballo* at *Court*, made to some *Lady*; and where all his chief Officers and combatants dance alone with the *Ladies* at the *Ball*, none els being permitted to dance with them that night. Besides these pastimes, they haue once a week, dancing at the *Court* from *twelfth* day till *Lent*, at which *Balls*, all the *Ladies* of the towne are inuited, to the number sometimes of two hundred, and these all married women; and all inuited by a particular ticket. Then

Other  
Pastimes:

K v their

## VIZ THE VOYAGE

their several *Operas*, or musical *Drammata* acted and sung with rare cost and arte. Lastly their publick running at the ring, or at the *facchin*, for a peece of plate. And in sommer, they have their several dancing dayes, and their frequent *Corse di Palla* upon certain knowne days & for knowne prizes, and all before the good Prince, who countenanceth all these sports with his presence, thinking wisely, that there lesse hurt in *publike mirth*, then in *private mutinies*.

The  
Court.

Having sayd thus much of *Florence*, I will now say something of the Court, the Government, Strength, Gentry, Riches, Interest, Language, and Learned men of this towne.

For the Court its clearly one of the best of *Italy*. Great riches make it looke plump, and giue it an excellent *ex-ven point*. The noble *Pallace*, the Prince, his Title of *Serenissima*, his Train and Retinew of noble Officers and gentlemen, his store of *Pages*, *Palfreniers*, *Guards* of *Swissers* with *halbands*, his

his *Troupe of horse* wayting vpon him, make this *Court* appear splendid. The *Duke* himself also *The* who makes this *Court*, makes it a *Great* *fine Court*. His extraordinary Ciuility to strangers, made vs think our selues at home there. He is now aboute fifty, and hath a *Austrian* *look* and *lip*, which his mother *Magdalena of Austria* Sister to the Emperour *Ferdinand* the II. lent him. He admits willingly of the visits of strangers, if they be men of condition; and he receiues them in the midst of his audience chamber standing; and will not discourse with them, till they be couered too. Its impossible to depart from him disgusted, because he pays your visit with as much wit as ciuility: and hauing entertained you in his chamber with wise discourse, he will entertein you in your owne chamber too with a *regale* of dainty *meats*, and *wines*, which he will be sure to send you. The *Great Dutchesse* too *The* is an other main pillar of this *Great* *Dutchesse* *Court*. She is of the house of the *Duke*

# 318 THE VOYAGE

*Duke of Urbino*, once a *Souerain Prince in Italy*, but now extinct in her Father who was the last *Duke*; and she had been *souerain of that Duchy*, had she been [of the *Souerain sexe*: but what nature refused her in *sexe*, it hath given her in *beauty*, and so made her a *greater souerain*, euen of *Florence*. In a word, *Florence the Faire*, was neuer so faire, as was the faire *Duchesse of Florence* when I saw her first. Of her the *Great Duke* hath two sonnes. *Cosmus* the *Prince of Tuscany* hath married one of the Daughters of the late *Duke of Orleans*. He is a great Traveller and hath visited most of the *Princes courts* of *Christendome*. The name of this family is *Medices*, a family which hath given to the *Church* four *Popes*, and to *France* two *Queens*. This family is ancient, and came first out of *Arbens*. It was alwayes considerable during the *Republick of Florence*, but far more since it hath got the start of all the other families to farre, as to become their *Souerain*. The beginning of  
the

The Medicean  
Family.



the greatness of this family came from *Cosmus Medices* surnamed *Pater Patriæ*. This man being very rich and of a liberal mind, spent four hundred thousand crownes in publick and private buildings, and one hundred thousand crownes more in loane monyes to the poore citizens. These generous actions which should haue got him the loue of all men, purchased him the hatred of some of the great ones, who accusing him of affecting *Souerainty*, raysed a strong faction against him. The heads of this faction were *Rinaldo Albizzi*, *Pala Strozzi*, *Ridolfo Peruzzi*, and *Nicolo Barbadori*. These men corrupting the suffrages of the *Senate*, caused *Cosmus* to be clapt vp, with an intention to take away his life. *Cosmus* in prison, fearing poyson, abstained from meats four dayes together, and dyed almost for feare of being killed: At last hee was rescued from this melancholy humor by his honest keeper; who gaue him such assurances, that he should not be poysoned, that he tooke meat againe,

See *Alfonso Loschi* in his *compendi Historiæ*.

again, and kept in his vital breath which was almost come to his lips. Then his keeper (not content to be half courterous) haueing recovered his body, stroue to recover his mind too, which was sore spent with feares and melancholy; and for this purpose, brought vnto him the *buffon* of *Bernardo Guadagni* then *Consaleniero*, The chief Magistrate of the *Republick*, who with his witticasts, so cheared him vp with mirth, that he began not onely to think of liuing againe, but also of getting out from thence, that he might liue long. To this end he works with the *buffon* to carry a promise in writing from him to the *Consaleniero*, of 1000 crownes of gold, vpon condition he would free him. The *buffon* vnder-takes it, and money takes with the *Consaleniero*, who vnder pretence of examining the cause to put him to death, finds him onely worthy of banishment, to which he condemns him; and the place of his banishment was *Venice*. This was it that he desired. For being at *Venice*, he wroughe  
so

so well by Friends with the people, that loued him, that he was restored againe to his country, and got the title of *Pater Patria* by a publick decree. By this title his family grew into that esteem, that it ouertopt the rest, and in time wrought it self into *Souerainity*.

For the *Government of Florence*, it is now *Monarchical*, and *despoticall*, the *Great Dukes* will being absolute; all great businesses passing through his knowledge and likeing: so that he wants nothing of a *King*, but the name; and that too he almost hath vnder the name of *Great Duke*.

The Government.

As for the *Strength* of this State; *The* it hath 10 *Episcopal cittyes*; 500 *strength*. little walled townes; strong *Forts* on the confines: and can make an army of forty thousand foot, three thousand horse, twelve Gallies, two Gallieses, two Gallieses, and twenty ships of warre.

For the *Gentry*, it is a *Gentry* dyed in *graine*, that is, its both *poore*, and *rich*. The subtil ayre of this country, and the *Academy* of

*The*  
*Genry of*  
*Florence.* of the *Cruſes* haue sharpened them into much wit: and their good husbandry, and vnder-hand traffick hath put them notably into parſe. For they think it no diſgrace to haue a *ſenes* at home, and meet dayly at the exchange about traffick and crayding; while their wiſes *Lady* it in coach with their haſome liueries. This makes them hold vp their nobility by the chin; and not onely preſerues their families from ſinking; but rather makes them ſwime in a full ſea of honour: they being enabled thereby to buy great offices for their children in other courts, whereby they often make them mount to the higheſt dignities: when they are there, no man reproches vnto them the way they tooke to come thither, whether by water, or Land; by traffick, or by the ſword; by the ſchools-booke, or count-booke. If the French genry would follow this way, they might haue ſhoos and ſtockings for their children (which ſome of them want in the country) where with to keep their noble blood

Blood warme in winter.

For the *Riches* of this Prince, *Riches*, they are about a million and a half of *Piaſtri*, or crownes. Theſe are his annual renewes; beſides his iewels; forfeitures; and his *Datiſ*: which laſt, are of vaſt profit to him.

The *Interſt* of this Prince is much *Auſtrian*, and conſequently *Interſt*. *Spaniſh*: yet not ſo farre, as to break with *France*, to which he opens his ports and paſſages for his owne ſake. He loues to haue no warre in *Italy*, becauſe he hath ſomething to looſe: and though he loue to haue the *Pope* his freind, yet he cares not for hauing any of his ſubiects *Pope*. A *Pope* of his family, *Clement* the VII, hauing made him what he is, he is affrayd a *Pope* of ſome other *Florentin* family would ſtrive to make him what he was.

As for the *Language* of *Florence* The its pure, but in their books, not *Language* in their mouths: They do ſo choke it in the throat, that its almoſt quite drown'd there; nor doth it recouer

# 314 THE VOYAGE

couer it self againe till it come to Rome, where *Lingua Toscana in bocca Romana* is a most sweet language.

*The Academy of Wits.*

The *Academy of the Crusca* hath much contributed to the enriching of this language with choise words. The rich *Dictionary* made by this famous company, and called from them, the *Crusca*, was forty yeares in compileing, but it will be in vogue as long as men shall speak *Italian*.

*The learned men.*

Finally, for the *Learned men* of of this towne in later times, they are these; *Marsilius Ficinus* the Christian Platonick; *Dante* and *Petrarch* in Poëtry: *Guicciardin* in History: *Poggio* in raillery: *Vespasius* in Geography: *Accursius* in law: *Michel Angelo* in painting: *Ioannes Casa* in practical morality: *Nacletus* in diuinity: *Galileo* in Astronomy: *Doni*, *Luigi*, *Alemanni*, and others in *belle lettere*.

*The Historians.*

He that desires to know the History of Florence, let him read *Giouanne Villani*, *Matthaeo Villani*, *Scipione Ammirato*, and the life of *Gran Cosimo*.

Having

Having thus seen *faix Florence*, we desired to see *Ligorne*, and make an excursive journey by *Pistoia*, *Pistoia-Lucca*, and *Pisa*. *Pistoia* is an ancient towne in a plain country. Of this towne is *Clement the IX*, this present *Pope*, of the ancient Family of *Rospigliosi*: ad that is all I can say of it. For it looks baldly of it, either out of pure old age, els by reason of our neighbourhood to *Florence*, which hath fleeced it, or which I rather think, by reason of its ciuil factions heretofore, which almost ruined it quite.

*Lucca* is a pretty little Commonwealth, and yet it sleeps quietly *Lucca* within the bosome of the *Great Dukes State*. But that *State* may wisely feare none, which no *State* feares; and the *great Duke* is vnwilling to measure his sword, or take vp the cudgels against little *Lucca*, least the world should cry shame vpon him, and bid him meddle with his match. This little *Republick* looked in my eye, like a perfect *Its Govern-* mapp of old *Rome*, in its begining. ment.

Its.

## 116 THE VOYAGE

Its Governed by a *Consul* and the gentry. The great Counsel consists of 160 citizens who are changed every yeare. Its vnder the *Emperors* protection; and it hath about thirty thousand souls in it. Approching vnto it, it looked like a pure low-country towne, with its brick walls, large ramparts set round with trees, and deep moates round about the walls. It hath eleuen bastions, well garded by the townesmen, and well furnished with Cannons of a large size. The towne is three miles in compasse; it hath thirty thousand muskets, or half muskets in its *Arsenal*, eight thousand pikes, two thousand breast peeces of musket proof, and store of great artillery. The whole State, for a need, can arme eighteen thousand men of service, and it hath about five hundred thousand French liures a yeare. It was in this towne that *Cæsar*, *Pompey*, and *Crassus* met, and agreed among themselves that all things in *Rome* should passe as they pleased.

The chief things to be seen here  
are

Its  
Strength.

Its Re-  
venues.



are. The Cathedral, called *S. Martin*, whose Bishop hath the ensignes of an Archbishop, to-wit, the vse of the *Pa'lium*, and the *Crosse*; and whose *Canons* in the *Quire* weare a *rochet* and *Camail*, and miters of silk like Bishops.

1. The towne house, or *Senate house*, where the *Consaloniero* liues during the time of his charge.

2. The Church of *S. Fredians* belonging to the *Canon Regulari*, where, in a Chappel on the left hand, is the *Tombe* of *S. Richard King of England*, who dyed here in his pilgrimage to *Rome*.

4. The *Augustins Church*, where is seen a hole where the Earth opened to swallow vp a blaspheming gamester.

Of this towne was *Pope Lucius the III.* the two famous men of this towne, the one for soldiery, the other for learning, were, braue *Castrucia*, and *Santus Pagninus* a great *Hebrician*.

There are fve townes more belonging to *Lucca*, to-wit, *Camagior*, *Vitreggia*

## 228 THE VOYAGE

*Viareggia, Montignoso, Castiglione, and Minucciano.*

*Pisa.*

From *Lucca* we went to *Pisa*, some ten miles off. This was once the head towne of a flourishing *Republick*, and then the *Numantia* of *Florence*, and scoring its yoke: but now it croucheth to it. It stands in no very good ayre, and therefore hath been vexed with diuers plagues. The grasse in the streets of this *Vniuersity*, read me this lecture, and I beleeued it. Whereupon I resolved to stay here one day only, in which time I saw.

*The  
Domo.*

1. The *Domo*, whose *Canons* officiate in *Scarlate* like *Cardinals*. This is a neat *Church* for structure, and for its three *brazen* *dores* historyed with a fine *basso rilieuo*. Its built after *la maniera Tedescha*, a fashion of building much vsed in *Italy* four or five hundred yeares ago, and brought in by  *Germans* or *Tedeschi*, sayth *Vasari*.

*The  
bending  
Tower.*

2. Neare to the *Domo* stands (if *leaning* may be called *standing*) the *bending Tower*, so artificially made, that it seems to be falling, and

and yet it stands firme: *Raituragus semper, stat (mirum) moles.*

3. On the other side of the *Domo*, is the *Campo Santo* a great square place cloistered about with a low cloister curiously painted. Its called the *Campo Santo*, because therein is conserued the *Holy earth* brought from *Hierusalem* in 50 Gallies of this Republick, an. 1224. These Gallies were sent by the Republick of *Pisa*, to succour the *Emperour Enobarbe*, in the *Holy Land*: but hearing of his death when they came thither, they returned home againe loaden with the earth of the *Holy Land*, of which they made this *Campo Santo*.

4. Some good *Colledges* there are but vnfrequented then by reason of a late plague: none running faster from the plague then schollers, especially when it comes neare to the schools. *Some Colledges;*

5. The publick *Library* is much enriched with the accession of *Aldus Mannusius* his *Library*. *The Library.*

6. The garden of *Simples* may be rare, but wee not vnderstanding this *Physick* hearbe garden. *The Physick garden.*

## 330 THE VOYAGE

The  
Knights  
of S. Ste-  
phano.

hearbe language: hastened to the  
house of the *Knights of S. Stepan.*  
17. This is the onely Order of  
*Knighthood* that I perceiued in Flo-  
rence; and its very common. They  
weare a red crosse of *satin* vpon  
their cloaks; and profess to fight  
against the *Turks*. For this purpose  
they haue here a good house, and  
maintenance. Their Church is beau-  
tified without with a hanforme  
*faciata* of white marble; and with-  
in with *Turkish Ensignes* and diuers  
*Lanterns* of *capitall* gallie. In  
this house the *Knights* live in com-  
mon, and are well maintained. In  
Their *Treasury* they shew you a great  
buckler all of *Pearls* and *Diamonds*,  
won in a battle against the *Turks*.  
Indeed bucklers of *Diamonds*, do  
but show our enemyes where we  
are, and what they may hope for  
by killing vs. They haue in their  
*Cancellaria*, a Catalogue of those  
*Knights* who haue done notable  
seruice against the *Turks*; which  
serues for a powerfull exhortation  
to their successors, to do, and dy  
brauely. In fine, these *Knights* may  
marry

marry if they will, and live in their owne particular houses, but many of them choose celibate, as more convenient for braue soldiers: wives and children being the true *impedimenta exercitus*.

Heretofore, during the great disorders of the *Guelfs* and the *Gibelines*, Anno 1182, this towne was gouerned by *Vgolin* a proud man, who ruled here despotically. This man inuiteing one day all his friends to a great feast, began in the midst of it to brag, that nothing was wanting to him: *yes* (sayd on of his best friends, becaule on who flattered him not) *there is one thing yet wanting to thee, Vgolin, to-wit, the Anger of God, which is not farre from thee.* And it proued true, for presently after, the *Gibelines* rushing into the pallace of *Vgolin* (chief of the *Guelfs*) killed in his sight one of his sons and his nephew, and taking him with two other of his sons and three nephews they shut him vp in a strong Tower, and threw the *Keys* into *Arno*: where the poore man that braged

L. euen

# 232 THE VOYAGE

even now in a feast, dyed soon after of hunger; hauing first seen his children and nephews dye of hunger in his armes. A rare example to teach proud men, that thers often but one day between a powerfull man, and a poore man: between a great Feast, and a great Fast. Here in *Pisa* were called two Councils, the one 1409. the other 1511.

*Ligorne.* From *Pisa* we went to *Ligorne*, (*Portus Liburnus* in *Latin*) through a pleasant forrest. This is the onely haueu the Great Duke hath; and the mouth which letteth in that food which fatteneth this State. We stayd not long here, the season pressing vs to be gone, and this towne, being soone seen. For the towne its but little, yet one of the neatest haueu townes a man can see. Heretofore it was not sufferable by reason of the bad ayre; but since *Ferdinan the first* built it a new, and dryed vp the neighboring *Fenns* (gathering much of the water into a cut channel, which goes from hence to *Pisa*, and carries great boats) the towne is twice as whole-some

some, and thrice as rich as it was.

The things I saw in this towne were these. 1. The *Mole* which shuts vp the haven. 2. The *Lanterne* which with seauen lights guides in ships in the night. 3. The *Hauen* it self where ships lye safe, and the little *haven* within that, which serues for a withdrawing roome to the great haven, where the Gallies retire themselves. 4. The statue of *Ferdinand the first* in marble, with the *Statues in bronze* of four *slaves* at his feet. These are the 4 slaves that would haue stolne away a galley and haue rowed here themselves alone; but where taken in their great enterprize. 5. The *Greek Church*. 6. The *Castle*. 7. The Tower in the Sea where they keepe gunpowder. 8. The *Jews Synagogue*. 9. Two *windmills* which are rare things in *Italy*, and therefore must haue a place here among the rarities of this towne.

I found not any *Academy of wits* here, nor any records of any learned men of this towne. All the *Latin* here is onely, *Menno*, and *Tum*,

L ij and

and their wits are exercised here, how to make good *bargains*, not good *Bookes*. Indeed what should the *Muses* do here amongst the horrible noyse of chaines, of carts, of balling Sea men, of clamorous porters, and where the *flanes of Barbary* are able to fright all learning out of the towne with their lookes, as all *Latin* with their Language. Yet I must confesse, they study here *belle Lettres*: for if the true *belle Lettres* bee *Letters of exchange*, your marchand here, if you present him a Letter of exchange from his correspondent, will read it ouer, and ouer againe, and study vpon it, before he giue you the contents of it in money.

Hauiug finished this excursive journey, we returned againe to *Florence*; and hauiug rested our horses a day or two, we tooke a new rise from thence to *Rome* which seemed to becken en vs, and whither the main torrent of our curiosity hurried vs.

Some three milles Beyond *Florence* we passed vnder a *Monastery* of



*Cathusians* seated vpon a round hill; whose seuerall *celles* and little gardens (walled about) branching out on all sides, like seuerall *Bastions*, made this *Monastery* look like a *spiritual Fort*, or *devout Citadel*.

From hence passing through *San: Cassiano* we arrived at night at *Poggi-Bonzi*; a little towne famous for perfumed *Tobacco* in powder, which the *Italians* and *Spaniards* take farre more frequently then we, as needing neither candle nor tinderboxe to light it withall; nor vsing any other *pipes*, then their *owne noses*.

From *Poggi-Bonzi* we came at dinner to *Siena*. This is the second towne of the *Florentin State*. It was heretofore a powerfull *Republick* commanding threescore miles into the country, and now and then, beating the *Florentins*: but a last, after much struggling, this *woolf* received the muzzle, and *Siena* is now the humble seruant of *Florence*. This happened an. 1555.

This towne is seated in a very  
L iij whole-

*San:  
Cassiano.*

*Poggi  
Bonzi.*

*The armes  
of Siena,  
are a  
WoOLF.*

# 336 THE VOYAGE

wholesome ayre and soyle, and therefore much frequented by strangers. Its called *Sena* in Latin from the *Senones*, people of *Gauls*, who coming into *Italy* with *Brennus*, built this towne. The streets are all paved with bricks set vp edgeway, which makes the towne alwayes dry and neat. Its built high and low, with many high towers in it, built anciently in honour of its well deserving citizens who had done some special service in the *Republick*; and this makes it seen thirty miles off on *Romes* side. The people here are very ciuil, and euen sociable too; which together with the good ayre, the good exercises for gentlemen, the good language, and the great priuiledges, make many strangers draw bridle here, and sommer it at *Siena*, the *Orleans* of *Italy*.

The prime things I saw here were these.

The  
Domo.

1. The *Domo*, one of the neatest *Cathedrals* of *Italy*, though it be built *a la maniera Tedescha*. Its all of black and white marble within and

and without. The Fontispice is carved curiously and set thick with statues. Yet it wants a larger *piet * before it, to giue it its full grace. The inside of this Church is very takeing. Vnder the roof immediatly runns a row of white marble-heads of all the *Popes* till this time. The *Pauement* is the best in the world; and indeed too good to be trode on; hence they couer a great part of it with bords handsomely layd together, yet easy to be taken vp, to show strangers the beauty of it: Its of *marble* inlayd into pictures, and those very great ones: seueral great *marbles* of seueral colours makeing the shadows and the lights, and composeing all together such a new kind of *Mosaick worke*, as all men admire, but none dare finish. This worke was begun by *Duccio Sanese*, and afterwards carryed on by *Domenico Beccafumi*, but not finished by him, sayth *Vasari*. They told me here that is was *Maccharini*, that made this *pauement*; but I had

The rare  
Pauement.

# 318 THE VOYAGE

rather beleeue *Vasari*. That part which they vncouered for vs, represented the history of *Abraham* going to sacrifice his sonne *Isaac*; and the history of the *Machabees*; and the like. I confesse, I scarce saw any thing in *Italy* which pleased me better then this pauement. On the left hand (within the *Church*) stands the *Library* painted with a rare *Fresco* which is yet rauishing and liuely after two hundred yeares: Indeed the braue actions of *Aeneas Syluius* (afterwards *Pope Pius II*) which these pictures represent, deserue to be painted by the sun beames. The pictures are of the hand of *Pietro Perugino*, *Raphaels Master*: but when alls done, giue me bookes in a *Library*, not pictures. In the *Church* you see the statues of *Alexander the III*, of *Pius II*, of *Paulus V*, & of *Alexander the VII*. all *Popes*, and natives of *Siena*.

*S. Katharine of Siena*. 2. I sawe here the seuerall places which *S. Katharine of Siena* had made famous by her deuotions: as, her

her Chamber, where she received the holy *stigmats*, now turned into a *Chappel*: the Chamber where she lived: with other memorials of her deuotions, in the *Dominicans Church*; where they also shew her *head*, and *finger*: her *body* being transferred to *Rome*, and lyeing in a little *Chappel* within the *Sacristy* of the *Dominicans*, at the *Minerva*.

3. The other things ordinarily Other showne here, are the great *Hospital Rarities*: the house of *Pius II.*, of the family of the *Piccolomini*: the great *Piazza*: the pillar with the *woolf* of *brasse* vpon it: the *marble Pillar* as you come into the towne from *Florence*, with the armes of the *Empire* and of *Portugal* vpon it; because here it was, that the *Emperour* met *Elconora* of *Portugal* and married her in presence of *Aeneas Sylvius* then *Archbishop* here, and afterwards *Pope Pius II.*

I saw here the *Academy* of wits called *gli Intronati*: why they should take that ambitious name I knowe The *Academy*, vnlesse it be in reference to *demy* of the saying of a *Philosopher*, who *Wits*.

L v sayd

240 THE VOYAGE

sayd, that then finally kingdomes should be happy, when either *Philosophers* should be chosen *Kings*, or *Kings* playd the *Philosophers*. Indeed *Aristotle* holds that they that are strong of body, are made to serue, and tug at the oare of commands: and they that are strong in wit, are borne by nature to sit at the helme, and command others.

5. This towne hath furnished the Church with a *General Council* of a hundred and thirty Bishops, called by *Nicolas the III*: with three great Saints, S. Bernardin re-former of the *Minorits*; S. Katharine the holy Virgin; and *Beatus Colombanus* Institutor of the Order of the *Jesuats*, a man of great learning and Sanctity: with fine good Popes, to wit, *Alexander the III* of the house of *Bandinells*; *Pius II*, of the house of *Piccolomini*; *Paulus V*, of the house of *Burgesi*; and *Alander the VII*, of the house of *Chisi*: And in fine, it hath furnished the world with two champions in learning *Ambrosius Politi* (or *Catharinus*) who wrote learnedly against Luther

Luther and Erasmus; and *Adriano Politi* who wrote against *Ignorance* by his learned *Dictionary*.

He that would know in particu- *The*  
lar the history of *Siena*, let him *History*.  
read *Orlando Maleualto*.

From *Siena* we went to *Bon Con-*  
*sento*, *Tornieri*, *San Quirico*, incon-  
siderable places vpon the rode,  
and so to *Radicofino* a strong *Castle Rad-*  
vpon a high hill built by *Deside- cosino*.  
*rus King of the Longobards*. This  
is the last place of the *Florentin*  
*State*, but not the least in strength.

Dining here at the *Great Dukes*  
*Inn* at the bottom of the hill, we  
went to lodge at *Aquapendente*,  
which is some 12 miles off, and  
the first towne of the *Popes State*.

This towne stands vpon a hill, *Aqua-*  
from which the waters trickling *pedente*.  
downe softly are sayd to hang  
there, and giue it the name of  
*Aquapendente*. Of late this towne is  
made a Bishops Seate by the Demo-  
lition of *Castro*, and the remooual  
of the Bishops Seat from thence  
hither, which happened vpon this  
v j occasion.

242 THE VOYAGE

occasion. *Castro* was a towne belonging to the *Duke of Parma*, Thither *Pope Innocent the X.* sent a good Bishop to gouerne that flock; but the Bishop vpon his arriual being killed there, the *Pope* sent (*Conte Vidman* ( General then of the Church ) with order to demolish *(astro*; and he himself transfered the Bishops seat from thence to *Aquapendente*, and all this according to the *Canon law*, which ordains, that that Citie which kills its Bishop should be deprived of the Bishops seat euer after.

Can. ita  
nos 25.  
qu. 2.

From *Aquapendente* we came to a little towne called *San Lorenzo*, and not long after, to *Bolsena*, anciently called *Vrbs Volsinensium*.

*Bolsena.*

Here is a  
wonder  
by a  
transubstan-  
tiation often  
performed  
but not  
providd.

Here it was that happened the famous *Miracle* in confirmation of the *Real presence of Christs body and blood in the Blessed Sacrament*, which happened an 1263, and which gaue occasion to *Pope Urban the IV* to command that the *Feast of Corpus Christs* should be kept *holyday* euer after. The *Miracle*



ricle is related by *Leandro Alberti* the *Camden of Italy*, and by learned *Onuphrius Panninus* in the life of *Vrbani the IV.*

We passed also that morning by the side of the *Lake of Bolsena*; in the middle of which is a little *Island* in which *Amalasuinta Queen of the Ostrogoths*, a woman of singular parts, was miserably murdered by her nearest kinred. Heres also a little *Conuent of Capucins*. *The Lake of Bolsena*

Having passed along this *Lake* a *Bosco* great while, we entered at last into *Helerno*; a wood called anciently *Lucus Volturnensis*, and now, *Bosco Helerno*. It was formerly a dangerous passage for *Bandits*: but now its free from danger, since *Sixtus Quintus* purged the *Ecclesiastical State* of that *Vermin*, by makeing a Law, that whosoever should bring in the head of a *Bandit*, should haue pardon, impunity, & recompence too of some hundred crownes, wher vpon the *Bandits* soone destroyed one another.

From this wood we soone came to *Montefiascone* standing vpon a *Monte-hill*. Its a Bishops Seat, and famous *fiascone*.  
for

# 244 THE VOYAGE

for excellent *Muscatoello wine*; and this wine is famous for hauing killed a *Dutchman* here who drunk too much of it. The *story* is true, and thus. A *Dutchman* of condition traueling through *Italy*, sent his man before him alwayes, with a charge to looke out in the Inns were the best *Wine* was, & there write vpon the *Wall of the Inn* the word, *EST*, that is to say, *Here it is*. The seruant coming hither a little before his Master, and finding the wine excellently good, wrote vpon the *Wall* *EST, EST, EST*, signifying thereby the superlatiue goodness of this wine. The Master arriues, lookes for his Mans hand-writing; and finding three *ESTS*, is ouer ioyed. In he goes, and resolves to lye there; and he did so indeed: for here he lyes still; buried first in wine, and then in his graue. For drinking too much of this good wine, he dyed here, and was buried by his seruant in a Church here below the Hill, with this *Epitaph* vpon his *Tombe*, made by the same seruant, *Propter EST, EST.*

*EST, EST, herus meus mortuus est.*  
 It was here also, that the gallantry of the braue *Roman General Camillus* appeared very much. For while he was besieging this towne, called then *Platiscum*, or *Phalerii*, a treacherous *schoolmaster* hauing brought vnto him the chief of the yong youths of the towne, whom he had deceitfully drawne vnto the *Roman Camp*, vnder pretence of takeing the ayre a broad: by which means *Camillus* might haue frightened their Parents to an vnworthy rendition: the brane *Roman* who scorned to ouercome by any other way then that of Gallantry, caused the *school master* to bee stripped & his hands to betyed behind his back, and to be led into the towne againe, with the *little youths* whipping him as he went, till he had brought them home againe. This nobleness of *Camillus* tooke the towne presently, because it tooke with the *townesmen*; who admiring the *Romans Generosity*, submitted willingly to *Camillus*, who had chosen  
 rather

146 THE VOYAGE

rather to take towns By this owne  
*Valour*, then by other mens ini-  
quity: Indeed ( as *Valerius Ma-*  
*ximus* sayth) it did not become *Rome*  
built by the sonn of *Mars*, to take  
towns otherwise then *Martially*.

*Viterbo.*

From *Montefiascone* we went  
downe the Hill by an easie descent  
vnto *Viterbo*. This is an Episcopal  
Seat, standing in a wholesome ayre,  
and therefore called *Viterbium*, as  
it where, *Via Urbium*. Here are  
excellent fountains of water, and  
store of them: but its pittie none of  
them runn with good wine, to make  
a mends for the bad, which are most  
of them *Vini cotti*. The two facti-  
ons here of the *Gutti* & the *Maganesi*  
(the se standing for the *Vrsini*, those for  
the *Colonnese*) ruined heretofore *Viter-*  
*bo* ouer & ouer againe. In the *De-*  
*mothere* are the tombes of 4 *Popes*, as  
also in the *Franciscans Church* some  
tombes of *Popes*, and of *S. Rosa*:  
you see the body of that Saint yet  
entire though buried aboue 100  
years ago. She lyes along in her  
tombe, and is seen by the drawing  
of

of a curtain from before her.

Heres an *Academy of wits* called *The Gli Ostinati*, to shew perchance, *Acca-*  
that a man cannot be learned *demy of*  
without obstinate labour and paynes. *Witt.*  
Hence the *Poet* makes his learned  
man to be one who *multum su-*  
*davit & alsit*: and *Persius* tells vs,  
that his delight was to grow pale  
with obstinate night study: *Velle*  
*suum cuique est &c.*

*At me nocturnis iuvat impalles-*  
*cere chartis.*

About a mile from *Viterbo* stands  
a neat *Church* and *Conuent* called  
*Madonna del Quercu*, and as farre  
again beyond that, a fine house with  
a garden of water works and Foun-  
tains, worth seeing.

From *Viterbo* (being vpon our  
owne horses) we went to see *Capra-*  
*rola* a stately *House* belonging to *Caprarola*  
the *Duke of Parma*. The house is  
held to be one of the finest in *Italy*  
for *Architettura*. It stands a little  
out of the travelers rode, but not  
of his way: for its much in a mans  
way to see such a lovely house as  
this. It stands vpon the side of a  
hill,

## 348 THE VOYAGE

hill, and from one of the *Balconies* it shews you *Rome* some two and thirty miles off. Its built in a *Pentagone* ( if I remember well ) without, and round within. The chambers for all that, are square, and well proportioned. The chief of these chambers are painted by the hand of *Pietro Orbista*, flourishing thus vpon the noble actions of *Paulus III.* Among the other chambers, the *whispering chamber* is curious: for four men here standing each one in one of the four corners of this great chamber, heare distinctly what any of them whispers in a low tone in his corner, their faces being turned to the wall; and yet those that stand in the midst of the chamber cannot heare it. The other chamber is no lesse curious where standing in the midst of it, and stamping hard with your foot, those that are without at the dore think they heare the cracks or reports of *Pistols*. The other roomes here also, as the *kitchen* all of one stone, the low *Cane* also with the pillar in it, cut likewise

wise out of a rock, and bearing vp the whole pavement of the round court which lets light into this *Cave* by diuers round grates of iron, are worth the beholding: Then the *Garden* vpon the *Hill side* with the great variety of waterworks, grottes, and wetting sports, are all curious things. Hauing walked this garden about, youl deserue after so much water, a little wine, which will not be wanting to you from the rare cellar lyeing vnder the great *Terrasse* before the house: and perchance youl think the *wineworks* here as fine as the *waterworks*.

From *Caprarola* we fell into our way againe at *Monterosa*, from whence passing by *Bacano*, and the *Hosteria del Storto*, we came at night to *Rome*. *Monterosa.*

All the way from *Monterosa* to *Rome* almost, belonged anciently to the *Veientes* (so called, sayth *Bezasus*, from their carrying about with them in *carts*, all their goods) Neare to *Bacan* is a lake out of which runns the riuer *Varca*, anciently called *Cremora*, neere vnto which *Varca.*

750 THE VOYAGE

which the *Veientes* killed in one battle, three hundred *Fabii*, that is, the whole family of the *Fabii* ( who had vowed themselves to death for the commonwealth's service) except one little boy not able to beare armes, from whom *Fabius Maximus*, The terrour of *Hannibal*, and *Romes* buckler descended.

*Veii.*

Vpon this rode also stood anciently the towne *Veii*, a towne which held out tenn sommers against the *Romans*, and stood in need of no lesse man then *Camillus* to take it. This towne was once so great, that *Rome* being destroyed almost by the *Gauls*, the *Senators* held a consultation in the *Comitium*, whether they should retire to *Veii*, and leaue *Rome* quite, or rebuild againe *Romes* walls: but during this consultation, the troops returning out of garrison arrived by chance into the *Comitium*, where the *Centurion* entring, and not thinking the *Senators* had been there, cryed out to the *Standardbearer*, *Signifer Statue signum, hic optime manebimus*: which words the *Senators* hearing,

*Valer.*

*Max. l.*

*l. c. 5.*



hearing, cryed out to one another; *Accipimus omen*; and presently layd aside all further thought of retiring to *Veii*.

Some twelue miles before we came to *Rome*, we saw the *Cupola* of *S. Peters Church*, and were as glad to see it a farre off, as the weary *Troians* in *Aeneas* his company, were glad to see *Italy* after so much wandering. Some few houres after, hauing passed by an *old tombe*, which some call *Neros Tombe*, and ouer the *Ponte Molo* ( of which more in my 2. part ) we entred into *Rome* by the *Via Flaminia*, and *Porta del Populo*.

The end of the First Part.

TI

Ampl

THE VOYAGE  
OF ITALY:

OR  
A COMPLEAT IOVRNEY  
THROUGH ITALY.

THE SECOND PART  
WITH

THE CHARACTERS OF THE  
*People, and the description of the chief  
Townes, Churches, Monasteries, Tombs,  
Libraries, Pallaces, Villas, Gardens,  
Pictures, Statues, Antiquities:*

AS ALSO OF THE INTEREST,  
Gouernment, Riches, Force, &c. of all  
the Princes.

By RICHARD LASSELS *Gent.*  
*Opus posthumum:*

Corrected & set forth by his old friend  
and fellow Traueller S. W.

PRINTED AT PARIS  
By VINCENT DV MOVTIER,  
M. DC. LXX.

THE VOYAGE  
OF ITALY

OR  
A COMPLETE JOURNEY  
THROUGH ITALY.

IN TWO PARTS.  
WITH

THE CHARACTERS OF THE  
PEOPLE, and the description of the chief  
Towns, Rivers, Mountains, Lakes,  
and other remarkable objects.  
By Robert Smeath, Esq.

AS ALSO OF THE INTEREST,  
Government, Religion, Force, &c. of all  
the Kingdoms.

By RICHARD JASSELL, Gent.  
Of the posthumous edition.

Corrected & enlarged by his old friend  
and fellow Traveller, W. J.

PRINTED AT PARIS  
BY VINCENT BY MOUTIER,  
M. D. C. L. X. X.



THE SECOND PART  
OF  
THE VOYAGE  
OF ITALY



**B**EING arrived at *Rome*, we lodged in an *Inn* for three, or four days, till we had found out, and furnished, a house to our satisfaction. That done I began presently my *Inquest*, and made *Hue and Cry* after every little thing which time seemed to have robbed vs of.

But as we approach not to great persons in *Italy* without informing our selves first of their *titles*; that we may know how to *style* them: so before, I bring my Reader acquainted with *Rome*, I think it not

As ij

amisse

*[Faint, illegible handwritten text at the bottom of the page, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]*

#### 4 THE VOYAGE

amisse to tell him how this great Citie is comonly called.

And although Rome were anciently stiled the Head, and Mistresse of the world; an Earthly Goddesse; The Eternal Citie; The Compendium of the World; The Common Mother, and Nurse of all Vertues; ( while she was yet Heathen; ) Yet since her Ladyship was Baptized and became Chrystian ( though she haue had great Elogies made of her by the Holy Fathers, ) I find no Title so honorable to her as that of *Roma la Santa*, Rome the Holy; which is giuen her by the Common Prouerbs; and common Prouerbs are nothing else but the obseruation of common Sense: For whereas the other Cities of Italy are Prouerbiually called either Faire, Gentile, Rich, Proud, Faste, or Great; as Florence, Naples, Venice, Genna, Bologna, Milan; Rome only is stiled the Holy: and this deseruedly, for many reasons.

How  
Rome is  
stiled.

'Roma la  
Santa.

First, For being the Seat of Chrifts Vicar vpon Earth, S. Peter and his Successors, to the number of  
That's not to be st. Peter's  
Claims any -  
more than the other Apostles nor the  
Vicarship in his Successors, nor then in  
Christ, nor will Scripture, or Antiquity pre-

of 140 and odd Popes.

2. For hauing been watered at the rootes by the preaching and blood of the two glorious Apostles S. Peter and S. Paul. Which made S. Leo, speaking to Rome of these two great Apostles, make her this Apostrophe. *Hi sunt qui te ad hanc gloriam prouexerunt, ut gens sancta, populus electus, ciuitas sacerdotalis & Regia, per sacram Beati Petri sedem caput orbis effecta, lausius præsideres religione diuina quam dominatione terrena.*

Serm. 3.

de Natali

Apost.

Petri

Paul.

3. For hauing been looked vpon in all ages, as the Center of Catholick Communion: and the place where the Matrix and Radix Ecclesia, the Mother Church and the Radical Church (as S. Cyprian calls hir) did flourish alwayes.

This might

be so for y

600 years

Christ had

that time

had 3 years

from y

which had

doctine

4. For hauing been washed and purged in the blood of so many thousand Martyrs in the primitive times, which euen baptized Rome a new, and made it be called by Holy Fathers *Nona Sion*: a New Sion.

5. For hauing so many Saints

As iij

bodies

## 6 THE VOYAGE

bodies lyeing in its Churches; and so many Churches within its precincts, which are about there hundred in all.

6. For haueing been the happy occasion of conuerting most of the Nations of Europe, and many others out of Europe, vnto the faith of Christ, by Prachers sent from thence.

7. For haueing been the Depository (as S. Irenaeus calls her) of the Holy Apostolical Traditions and doctrine, which haue alwayes been conserued in her Church.

8. For haueing alwayes conserued the Symbole of the creed inuolably (saith S. Hierome) and for neuer haueing runn in a by-channel of error. But now tis Otherwise.

Besides these foresayd reasons, Rome may deseruedly be called Holy, for the many & singular acts of Charity which are done there dayly more then in any other place. Charity is the Queen of Vertues; and ifeuer I saw this Queen in her throne, it was in Rome. For there I saw no euil, either of body,

Great  
Charities  
in Rome.



of mind, but it had its remedy, if curable; at least its comforts if incurable.

For the first, to wit, *Evils of Remedies* body, it hath is *Hospitals*, and those for evils of many, and many of those are the body. *Hospitals in folio*. Besides no Pilgrim comesto *Rome*, but he findes *Rome*, as *Adam* did *Paradise*, with the table couered, and bed made ready for him. Poore young girles finde positions either for husbands or nunneries, according to their choice; *Infants* whom cruel & vnlawfull mothers, like wolves, expose to death, *Rome* receiues to life; and thinks it but a futable *Antipetargis* to nurrish wolves children, leing a shee wolfe nurrished her *Founder* being exposed by men. *Fools* too and *Madmen*, so much the more miserable, as not being so much as sensible of their condition (for *sape calamitatis solatium est nosse sortem suam*) haue here those that take care of them. Poore men finde *Hospitals* when they are sick; and gentlemen, whom nature hath not exempted from common mi-

*Mere-*  
*trices lu-*  
*pas voca-*  
*bant unde*  
*Luparia.*  
*Augustin.*  
*de Cinit.*  
*Dail. 18.*  
*Quint.*

## 3 THE VOYAGE

*series*, Rome exempts from common Hospitals; and not being able to give them better health, she gives them at least better accommodation in their sickness. Here you shall finde an *Apothecaries shop*, founded by *Cardinal Francis Barberin* with an yearly reuenuue of twelue thousand crownes, and this for euer; to furnish the poore with physick gratis.

Here you shall finde the *Hospital* of the *Holy Trinity* which in the *Jubily* yeare of *Clement the VIII*, is found to haue treated at table in one day fifteen thousand pilgrims; and in the whole yeare five hundred thousand. The last *Jubily* yeare 1650 I myself was present one day, when the layd *Hospital* treated nine thousand Pilgrims that day: the *Pope* himself (*Innocent the Tenth*) and many of the *Cardinals* hauing been there to wash the feet of the pilgrims, and to serue them at table. Add to this, that every nation hath here its seueral *Hospital* and *Refuge*, with *Church* and *Churchmen* to serue it. As the *English Colledge*, once an

an Hospital for the *English*: That of the *Anima*, for the *Germans*: That of the *S. Lewis*, for the *French*: That of *S. Iacomo*, for the *Spaniards*: That of *S. Antony of Padua*, for the *Portuguesi*: That of *S. Iulian* for the *Flemmings*: That of *S. Ambrose* for the *Lombards*: That of *S. Iuo* for the *Britons*: That of *S. Hierome* for the *Illyrians*: That of *S. Marie Egyptiaca* for the *Armenians*: That of *S. Stephano* for the *Hungarians*: That of *S. Stanislaus* for the *Polonians*. Besides a world of others. Nay almost every corporation or body of artificers haue their Hospital among themselves, which they maintaine. In the Church of the 12 *Apost.* they choose yearly 12 noblemen & one *Prelat* who is called their *Prior*: These go into every corner of *Rome* to seeke out poore men who are ashamed to beg, & yet are in great want. These bashfull poore men put their names into a coffer well locked vp and standing in a publick place, by which meanes these charitable noblemen finde them out and relieue them.

Aa v

What

# TO THE VOYAGE

*be Strals a  
confess shdy  
down a fustion  
most Nations  
in Europe  
Strals ble of it.* What shall I say of the publick charity of the Pope himself well knowne to all? Besides a world of private Charities which he giues by his *Secrets Limosiniere* to those that are ashamed to beg publickly. The like do many Cardinals by their owne hands; and in that high measure, that Cardinal *Montalto* (to name no more) is found by his books of *Accounts*, to haue giuen away aboute a hundred and leuen thousand crownes to the poore. Of which pious Cardinal I cannot omit to write this following story; as I haue; learned it from very good relation.

*An ingeni  
ous peece  
of Cha-  
rity.* A poore widdow of *Rome* mother of one onely daughter both yong and handsome, got her liuing honestly by her owne, and her daughters labour; and rubbed out poorly, but yet honestly: Now it happened, that this widdow falling sick, and her daughter hauing enough to do to tend her, their worke went on so faintly, and their gains came in so slowly, that at her recovery she

she found her *purse* as much <sup>“</sup>  
spent, as her *person*. Whereupon <sup>“</sup>  
being called on for the quarter <sup>“</sup>  
rent of her chamber, and not know- <sup>“</sup>  
ing what to doe, she was aduised <sup>“</sup>  
by her *Confessarius* to go to Car- <sup>“</sup>  
*dinal Montalto* ( who gaue pub- <sup>“</sup>  
lick audienc thrice a week to all <sup>“</sup>  
the poore in *Rome* ) and to beg as <sup>“</sup>  
much of him, as would pay her <sup>“</sup>  
little debt. Pressed therefore by <sup>“</sup>  
her great necessity, & emboldened <sup>“</sup>  
by the fame of the charity of this <sup>“</sup>  
good *Cardinal*, she entred the <sup>“</sup>  
pallace, and found him in his <sup>“</sup>  
great hall, giuing care and almes <sup>“</sup>  
to all those that could giue him <sup>“</sup>  
a good account of their wants. <sup>“</sup>  
In her turne she, and her yong <sup>“</sup>  
daughter approached vnto him <sup>“</sup>  
sitting at his tables end; and ex- <sup>“</sup>  
pressing modestly her wants caused <sup>“</sup>  
by her three months sickness, <sup>“</sup>  
she humbly besought his *Emi-* <sup>“</sup>  
*nence*, to giue her *five crownes* for <sup>“</sup>  
to pay the rent of her chamber, <sup>“</sup>  
and pacify her Landlord who <sup>“</sup>  
otherwise threatened to put her <sup>“</sup>  
out of doores. The *Cardinal* seeing <sup>“</sup>

15 THE VOYAGE

as much modesty in her looks;  
 as sickness in her countenance;  
 and likeing well, that she  
 did not go about to fright him  
 into charity, by vrging the  
 danger of being forced one day  
 to expose her daughter to lewd  
 courses ( a common *Rhetorical*  
*figure* of begars in all contryes )  
 wrote downe in a little paper,  
 so *crownes* to be giuen to her,  
 and folding vp the paper, he bid  
 her carry it to his seruant below  
 at the entrance of the pallace,  
 who kept the *Cardinals* bills and  
 payed the contents of them. She  
 did so with humble prayers of  
 thankfulness; and the seruant  
 vpon sight of the paper, present-  
 ly threw her out *50 crownes*, and  
 bid her make an acquittance for  
 it. The poore woman seing *50*  
*crownes* counted out for her who  
 had asked but *5*; and fearing least  
 the seruant vpon sight of her  
 handsome daughter, might haue  
 done this by way of bribery, told  
 him smartly, that though she  
 were poore, yet she was honest.  
 and

and that she scorned to go by  
 one corruption to an other. The  
 honest seruant civilly replied, that  
 he vnderstood not her words: nor  
 I your deeds, sayd she, I asked  
 the *Cardinal 5 crownes*, he grant-  
 ed me my request, and why  
 then do you offer me *50 crownes*?  
 The honest seruant, to shew his  
 innocency, shews his masters hand  
 writeing importing *50 crownes*.  
 Then your masters hand, sayd  
 she, for haste, out shot his in-  
 tentions: I asked him for *5*  
*crownes*, and more in conscience  
 I cannot take. The seruant,  
 though he knew his masters ge-  
 nerosity, yet to take all scruple  
 from the poore woman, locked vp  
 his monye and papers, and de-  
 sired the poore woman to go vp  
 with him to the *Cardinal* againe,  
 to cleare this doubt. The *Car-*  
*dinal* hearing from his seruant  
 the whole passage and that the  
 poore woman was affrayd his hand  
 had been mistaken in writeing  
*50 crownes* instead of *5*; tis true,  
 sayd he, my hand was mista-  
 ken

# 14 THE VOYAGE

ken indeed; and calling for his  
pen againe, as if he would haue  
corrected the *cypher* which made  
the bill so, he put in an other  
*cypher*, and so made it 500  
crownes; reading it now a lowd  
to his seruant and the poore  
woman; commanding her to be-  
stow her daughter with that  
money; and if it were not enough,  
to come againe to him, and he  
would make it vp. A true Roman

*Remedies* Charity.

for euill of the mind. As for those *Charities* which  
concerne the mind, if a Great King  
of Egypt wrote ouer his *Library*  
dore, *Medicina Animi*, *Physick*  
for the mind: here in Rome I finde  
store of such *Physick* in *Libraries*,  
*Colledges*, *Monasteries*, and deuout  
companies. And first for *Libraries*,  
you shall finde here (beside the *Li-*  
*braries* of euery *Religious* house) the

*Publike* incomparable *Library* of the *Vatican*:  
*Libraries* (of which more below) those also  
of *Cardinal Barberin*; of the *Duke*  
of *Attemp*; that of the *Sapienza*;  
and that of the *Augustins*; the last  
two being open to all men euery  
day.



day, with a courteous gentleman to reach you any booke, and a learned *Manuscript in folio* addressing you to the authors that treat of any subiect you desire to be informed of, which affords great help to the painfull student. Then the *Colledges* and *Seminaries* of almost all nations *Colledges*: where youths are both fed and bred vp in learning for nothing.

Addē to this, the Variety of *Monasterys* and *Conuents*, both of *Monasteries* men and women, where they may hide themselues securely *donec trans-*  
*eat iniquitas.*

Then the taking away of *young Houses* girls, at ten or twelue yeares for *young* old, from their poore suspected *girls* mothers; and the bringing them vp vertuously vnder carefull matrons of knowne Vertue, till they either choose the *Nuptial Flammeum*, or the *sacred Velum*.

Then the *Remedies* for ill *married* women, whose vnadvised *Remedies* choyce (marriages being often made *for ill* for Interest) or incompatible *married* humours force to a corporal separation; *women* and least such vnfortunate women should

16 THE VOYAGE

should either live incontinently indeed, or give suspicion of it, they are provided here with a house where they live retiredly vnder Lock and Key, till they either reconcile themselves againe to their husbands; or vpon iust occasions, leaue them for euer. Over the dore of this house is written, *Per le donne mal maritate,*

*The Con- Then the Conuent of Penitent*  
*uent of whores ( that none may perish in*  
*Penitents. Rome who haue a mind to be saued )*  
*called Sancta Maria Magdalena*  
*in Corso; where many of those poore*  
*Magdalen haue led such peniten-*  
*tial liues ( as the bloody walls of*  
*their Celles, caused by their fre-*  
*quent disciplining, shewed to all*  
*Rome in a conflagration of that*  
*monastery ) that Paulus Quintus*  
*himself being informed of it, would*  
*needs be carryed thither, to see*  
*those bloody chambers from the*  
*street; and hauing seen them, wept*  
*for ioye; and I can scarce hold*  
*from cryeing out: O felix cul-*  
*pa!*

What shall I say of the Congregation

# OF ITALY 17

*gregation of Advocats and Attornies*,  
instituted in *Rome*, where they meet  
once a week to examin poore mens  
*Law suits*; and either dehort them  
from proceeding in bad causes; or  
prosecute good causes for them at  
the cost of this *Congregation*?

*Charity of  
Lawiers  
in Rome*

What shall I say of several pious  
*Clergy men* ( especially the good *Broken*  
*Priests* of the *Oratory*, happy in friend-  
this employment, who make it their *sitters*  
task to reconcile disagreeing fa-  
milies, and with great zeale and  
piety exhorte first the one, then the  
other of the parties, interuene be-  
tween them, speake well of the one  
to the other, cleare and take away  
jealous misvnderstandings, and in-  
fine, peece againe broken neigh-  
bors?

What shall I say of the *four Ser-*  
*mons* dayly in the *Chiesa nuova* by  
the most learned and good *Priest* of  
the *Oratory*, who being most of them  
learned men, as *Baronius*, *Bosius*,  
*Iustinianus*, *Renaudus* &c and able  
to flye high, yet in their sermons  
stoup to a low pitch, and a popular  
facile way, which aymes rather at  
conuerſion,

*Four Ser-*  
*mons day-*  
*ly in one*  
*place in*  
*Rome.*

# Y8 THE VOYAGE

conuerſion, then oſtentation; and doth great good, though it make little noiſe? *Dominus in leui aura.*

*Weekly* What ſhall I ſay of the *weekly ſermons* to ſermon to the Iewes vpon Saturday, the Iewes. where they are bound to be preſent to the number of three hundred, and where the Pope entertains a learned

Preacher to conuince them out of their owne ſcriptures; and thoſe that are conuerted, are provided for in the Hoſpital of the Catechumens, till they be thoroughly inſtructed: I haue ſeen diuers of them baptized.

*The ill.* What ſhall I ſay of the *Schools* in Rome, a company of good Religious men, who looke like Jeſuits, ſaue onely that they go bare-foot in ſandals? Theſe good Fathers make a profeſſion to teach poore boyes gratis their firſt grammar rudiments, and to make them fit to be ſent to the Jeſuits ſchools; and hauing taught them thus in the ſchools, they accompany them home in the ſtreets, leaſt they ſhould either learne waggery as they go home,

Rome, or practise it. Nay these humble men make it their profession not to teach *bigger schools*, where there might be some profit and honour, at least some satisfaction and pleasure: but they content themselves to go bare foot, and teach only the *lower schools* and *first rudiments*; by which they neither grow wiser, nor richer: A strange mortified trade; But *Beati pauperes spiritu*.

What shall I say of the *Fathers of the Agonizants*, whose vocation is to be the *Seconds* of those who fight against death in self; that is, whose profession is, to assist those that are in the *agonie of death*; and to help them to make then those pious *Acts* which *Christians* should most of all then rouse themselves up to?

The  
Fathers of  
the Ago-  
nizants.

What can be sayd more? yet Rome not content, to haue fed, to haue bred, to haue conuerted, baptized reconciled the liuing; and assisted the dyeing; she extends her *charity* euen beyond death it self, and hath instituted a pious *Confraternity*

ternity

30 THE VOYAGE

*La Compagnia de Morti.* ternity called, *La Compagnia de Morti*, whose office is to bury the dead, and to visit those that are condemned, and by prayings with them, exhorting them, and accompanying them to the execution, help them to dye penitently, and bury them being dead, and pray for their souls being buried; After which, *charity* can do no more to man: and therefore I will conclude, that seeing such singular acts of *charity*, both for *body* and *minde*, are practised no where so much as in *Rome*, its true which I assumed above, that *Rome* deserves to be called, *The Holy*.

Having sayd thus much of the *sitt of Rome*, I will now, make my Reader better acquainted with her, by describing the particularities which I observed here. And that I may not ramble in writing of *Rome*, as most men do in visiting of it, I will begin at the *Bridg* called now *Ponte Angelo*, and from thence make the whole gyre of the *Citie* in order.

*Ponte Angelo.*

Arriuing then at the *Bridg* called anciently

anciently *Pons Aelius* because it was built by the Emperor *Aelius Adri- annus*, but now called *Ponte Angelo*, because it was vpon this *Bridg* that *S. Gregory the Great* saw an *Angel* vpon the *Moles Adriani* sheathing his sword after a great plague: here wee saw the stately new decoration of Iron worke with the twelke Marble statues set vpon it by this present *Pope Clement* the IX. and looking downe into the river on the left hand, wee saw the ruines of the *Triumphal bridge*.

This bridge was called the *Triumphal Bridge*, because over it, *Triumphs* were accustomed to passe anciently to the *Capitol*. This made it so proud, that it scorned that any rustiks, or country fellowes, should passe ouer it; and got a *Decree* of the *Senate* for that purpose. But pride will haue a fall; and the proud *Triumphal Bridge* hath got such a great one, that theres but iust so much of it left, as to shew, where it was once; so true is the saying of *Ausonius*,  
*Mors etiam saxa nominibusque venio.*  
 At

The  
Triumphal  
Bridge.

## 22 THE VOYAGE

At first the *Romans* were modest enough in their *Triumphs*; as in all other things: hence *Camillus* was content with four white horses in his *Chariot*; but afterwards luxurie and excesse banishing out of the Citie, old modesty, they began to stricke who should be the most vaine in this point. Hence *Pompey* was drawne in triumph, by four *Elephants*; *Mark-Antony*, by four *Lions*; *Nero* by four *Hermaphrodites*, which were all four both horses and mares: *Heliogabalus* by four *Tigers*; *Aurelianus* by six *Staggs*; and *Firmicus* by eight *Austuries*.

*Castel Angelo.*

At the end the *Ponte Angelo* stands the *Castel Angelo*, so called because, as I sayd before, *S. Gregory* in a *solemne Procession* during the plague saw an *Angel* vpon the top of *Moles Adriani* sheathing his sword, to signify, that *God's anger* was appeased. Before this *Miracle* happened, it was called *Moles Adriani* because the *Emperour Adrian* was buried here. It was built anciently in a round forme, of vast stones, going



going vp in three rowes, or storyes  
 lesser and lesser, till you came to  
 the top; where stood mounted that  
 great *pineapple of brass guile*, which  
 we see now in the garden of the *Bel-  
 nedere*. Round about it were set in  
 the wall great *marble pillars*, and  
 round about the several storyes stood  
 a world of *Statues*. This *Mole* be-  
 ing found a strong place, *Bellisarius*  
 put men into it to defend it against  
 the *Goths*; and they defended them-  
 selves in it a great while, by break-  
 ing the *Statues* in peeces, and throw-  
 ing them vpon the heads of the  
*Goths* that besieged them. Since  
 that time, *Diuers Popes* haue turn-  
 ed it into a formal *Castle*. *Boniface*  
*the VIII*, *Alexander the VI*, and  
*Urban the VIII*, haue rendered it a  
*regular Castle*, with fine strong  
*bastions*, store of good *Cannons*, and  
 a constant *garison* maintained in it.  
 From this *Castle* I saw diuers  
 times these *Fortifications*; and be-  
 low diuers great peeces of artillary  
 made of the *brasse* taken out of the  
*Pantheon*; and they shewed vs one  
 great *Cannon* which was made of  
 the

## 34 THE VOYAGE

the *brazen nayles* onely that nayled that *brasse* to the walls of the *Pantheon*; the length and forme of those nayles, is seen vpon that *Cannon*, to shew vnto posterity how great they were, with these words vpon it, *ex clavis trabialibus Porticus Agrippa*. In this Castle are kept prisoners of State; the 5 millions layd vp there by *Sixtus Quintus*; the *Popes* rich triple crownes called *Regni*, and the chief *Registers* of the *Roman Church*. From the top also of this Castle you see distinctly the long *Corridor*, or *Gallery*, which runs from the *Popes Pallace* of the *Vatican* to this Castle, for the *Popes* vse in time of danger. It was made by *Pope Alexander the VI.* and vied by *Clement the VII.* who by it got safe into the Castle from the fury of the *German Soldiers*, who being many of them *Lutherans*, swore they would eat a peece of the *Pope*.

The long  
Corridor  
from the  
Pallace  
to the  
Castle.

From hence entring into the *Borgo*, we went towards *S. Peters Church*, and in the way stepe into

the Church of the Carmelites called *Santa Maria Transpontina*, were in a Chappel on the left hand as you enter, are seen two pillars of stone enchased in wood, to the which *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* were tyed when they were whipped before their death, according to the *Romans* custome. Heres also the Head of *S. Basil* the *Greek Father* surnamed the *Great*. Heres also a curious picture of *S. Barbara* in the Vault, by *Canalier Gioseppe*.

*Santa  
Maria  
Transpontina.*

Going on from hence, we came presently to the *Pallace of Campeggi*, so called because it belonged to *Cardinal Campeggi* the *Popes Legat* in *England*, to whom *Henry the VIII* gave it. Heretofore it belonged to the *English Embassadors*, and was one of the best in *Rome*, both for being neare the *Popes Pallace*, and also for that it was well built by famous *Bramante*. It belongs now to *Cardinal Colonna*.

*The  
English  
Embassadors  
Pallace*

Ouer against it stands a little *Piazza*, with a fine fountain, and joyning to it, a little Church called, *San Jacomo Scozza Canalli*, in which

*S. Jacomo  
Scozza  
Canalli.*

By which

## 26 THE VOYAGE

O Papist  
 how in thy  
 faith.  
 thou art  
 the worst  
 before.

which, vnder an *Altar* on the right hand, I saw the *Stone* vpon which *Abraham* offered to sacrifice his Sonne *Isaac*: and vnder an other *Altar* on the left hand, the *Stone* vpon which our *Saviour* was placed when he was presented in the *Temple*. Both these were brought, or sent to *Rome*, by *Helen* mother of the *Emperor Constantine the Great*.

Presently after, you come to the *Piazza* of *S. Peter*, built round about with a noble *Portico* of freestone borne vp by four rowes of stately round pillars, vnder which not only the *Procession* vpon *Corpus Christi* day, marcheth in the shades but also all people may go dry, and out of the sun, in sommer, or winther, vnto *S. Peters Church*, or the *Vatican Pallace*. This *Portico* is built in an oval forme, and fetcheth in the great *Piazza*, which is before *S. Peters Church*, and therefore can be no lesse then half a mile in compasse. This noble structure was begun by *Alexander the VII.*, and half of it finished, and the other half is now almost finished. I neuer  
 saw

saw anything more stately then this.  
 The number of the pillars, and of  
 the statues on the top, I do not justly  
 remember. In the midst of this  
*Piazza* stands the famous *Guglia*  
 which was brought out of *Egypt* in  
 the time of the old *Romans*, and  
 dedicated to *Augustus Caesar* and  
*Tiberius*, as the words vpon it import.  
 It lay hid long in *Neros Circus*, which  
 was there where now *S. Peters Sa-*  
*cristy* is; and at last *Sixtus Quintus*  
 hauing proposed great rewards to  
 him that would venture to set it vp  
 here without breaking, it was hap-  
 pily vndertaken, by *Dominico Fon-*  
*tana* a rare Architect of *Como*, and  
 so placed as you see it now. The  
 manner of bringing it out of *Egypt*,  
 and of erecting it here are both  
 painted in *Fresco* vpon the Walls of  
 the *Vatican Library*: This *Gulia* is  
 all of one stone except the *base*, and  
 it hath no *Hieroglyphes* vpon it. The  
 stone is a *Granite*, or speckled mar-  
 ble, which together with its *Base*, is a  
 hundred and eight foot high. It resta  
 vpon four Lyons of brasle guile; and  
 at the top of it is planted a *rosse* of  
 Bb ij brasle

The great  
*Guglia*  
 before *S.*  
*Peters*

## 28 THE VOYAGE

brasse mounted vpon three *Mantains* with a *starr* ouer them (the armes of *Sixtus Quintus* whose name was *Montalto*.) Within the *Crosse* is a peece of the *Holy Crosse* of our *Sanior*, enclused here by *Sixtus Quintus*. The whole *Guglia* is sayd to weigh 956148 pound weight. I wonder what scales they had to weigh it with.

*The Fontaines.*

On each side of this *Guglia* is to stand a faire *Fontaine*, one whereof is that which is seen there now; which throweth vp such a quantity of water, that it maketh a *mist* alwayes about it, and oftentimes a *rainbow*, when the *Sun* strikes obliquely vpon it.

*The Piazza.*

This *Piazza* is capable of two hundred thousand men, and deliueys you vp to the *Stairs* which lead you vp to the *Church* of *S. Peter*.

Coming therefore neare to *S. Peters Church*, I was glad to see that noble structure, where greatness and neatness, bulk and beauty, are so mingled together, that its neither neat onely, like a spruce gallery; nor vast onely, like a great hall;

Hall; but its rather like a proper man, and yet well proportioned. You mount vp to this Church by an easy ascent of four and twenty steps of marble stairs, as long as the frontispice of the Church is wide; These stairs where those of the old Church of S. Peter; and Baronius obserues, that when the Emperour (Charlemagne) mounted vp those stairs first, he kissed euery step as he went vp.

The marble steps vp to S. Peters Ch.

Baron ad an. 774.

These Stairs lead you vp to the Frontispice of the Church, which hath fine dores in it, letting you into the Porch; and these dores are checked with vast yound pillars of freestone twentyfour foot in compass, and eighty six in height.ouer these pillars runns the architrane, and ouer it, the Lodge or great Balcone, where the Pope is crowned, and where he giues his Benediction vpon Easterday. ouer this Lodge runns a continuall Baluster or row of rayles, vpon which stand thirteen vast statues of our Saviour and his Apostles cut in stone.

The Frontispice.

Entring into the Porch, you will admire

The Porch

30 THE VOYAGE

admire the *length, breadth, and height* of it. For the *length* of it, its two hundred eighty nine foot: the *breadth* forty four foot: the *height*, a hundred thirty three foot. Its adorned on both sides with great *marble pillars*, and a curious *guilt roofe*. In fine, this *Porch* any where else would be a handsome *Church*.

The  
Church  
is self.

Porta  
Santa.

Valua  
S. Petri,

of note was  
yet seen.

Over against the *fine doors* of this *Porch*, stand the *fine doors* of the *Church*; one whereof is called, the *Porta Sancta*, and onely open in the *Jubily years*: the others are dayly open; and the two principal doors are called, *Valua Sancti Petri*, and are covered with *brasse* by the command of *Eugenius the IV*, whose memorable actions, to wit, the crowning of the *Emperor Sigismund*, and the *reunion of the Greek Church* with the *Latin*, are expressed in them. These *Valua* are thirteen foot wide, and forty five high; and to them all *Popes Bulles* are nayled at their publication.

The inside Entring into the *Church*, I found of the it to be built in *cross* wise; containing in *length* five hundred and *S. Peter*, twenty



- OF ITALY. 31

*thirty feet, and three hundred eighty five in breadth. So that it passeth in greatness the famous Temples of antiquity, to wit, Salomons Temple, long threescore cubits: the Temple of Diana in Ephesus, long four hundred twenty five foot; and the great Mosky at Fez, long a hundred and fifty cubits.*

The roof, or vault of this Church, *To roof.*  
is arched with great squars, and each squar is adorned with a great *guilt rose*, which almost fills the squar. This roof is borne vp by great pillars of freestone of a squar forme, whose *capitelli* are curiously wrought after the *Corinthian order*, and ioyned to one another above by arches & a perpetual cornice, ouer which are cut in stone the statues of several moral vertues. These pillars are a hundred and five foot in compass, and distant forty foot one from another. On that side of them which lookes towards the body of the Church; they are to be overcrusted with white marble, with two rowes of niches in them for great

B b iij)

statues

## 31 THE VOYAGE

*statues of Brasse gulls.* The other sides of these pillars are already adorned with a neat *overcrusting* of a redish marble beset with the heads of the primitive martyred *Popes*, held vp by two *Angels*, and with the *pigeon* of *Innocent the X.* ( who made this decoration ) and all these are in *mezzo rilieuo*, and of pure *white alabaster*. Behind these pillars is a large *Ile*, or passage, and behind that *Ile* immediately, stand *four Chappels* which flank vp this *Church* notably, and each *Chappel* is graced with a little *Cupola* of its owne.

In the midst of the *Crosse building* of this *Church* is mounted the great *Cupola*, which lookes like a great crowne wherewith this *Queen of Churches* is crowned. It rests vpon four *Pilastri* or great pillars which make the corners of the crosse of this *Church*, and from them it riseth into such a high Vault, that it seems to walke into heauen. Its full as round as the *Pantheon* in *Rome*, that is, it carryeth the compassse

pace of an hundred and seventy paces, as you may easily measure vpon the circle of white marble in the pavement, which enuironeth the Altar of S. Peter, and is made there a purpose perpendicularly vnder the Cupola to shew its greatness. The inside of this Cupola is curiously painted with pictures in Mosaick worke representing a Heauen: indeed nothing but heauen it self can be finer, or higher. So that I may say truly to Rome with Rutillius,

*Non procul a caelo per tua templa sumus.*

In a word this Cupola is the boldest peece of Architecture that perhaps the world hath seen; and it was the last and greatest worke of Sixtus Quintus his purse.

The four Pilastri vpon which this Cupola resteth, are vast square pillars a hundred and twenty foot in compasse, and capable of stairs within them, and large Sacristyes about, for the Holy Relicks that are kept in them; to wit, the Volto Santo, or print of our Sauieurs face, which he imprinted in the hand.

The four  
great Pi-  
lastri.

a fabulous  
tradition

kercher of *S. Veronica*: The peece of the *Holy Crosse*: the top of the lance wherewith our *Sanious* side was pearced: and the *Head* of *S. Andrew* the *Apostle* translated hither into his *Brothers Church* by *Pius secundus*. Hence in these great pillars, are cut *Niches* and in them placed four vast *Statues* of white marble. Vnder the *Relick* of the *Volto Santo* stands the *Statue* of the *Veronica*: vnder the peece of the *Holy Crosse*, the statue of *S. Helen*. Vnder the top of the lance, the *Statue* of *Longinus*: vnder the *Head* of *S. Andrew*, The statue of *S. Andrew*. These statues are of *Colossean* greatness, and made by masters as great as themselves.

The High  
Altar.

In the midst of the *Crosse* of this Church, and perpendicular vnder the very *Cupola*, stands the *High Altar* of this Church. This *Altar* may well be called, the *High Altar* (*Altare quasi alta Ara*) or the *Altare mains*, being the noblest Altar in the world, both for matter

The

*Tombe* of and forme. The Altar it self stands *S. Peter*. ouer the *Tombe* *S. Peter*, half of whose

whose body, together with half of *S. Pauls*, lyes buried here; and the other half of their bodyes in *S. Pauls Church*. Over this *Altar* four stately pillars of *brasse* beare vp a *Canopie* of the same mettall, wrought about the edge like a *Canopie* indeed, with *Valances* and a *guilt fringe*, yet all of *brasse*. Over the corners of this *Canopie* stand four great *Angels of brasse guilt*, and in the midst of it, is mounted high a round ball of *brasse guilt*, and a faire *Crosse* vpon it of the same mettall.

These four pillars are as great in compasse (I speak by experience hauing taken the measure of them vpon their model) as three ordinary men are thick. Their forme is *serpentine*, wreathed about with *vinetrees* and *leaves*; but all of *brasse*; as also adorned with little *Angels of brasse* clambering vp those *leaves* and *branches*, and with *Bees* here and there also, relating to *Pope Urbans armes*, who made them. These pillars are fifty foot high from the ground. Eucry on of them weigheth

The 4.  
brasse pil-  
lars of  
the Altar.

# 36 THE VOYAGE

weigheth *five* and *twenty thousand* pound weight; and all of them together make this *Altar*, The *Altar* antonomastically, as this *Church* is The *Church* of the world. So that if the *Climax* be true (as true it is) that *Churches* are for *Altars*, *Altars* for *Priests*, *Priests* for *God*, I know no *Religion* which payeth such honorable *Tribute* of worship to *God*, as the *Roman Catholick religion* doth, which hath the noblest *Church*, the noblest *Altar*, the noblest *Priest*, the noblest *Sacrifice*, and all this to the noblest *God*; *Deus Deorum Dominus*.

2. *Paxa-*  
*lip. c. 2.*

Hence the *Pope* may say with *Salomon*: *Domus quam edificare cupio magna est, magnus est enim Dominus noster super omnes Deos.*

The Con-  
fessio S.  
Petri.

Behind this *Altar* (not in respect of him that comes into the *Church* by the great dore, but in respect of him that stands at the *Altar*) stands the *Confession* of *S. Peter*; so called because that in the primitive times, the place where the bodies of *Saints* and *Martyrs* were kept, was called *Confessio*, and in the *Greek Church*, *Martyrium*. For in ancient writers the

the word *Confessor* was taken often for a *martyr*, who had confessed *Christ* so farre as euen to dye for him: so that *martyrs* were sometimes called *Confessors*, and *Confessors Martyrs*, though they did not actually dye in tormens; as you may see plainly in the Anotations of learned *Pamelius* vpon *Tertulians* booke ad *Martyres*. Now, this place because it conserues the body (at least, *half of the body*) of *S. Peter*, is called, the *Confession of Peter*. As for this *Confession*, its made like a hollow caue open aboue, and rayled about with *low rayles*, so that the people kneeling, may looke downe to the iron dore and grate, behinde which the *Tombe of S. Peter* stands vnder the *Altar*: for these *rayles* fetch in a demi-circle from one corner of the *Altar* to the other. There are also a double pair of open *stairs*, of some twelue steps a peece, for those to descend by who officiate, and there are two little *half dores* which let them in to those *stairs*. And I conceiue,

# 38 THE VOYAGE

The Li-  
mina  
Apostolo-  
rum.

ceiue at the bottom of these little  
dores, the *Limina Apostolorum* to  
bee. For though I know its gene-  
rally held, that to visit the *Limina*  
*Apostolorum* (which *Bishops* by the  
*Canon law* are obliged vnto) is to  
visit *S. Peters Church*; and that  
diuers learned Authors think the  
*Limina Apostolorum*, to be the  
very steps of the entrance of the  
great dore of the Church; yet I am  
of opinion, that these little half  
dores, and the steps about the *Altar*  
are most properly the *Limina Aposto-*  
*lorum*, because I found these very  
words written in golden letters in the  
bottom of the like little doores which  
stand about the *High Altar* in *S.*  
*Pauls Church*, where the other half  
of the bodyes of *S. Peter*, and *S.*  
*Paul* are intombed.

Cubicu-  
laris S.  
Petri.

Vid.  
Anastaf.  
Biblioth.  
in Mar-  
cello.

Round about this Church stand  
side Chappels, some six and twenty  
in all, called anciently *Cubicula*, and  
those whom we call *Chaplains*, were  
anciently called *Cubicularis*: hence  
the title of *Cubicularis S. Petri*.  
Now these Chappels haue, for the  
most



most part, some remarkable thing *Paulin*.  
 in them. In one of them, is alwayes *Epist. 12.*  
 reserued the B. Sacrament for the ad *Seuer.*  
 dayly vse of *Pilgrims* that desire to  
 communicate in *S. Peters Church*,  
 and other deuout people. In that of *S. Greg.*  
*S. Gregory Nazianzen*, is the *Nazi-*  
*body of that Saint* translated hither *anzen*  
 out of the *Church of the Nunns of tombe.*  
*Campo Marzo.* In the Chappel of  
*the Canons*, repositeth the body of *S. Cbri-*  
*S. Chrysostome.* In the Chappel *softoms*  
 called the *Clementina*, repositeth *tombe.*  
 the body of *S. Gregory the great*,  
 who being *Pope of Rome* and-moued *S. Gre-*  
 by Godly instinction (as *Iohn Stow* *gories*  
 sayth) sent *Augustin, Iustus, Me-*  
*litus*, and other *Monks* lining in the  
 feare of God, to conuert the *Angles, Stow* in  
 or *English* to the faith of *Christ*; his *Chro-*  
 and therefore I tooke particular no- *nicles* in  
 tice often of his tombe, as being *Kentish*  
 (as *Venerable Bede* calls him) our *Saxons.*  
*Apostle.* In a Chappel at the very  
 further end of the *Church*, is set vp  
 the *Chair of S. Peter*; held vp by *The*  
 four *Dollors of the Church*, all cast *Chair of*  
 in *trasse* in a stately posture. *S. Peter.*  
*This Chair* is of wood, but much  
 spent.

40 THE VOYAGE

spent with old age; and therfore *Pope Alexander the VII*, caused it to be set vp here and enchas'd curiously, to preserve it. I once saw it neere at hand, being exposed to publick view in the middle of the Church vpon the *Feast day of S. Peters Chair in Rome*. In an other Chappel, is the Crucifix made three hundred yeares ago by rare *Pietro Canolino*. In an other Chappel, you see cut in white marble the history of *S. Leo's* meeting *Attila* out of *Rome*, and his deturning him from coming any nearer to the City.

*The Chief Relicks.* As for the Relicks and bodies of Saints which are in this Church, besides those mentioned already, there are the bodyes of *SS. Simon and Jude*, of *S. Petronilla*, of *SS. Proceßus and Martinianus*, of ten first Popes after *S. Peter*; with a world of other precious Relicks Kept in the Sacristy.

*Some Tombs.* As for the Tombs which are in this Church aboue ground, they are these. That of *Sixtus IV.* of *Paulus III.*; of *Vrbane the VIII.*; of *Leo the XI.* of *Innocent the VIII.*; of *Gregory*

## OF ITALY. 41

Gregory the XIII; of Innocent the XI; and lastly that of the Countesse *Matilde*, the onely secular person that I finde to haue a *Tombe* in this Church above ground. Indeed she deserves well to lye in *S. Peters Church* who deserved to be called *S. Peters daughter*; and she deserved this surname, for hauing defended the Church so gallantly it is greatest conflict Against *Henry the IV. Emper* and hauing endowed it with a good part of its *Patrimony*. Her body was translated from *Mantua* hither in the yeare 1635. by the command of *Pope Urban the VIII.*

Near the Confession of *S. Peter*, is an old brazen statue of *S. Peter* sitting, with his hand vp as giuing his blessing; and holding his right foot a little out, to be kissed. At first, some wonder to see deuoute people flocking thither, and kissing the soles of that statue, and putting their heads vnder that foot when they haue done; but when they are well informed, that all this is done onely to testify, that they submit themselues to the authority

a singly  
for Idolatry

# 43 THE VOYAGE

thority which was given by our  
*Sanior*, to *S. Peter*, and his *Succes-*  
*sors*, they rest satisfied.

Over the *Holy water pot* on the  
left hand as you enter into the  
Church is seen fastened to the wall,  
an old inscription upon a square stone,  
importing, that that was the very  
stone upon which the bodies of *S.*  
*Peter* and *S. Paul* were divided,  
when half of their bodies was bu-  
ried here and the other half in *S.*  
*Pauls Church*, by *S. Silvester*.

*Some*

*prime*

*Pictures*

As for the prime pictures that are  
in this Church; they are these: That  
of *S. Michel* in *Mosaic work* is  
of the designe of *Canalier Giuseppi*  
or also the designe of the *Mosaic*  
work in the *Cupola*. That of *S. John*  
*Euangelist*, and *S. Luke* just under  
the *Cupola* are of the hand of *Gi-*  
*nanini de Vecchi*. The picture where  
*S. Peter* cures the lame man, is of  
the hand of *Ludovico de Cinoli*. That  
of the fall of *Simon Magnus* is of  
the hand *Panini* of *Siena*. That  
where *S. Peter* is painted with *An-*  
*anias* dead before him, is of the  
hand of *Canalier Rancalli*. That of  
the

the *Altar of S. Gregorie*, is of the hand of *Andrea Sacco Romano*. That of the *creation of the world*, is of *Pietro Berettino de Cortona*. That of *Medica fidei*, is of the hand of *Lanfranco*.

Having thus seen the Church I The Sa-  
went to see the *Sacristy of this crisy of*  
Church where by expresse leaue *S. Peter*  
from the *Monsignor*, who hath the  
chief care, as wel as the *Keys* of it,  
I saw the *Holy Relicks*, and neat  
Church plate belonging to this  
Church. The *Relicks* are many, and  
richly enchased in gold and syluer.  
The Church plate is both plenti-  
full, and of great valew, as many  
*Chalices* of pure gold set with jewels,  
hugo finer *Candlestike* with a *Cru-*  
*cifix* of the same as heavy as a man  
can lift, with a world of other such  
like plate. But that which pleased  
me most here, was the ancient Pic-  
ture of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*, which  
*Saint Syluester* shewed to *Constantin* An an-  
the Great to confirme the truth of cient  
his *Vision*. The Picture is very old, *Picture*  
yet the faces are perceuable, and

## 44 THE VOYAGE

that is all. Its set in a frame of *silver*. The history of it is both long and knowne: & if any man be ignorant of it, let him read it in *Baronius*. There is also in the sayd *Sacristy* an other picture nayled high vpon the wall, which was made by *N. Carpi* with his fingers instead of a pencil.

*The Grotte  
vnder S.  
Peters  
Church.*

Being now in the *Sacristy*, I got leaue to go downe into the *Grotte* vnder this Church, with a practical *Clericus* with a lighted torch to shew me and explicate vnto me the most considerable things that are there: as the *Tombe* of *S. Peter* with an *Altar* ouerit, at which any *Bishop* or *priest* may say *Mass*: a world of ancient *statues* (set in the low *Chappels*, and in the wall of this *Grotte*) which belonged to the old Church of *S. Peter*, and shewing the antiquity of *pictures* in Churches: the *Tombe* of the most honorable Churchman of our Nation, *Pope Adrian the IV*, the onely *English Pope* that euer *Adrian* was: the *Tombe* of the *Emperor the IV* an *Otho the second*, in a great *porphyry English shrine*: the *Tombes* of diuers other  
great

great Popes and Cardinals: and in  
line, the tombestone of *Charlotte of*  
*Luzignan, Queen of Ierusalem, Cy-*  
*prus, and Armenia*, who having  
been driven out of her kingdome  
by her Bastard Brother, came to  
*Rome* in *Sixtus Quartus* his time,  
and there dyed. She transfered be-  
fore her death, her right to the  
kingdome of *Cyprus*, to the Duke of  
*saoy* her brother in law; which  
makes that duke giue a close crowne  
ouer his armes, and be stiled by  
his subjects, *Altezza Reale, Royall*  
*Hightnesse*.

Having thus seen this Church both  
within and underground, I was de-  
sirous to see it also above. Ascending  
therefore by a faire *staircase* I arri-  
ued at the great terrasse ouer the  
*Lodge*, and there saw the thirteen  
statues of our Saviour and the twelve  
*Apostles* neare hand, which seeme  
below little taller then the stature  
of our tallest men, and yet here  
above are eighteen foot high. There  
also I saw the seuerall little *Cupolas*,  
which giue light to the side Chapels  
of this Church, and looke like the

*S. Peters*  
*Church*  
*above.*

*ysue*

46 THE VOYAGE

*Issue and Spawne* of the Great *Cupola*. Then mounting a little higher, I beheld the rare fabrick of the mother *Cupola*, both within and without. The *staires* to mount vp into it: the *double vault* in it, and *staires* between the two vaults: the *lanterne* vpon the *Cupola*: the *narrow staires* in one of the *pillars* of that *Lanterne* vp to the *Ball*: lastly the *straight neck* of the *passage* into the *Ball*, and the *Ball* it self, are all

The round  
Ball ca-  
pable of  
30 man.

worth particular obseruation, as being the height of *Architectur*. The *Ball* it self of *brasse* gilt is capable of thirty men, though from below it lookes onely as big as twice a mans head. We were eight in it at once, and I am sure we could haue placed thrice as many more. Vpon the round *Ball* is mounted a great *Crosse* of yron gilt to signifie, that the *Virtue* of the *Crosse* by our *Sauours* *passion*, hath triumphed ouer the world, of which this round *Ball* is the expresse *emblem*. From this *Cupola* we had a perfect View of *Rome* vnder vs, and of all the *Villas* about it. But nothing was so wonderfull, as



To see *S. Peters Church and Pallace*,  
 looks like a towne ynder vs. which  
 we knew to be but one Church and  
 house.

You will wonder perchance too,  
 when you shall heare that this  
 Church is the *eight wonder* of the  
 world, that the *Pyramids of Egypt*,  
 the walls of *Babylon*, the *Pharos*,  
*Colossus*, &c. were but heaps of stones  
 compared to this fabrick: that it  
 hath put all antiquity to the blush,  
 and all posterity to a *Non plus*; that  
 its *several parts* are all incompa-  
 rable *As after-pieces*: its *pictures* all  
*originals*: its *statues* perfect *models*:  
 That it hath a *revenue* of about  
 twenty thousand pounds a yeare  
 onely for the fabrick: that it hath  
 cost till the yeare 1654, ( The  
 accounts being then summed yp )  
*Ferry millions of crownes*: that most  
 of the *Popes* since *Julius the II* his  
 time ( and they have been twenty  
 three in all ) have hartened and  
 aduanced this work: that the prime  
*Architells* of the world, *Sangalla*,  
*Bramante*, *Baldassere*, *Buonarota*,  
*Giorgio della Porta*, *Giorgio Fon-*  
*tana*,

*Praise of*  
*S. Peters*  
*Church.*

*The re-*  
*venue of*  
*S. Peters*  
*Church.*

# 48 THE VOYAGE

*tana*, *Carlo Maderno*, and now *Canaliero Bernino*, have brought, it on to this perfection: that the whole Church it self is nothing but the Quintessence of wit and wealth strained into a religious designe of making a handsome house to God, and of fulfilling, the divine oracle Aggē 1. which promised; that *magna erit gloria domus istius novissima, plusquam prima.*

10. Going at last out of this Church, and summing vp in my thoughts all the rarities I had seen in it, I began to think of *Ammonius* (a holy primitive Saint and afterwards *Baronius* Bishop in the Council of *Sardis*) of an. 390. whom its written, that coming to *Rome* with *S. Athanasius*, he desired to see nothing there but *S. Peters Church*; and knew not the way to any place els; I think, that if this good man had seen *S. Peters Church* as it is now, he would never have cared for seeing any thing els in the world, and would even have

*The Va-* forgot his way home too.  
*tican Pal-* Neare to the Church of *S. Peter*,  
*lace.* stands the *Vatican Pallace*, where  
the

the *Popes* use to winter. To describe it to you all at length, would take me vp too much time; nor indeed is it fit for me to dwell there. I will therefore passe through it quickly, and rather point you out whats to be seen there, then paint you out in words what I saw there.

1. From the *Church* of *S. Peter* you ascend into this *Pallace* by an easy & stately pair of stairs capable of ten men a brest. These stairs render you vp at the great *Hall*; called *Sala Regia*, because the *Pope* receiueth here *Embassadors of Kings* in their *Embassies of state*. It is beautified with rare pictures in a great volume: as that of the *Emperour Frederick* kissing the *Popes* foot, of the hand of *Gioseppe del Saliniati Garfagnino*. That of the *Ligue* in *France*: that of *Coligni*: that of the *Pope* condemning heresy: That of the *Pope* returning from *Auignon*, are all of the hand of *Georgio Vasari*. That of the *Emperour Charles the Great* signing the *Brief* of the donation, is of the hand of *Thadeo*

*The Sala Regia.*

Cc. Zuccati:

*Zuccari*: that of the battle of *Le-  
panto* with the picture of *Fayth* at  
the side of it, is of the hand of  
*Donato Formello*.

2. This great *Hall* stands between  
two *Chappels*, the *Paulina* and the  
*Sisio*. In the *Paulina* is seen a rare  
picture of the crucifying of *S. Peter*  
by *Michel Angelo*. The roof of it  
also was rarely painted by *Federico  
Zuccari*, but the smoke of the  
candles vpon *Munday Thursday*,  
when this *Chappel* serues for the  
*Sepulcher*, hath so defaced these  
pictures, that a farre worse hand  
would haue serued there.

3. The *Chappel* of *Sisio* is that in  
which the *Pope* holds *Capella* vpon  
certain dayes, and were all the  
*Cardinals* interuene. In the end of  
this *Chappel* vpon the wall, is paint-  
ed the *last Iudgement* by *Michel  
Angelo*, a peece famous ouer all  
the world. The green garniments of  
*S. Katharine* and the *lead* of *S.  
Biagio* are of the painting of *Daniel  
of Volterra*, who was presently set  
a worke to make those garments,  
when the *Pope* had giuen expresse  
order,

order, that this rare picture should be defaced, because of some nakedness in it. Vpon great dayes this Chappel is hang with a rare sute of hangings of the designe of *Raphael Urbin* wrought with gold and silk, containing the *Acts of S. Peter and S. Paul.*

4. Beinde this Chappel stands the Popes Sacristy; a place scarce knowne to strangers, and therefore seldome seen by them; though very well wroth the seeing. Its kept alwayes by a *Prelat*, who is alwayes an *Augustin Fryar*, and a *Bishop*, and called *Monsignor Sacrista*. In authors of high times we finde mention of this officer vnder the name of *Cimiliarcha*, or *chief Sacristan*. Here I saw rare Church ornaments for the Popes vse. These in particular I cannot let passe without mentioning: The cope of *saint Syluester Pope*, thirteen hundred yeares agoe. The neat Chasuble of cloth of tyssue with the pictures of the ministring the *seauen Sacrements*, all embroidered in it in silk and gold so rarely, that the late Lord Mareschal of

The Popes  
Sacristy.

*England Tho. Earle of Arundel. got leaue to haue it painted out, and so much the more willingly, because it had been giuen to the Pope by King Henry the VIII a little before his Schisme. Then the incomparable suites of ornaments for Priest, Deacon, and Subdeacon, to be vsed in high Masse, which were giuen by King Sebastian of Portugal, and set all ouer with pearle, and these pearles were the first that came out of the Indies, and were in all eight hundred pound weight of pearle. The other rare things here were the*

*Head of S. Laurence, which I saw neare at hand, through a crystal: a peece of the sponge, in which the Jewes gaue our Saniour gall to drink: the Camisia of S. Prisca a primitiue Saint martyred in it 1400 yeares ago: the Crucifix in which is set vnder a crystal, a peece of the Holy Crosse carued with the passion of our Saniour in it: a thorne of our Saniours crowne of thornes, which belonged to Pius Quintus: a crosse set with Diamans and Pearles, which the Pope wears at his brest*

*S. Lawrence his Head.*

in great *functions*: a great ring which he also weareth in such *functions*; its set with a fair *Saphir*, and four great *pearles*: a fair *Crucifix* enameld and beset with store of *pearle* and  *Jewels*: the *Popes Pallium* which he wears in great *functions*: the *fistula*, or pipe of gold wherewith the Pope receiues the consecrated blood of our *Sauour* in the *Chalice* vpon great dayes: the rare *Chalices* of gold set with *pearle*, and yet more pretious for their workmanship then for their matter: the great *Chalice of gold*, intowhich the *Cardinals* put their written *Votes* in chuseing the Pope by *scrutiny*: the five *triple crownes* called *Regni*, four whereof are set thick with *pretious stones* and *pearle* of great value, and therefore ordinarily kept in the *Castle Angelo*: two *miters* of the same richness: the *chrystal Pixe* in which the *Blessed Sacrament* is kept in the *Sepulcher* vpon *Mandat Thursday*: in fine the *booke of the Gospels* painted in *miniature* by the famous *Giulio Glorio*, for whose first picture here

54 THE VOYAGE

( of the last Iudgement ) *Pavlus Tertius* sent him fifteen hundred pistols, as *Monsignor Sacrista* assured me.

5. Passing from hence through the *Sala Regia* againe, I was led into the great roome hard by, where the *Pope* washeth the feet of *thirteen Pilgrims* vpon *Munday Thursday*; and then giueth euery one of them a great *Meddal of Gold* with four pistols, and an other of syluer.

6. Thence I was led into the open gallerie which looketh vpon the court; I meane, the *second lodge*, ( for there are three such open galleries ) where the *histories* of the Bible are painted most curiously in the roof of it by prime masters. That of *Adam* and the *Creation*: that where *Adam* sowes: that where the *sheep* drink: that where *Jacob* saw the ladder: that of the *Last Supper* of *Christ* with his *Apostles*: that where *Moyse*s shews the *Laws*, are all of the hand of *Raphael Vrbis*. That of the *Deluge*: &c of

The Gal-  
lery paint-  
ed by Ra-  
phael.



# OF ITALY.

39

of the adoration of the golden Calf, are of the hand of *Raphael dal Borgo*. That where *Iosue* commands the *Sun* to stop: that of *Bersabee*, and the like, are of the hand of *Pierino del Vago*. That of the *Chariot*; and some others are of the hand of *Caravagio*. That of *Moyſes* striking the *Rock*; that of the iudgement of *Salomon*; and some others are of the hand of *Iulio Romano*. That of the *Baptisme* of *Chriſt*, with other ſuch like, are of the hand of *Pellegrino da Modena*. Yet becauſe in all theſe pictures *Raphael Vrbini* giue either the deſigne, or ſome touches, this Gallery is called *Raphaels Gallery*: indeed nothing but the *diuine hiſtory* it ſelf can be finer then this painting of *Diuine Raphael*. And it belongs onely to *Rome* to haue the *Bible* ſet out thus in its owne colours: and if pictures be the beſt bookes for ignorant people, who can ſay that the *Bible* is kept from the people here, ſeing its painted and printed here in the moſt *Vulgar* tongue, and knowne language, picture

Cc iiij tures?

the Roman  
Bible  
in  
glorious  
inward  
Corrupt.

56 THE VOYAGE

tures ? In a word *Raphaels* colour  
seemed to me to illustrate the text  
very much, and to be an excellent  
*Comment* vpon the *Holy scripture*.

*Constan-  
tins battle  
with  
Maxen-  
tius.*

*The best  
designed  
picture in  
the world.*

7. From this gallery I was led  
into the great chamber, where  
*Constantins* Victory ouer *Maxen-  
tius* is so rarely painted vpon the  
walls by *Raphaels* owne hand, that  
this painting serues this chamber  
not onely for a rich *Tapistry*; but  
also for an eternal *Trophee* to that  
*Emperour*. The several postures  
here of men and horses, all in con-  
fusion, yet all in such due propor-  
tion make this picture ( in the  
judgement of *Monsieur Poussin* a  
famous painter ) the rarest thing in  
the world for *designe*. In the other  
fellowing rooms there are diuers  
other rare peeces of the same hand,  
as that of *Attila* and *Pope Leo*:  
that of *S. Peter* in prison, a peece  
much admired for the perspective  
of it : That of the *B. Sacrament* :  
that of the burning of the *Borgo*:  
that of *Aeneas* carrying his Father  
*Anchises* out of the flames, are of  
*Raphaels* hand. The history of *Ho-  
liodorus*

*Heliodorus* ouer the chimney, is of the hand of *Iulio Romano*, *Raphaels* Scholler.

8. Going vp from hence into the *highest open gallerie*, youl finde it painted with *Geographical Maps* of the hand of *Antonio da Varese*. The roof of it is also well painted by *Pomerancio*, *Paris Romano*, and *Bronzini*, excellent painters all.

9. Then coming downe, I saw the *Sala Clementina* a noble roome. *Sala Clementina.* The rare *perspectiues* in the roof, and in one of the corners, both of them expressing the *armes* of *Clement the VIII* are worth your attentive consideration.

10. Then the diuers *Chambers* of his *Holynesse* hung all with *Damask hangings* in sommer, and *veluet hangings* in winter, are very neat. In the *Popes* bedchamber I saw the graue picture of our *Lady* with her *Sonne* in her armes, called *Saint Mary Maior*, its painted curiously vpon a *white transparent stone* three fingers thick, and yet shewing the picture on both sides if held before the sun.

58 THE VOYAGE

11. The great roome guilt ouer-head, where the *Pope* treats at dinner great *Princes* when they come to *Rome*.

12. The old appartement of *Pinus Quintus*; with the great wodden bed, or rather, the little wodden chamber of *Paulus Quintus*.

A rare  
peece of  
perspec-  
ting.

13. The rare peece of perspective ouer the dore of the long roome leading to the *Gallery of Maps*. At the first looking vpon it, you see nothing but certain *types*, or *figures* of the *Blessed Sacrament* out of the old *Testament*, but being placed directly vnder it, and looking vpwards, you see all the foresayd *types* contracted into the forme of a *Calice* and an *host* ouer it; so shew, that those *old types* and *shadowes* prefigured onely the *body* and *blood* of our *Sauour* in the holy *Sacrifice* of the *Altar*.

The rare  
Gallery  
of Maps.

14. The long gallery of the *Maps of Italy* painted vpon the walls on both sides by *Paulus Brillus a Flemming*, and others; and that so distinctly, that you see plainly euery *State*, *Province*, *City*, *Riuer*,

viz.

*Village, Castle, highway of Italy,* and where any famous battle was fought either in the *Romans* time, or since: *A Gallery* which I wish I had spent as many houres in, as I spent dayes in going vp to *Rome*. Diuers other Galleries there are in this house which I passe ouer in silence.

14. But I cannot passe euer so *The Gallerie* the long *Gallerie* leading to the *of the Belvedere*, in which is kept the *Conclau*. *Conclau* of all *Popes*: in this one great roome fifty, or threescore, *Cardinals* lodg, and haue euey one two chambers, one for himself, and the other for his *Conclauist*: *Ex vngue Leonem* you may judge by this what the whole house is, or els by this what they assure you, when they tellyou, that there are *five thousand Chambers* in that *Pallace*.

15. From the middle of the foresayd *The Vatican Library* *Gallerie*, you enter into the *Vatican Library*, famous all the learned world ouer, for hauing in it, besides the *Registers of the Roman Church*, the choycest *manuscripts* of the world in holy languages. This *Ba-*

## 60 THE VOYAGE

*rominus* found, who drew from hence notable succour for the maintaining of this *Ecclesiasticall history* against the *Centuriators* of *Magdebourg*, who wanting these assured aymes, and being otherwise wrongly *biased*, made faults in their history, as many as their *Centuries*, and as great as their *Volumes*. The description of this *Library* hath been made by learned *Angelus Rocca* in *Latin*, and by *Mutius Pansa* in *Italian*: yet for the satisfaction of my curious countrymen I shall say something of it. First the roome is a vast long roome spreading it self in the further end, into two wings of building, which are all full of *presses* where the *manuscripts* are kept carefully from mice and rats, and moist weather. At the entrance into this *Library*, you are let into a fair chamber full of desks for a dozen of writers, who have good stipends to copie out bookes in all languages; and they are bound to be writeing so many houses in a morning. Round about this roome hang

hang the *Pictures* of all the *Cardinals* that have been *Bibliothecaris* since *Sixtus Quintus* his time. Then *The* entering into the *Library* it self, I *Library* saw the vast wide roome supported it self. ( like a *Church* ) by great squar pillars, about which are as many cupboard were the *manuscripts* are conserued. On the wall on the right hand, are painted in *Fresco* the *General Councils* of the *Church*, with the *Bible* in the midst laying open vpon a stately *throne*, and with the order and place of *precedency* obserued in them: as also some notable accidents in *Ecclesiastical history*. On the left hand are painted all the famous *Libraries* anciently mentioned by authors: and vpon the great pillars are painted the first *Inuentors* and *promotors* of learning. This long roome spreads it self at last into two wings on each hand; both which are full of curious bookes, both *manuscripts*, and *printed bookes*; diuers of which were showne me with great ciuility, by *Monsignor Holstenius* then keeper of this *Library* whom I had formerly

## 62 THE VOYAGE

merly knowne. The chief of these bookes were these.

*Some rare  
bookes  
here.* A vast *Hebrew Bible* too heavy for any man to lift vp.

An ancient copie of the *Septuagints translation* in *Greek*, after which the *Bible* hath been printed both in *Rome* and *London*.

The *Acts of the Apostles* in *Greek*, curiously written in golden letters.

The *Gospel* written by *S. Chrysostoms* owne hand.

An *Hebrew Bible* written in sheets of parchment pasted to one another, and rowled vp: hence the word *Volumen*, for a booke.

A little booke written in barkes of trees: hence the word *folium*, for a leaf in a booke.

Certain old *Roman Table bookes*.

A *China Tablebooke* of wood, in which they wrote with a pointed Steele.

A curious *China booke* all in *Hieroglyphs*, and folded vp in many folds: our *Purchas* in his curious nauigations hath both printed and deciphered it.

*Polidor Virgils* history of *England*  
written



written with his owne hand.

An *old booke of Sermons* in *Latin* in whose margin *S. Thomas of Aquin* had made notes with his owne hand.

An *old Virgil* with the pictures of the history in old painting.

An *old Terence* written twelue hundred yeares agoe, and the ancientest that euer *Politian* saw, as he testifieth vnder his owne hand in the inside of the couer of this booke.

*Baronius* his *Annals* in his owne hand writeing.

The rare quotations out of the ancient Fathers, painfully and faithfully collected out of the best copies, by learned *Cardinal Sirleto* in the time of the *Council of Trent*, and sent by him weekly, by the Poste, from *Rome*, to the Fathers in the Council, who proceeded to their definitions by the ancient tradition of the Church, found so plainly and vnanimously in those Fathers. Those quotations make six Volumes in folio: and this was it, which our aduersaryes

Rather than  
since  
of y<sup>e</sup> Pope  
Conclant,  
quotations  
of y<sup>e</sup> Fathers

64 THE VOYAGE

saryes call, the sending downe of the *Holy Glosse* to *Trent* in a cloak-bag; when it was onely the seding downe of these faithfull testimonies of the *Tradition of the Church*, gathered out of the most ancient and authentick copies.

K.  
Henry the  
VIII  
Letters to  
Anne  
Bolen.

The letters of *Henry the VIII* of England to *Anne Bolen* his mistresse then, in his owne hand writeing, Some in English, some in *French*, but all amatory. It is easy to imagine them written by him, if you compare the hand-writing of these letters, with those two *Verses* written by the Kings owne hand in the frontispice of the following *Booke*, to wit.

K.  
Henry the  
VIII  
booke  
against  
Luther.

The booke which the sayd *Henry* wrote against *Martin Luther*, and dedicated it by a couple of *Latin verses* written with his owne hand in the *Frontispice* of it, to *Pope Leo the tenth*: which booke purchased to *King Henry* the honorable title of *defender of the faith*.

Then I was showne the *Library* of the *Duke of Vrbino*, who dyeing the *Duke* without heires male bequeathed his of *Vrbino*. *Library* to the *Vatican Library* here

here. In this, I saw many rare *manuscripts* written in parchment, and painted in *miniature*: especially that booke in whose margins are painted by a rare hand, and wonderfull diligence, all the *insects* in nature, in their liuely colours and true resemblance.

Ouer against this *Library*, they shewed me, in the same roome, the *The Library of Heidelberg*, sent to *Rome* by the *Duke of Bavaria* after he had *Heidelberg* dispossessed the *Electer Fraderick*.

*Prince Palatin of Rhein*, of his country, as well as of the kingdome of *Bohemia* which he had seized on, at the instigation of *Bethleem Gabor* and others. See the *Mercur* *François*. They shewed me here, among diuers other bookes, the booke of *designes* of the sayd *Prince Electer Palatin*, which he had designed being yong. Happy *Prince* if he had not designed to himself an other mans *crowne*.

In the great roome of this *Library*, there is an iron dore which leteth you into a more secret roome, where the *Registers* of the *Church* are kept. *The place of Registers.*

66 THE VOYAGE

of Rome are kept: the keeper of which *Registers* was anciently called *Chartularius*; an office much like to that in the *Greek Church*, called *Cartophylax*.

In fine, I was showne here divers letters of great persons and Princes, written with their owne hands, as of S. Charles Borromeus, to Cardinal Sirleto who had had a hand in his education: of *Queen mary* of England: of King Philip the second of Spayne his husband, stileing himselfe King of Spayne, England, and France; of Francis the First of France: of Margaret of Parma that Governed Flanders when it reuolted: of President Vargas a Spaniard, and a great statelman in Flanders, but no great Latinist, as it appeared by his answer to the Doctors of Louain (petitioning him in Latin for their priuiledges) when he se sayd; *Non curamus vestros priuilegios. Mali faxerunt templa; boni nihil faxerunt contra: ergo debent omnes patibulari*: the rearmes of the expostulation being as harsh as the conclusion of it; and some old polite Orators

Some  
Letters of  
great  
Persons.

Harsh  
Latin.

*Orators* had rather haue been hangd indeed, then threatened in such bad *Latin*.

A little before I went out of this *Library* I sawe neere the dore, the *Statue* of *Hippolitus Bishop* of *Portua*, ( who liued 1400 yeares ago ) sitting in a chair of stone, vpon which is cut in *Greek letters* the ancient *Canon Paschalis*, vpon which *Canon Scaliger* and others haue written. *Canon Paschalis*. Its a curious peece of learned antiquity, and worthy to be taken notice of.

16. Hauing seen the *Library* we were led on by the long *Gallery* *The* mentioned before, vnto the *Belue-Belvedere* dere, were we descended into the *Popes* *primate garden*, full of *orange trees*, *fine walkes*, and *fountains*. Here are three or four, vnauoidable wetting places to those that are not acquainted with them. Hence you goe downe to see the rare *fountain of the iron ship*. In this garden I saw the *Pineapple* of *brasse* gilt, *The great Pineapple* which is as great as three men can fathom about, and twice as high as the tallest man can reach. Here also

# 68 THE VOYAGE

also stand by it the two great *Pea-*  
*The two cocks* of brasfe guilt, which stood  
*Peacocks.* anciently vpon *Scipio Affricanus* his  
 tombe, and are some three or four  
 yeards long.

*The* 17. From hence we were led hard  
*Belvedere* by to see the *Belvedere of the Mas-*  
*of the* *chere*, which *Michel Argelo* called,  
*Mas-* his *Stadie*. Its a squar Court set with  
*chere.* Orange trees, in whose walls are

*Rare sta-*  
*tues*

great *Niches*, with leaues to them  
 of wood, where the choyce *statues*  
 of the world are conserued vnder  
 lock and key, and free from ill  
 weather. The chief *statues* here, are  
 these: that of the *riuer Nilus*, and  
 that of *Tyber*, both in cumbent pos-  
 tures: That of *Antonius*, minion of  
 the *Emperor Adrian*; its of pure  
 oriental marble, and rarely cut: that  
 of *Cleopatra*: that of *Venus* come-  
 ing out of a bath: that of *Commodus*  
 the *Emperor*: that of *Laocoon* and  
 his sonns inuolued about with *ser-*  
*pents*. This *statue of Laocoon* is the  
 master peece of sculpture. That in  
 the middle of the Court, of *Her-*  
*cules* without armes, leggs, or head,  
 is so rare a trunck, that *Michel*  
*Angelo*

*Angelo* professed, he had learned *Michel* more skill out of that broken statue, *Angelo* then out of all the whole ones he study. had ever seen. Hence you see alwayes a world of sculptors designing it out: A peece of the *Lions skin* yet appearing made me not doubt but that it was the statue of *Hercules*.

18. From hence we stept into the great garden of the *Baluedere*, full of exotick trees, curious fountains, shady walks, and great variety of *Grottes* and wetting sports. *The great Garden of Baluedere*

19. Lastly, in our returne againe through the *Vatican palace*, we saw the *Armory* full of armes, for thirty thousand men, horse and foot, and well kept. *The Armory.*

Having thus seen the *Vatican Pallace*, I went on with the rest of the curiosities of the towne, and tooke them in order as they lay. *The Santo* Henc going from *S. Peters*, and *Officio*. leaving the *Pallace* of the *Santo Officio* on my right hand, I came *The Hof-* presently to the *Hospital of San pital of Spirito* which is hard by. The si- *S. Spirito.* tuation

## 70 THE VOYAGE

tuation of this *Hospital* neare to *S. Peters Church*, was not done casually; but without doubt, vpon designe and for this end, that men might learne by the very situation of *Hospitals* neare vnto great *Churches* (as I obserued in many other places both in *Italy*, and *France*) that *Christians* after they haue performed their duties to *God*, ought to pay in the next place their duties to their neighbour; and let that *faith*, which they came from exercising in the *Church* towards *God*, be made appeare by good works exercised presently in *Hospitals* towards men. Now this *Hospital* of *San Spirito*, is one of the fairest in *Europe* both for bignesse, and reuenues. It hath a thousand beds in it for the sick: a *Prelate* to gouerne it: store of *Priests*, *Physicians*, and vnder *Officers*, to attend on them, and a reuenue of seauentie thousand crownes a yeare. There is also a *Monastery* of women in it, in a place separated from the rest, capable of 500 yong girles.

In



In the *appartiments* above stairs there is handsome accomodation for poore *gentlemen*, founded by the gentleman like charity of Pope *Urban the VIII*, to this end, that those whom *Fortune* had priuiledged by better birth, might not be inuolued in common mileries. There is also a *grate* towards the *street*, where *litle infants* are put into a squar hole of a *Turne*, and so turned in by night by their vnlawfull mothers, who not darcieing to owne them, would otherwise dare to destroy them. *Constantin the Great* founded such hospitals for exposed children. The person that brings the child in the night rings a little *bell* whose rope hangs at the outside of that grate, & an *officer* within comes presently and receiueth it; & hauing first asked whether it be baptised or no, carrieth it presently away, and recommends it to a *Nurse*, of which there are alwayes store in readinesse entertained there at the cost of the *Hospital* on the womans side of the house. When the children are growne fit for instruction,

*Lewis  
Guyon in  
diner. sec.  
l. 2. c. 16.*

*and an' of a B  
see the  
not the*

struction, they are set to trade. The  
 girles are carefully brought vp by  
 religious women there, till they  
 be fit for *Marriage* or a *Nunnery*,  
 according to their vocation.

S. Ono-  
 frios.  
 Church.

The  
 Tombe of  
 Torquato  
 Tasso.

From hence I went to S. Onofrios  
 Church vpon the hill, where I saw  
 the Tombe and picture ouer it, of  
 rare *Torquato Tasso*, whose warlike  
*Muse* is able to inspire mettle into  
 his *Readers* breast, and dispose him  
 to the engagement of a new *Croi-  
 sade* against the *Turks*. This I  
 can say of him, that if *Virgil* hin-  
 dered him from being the *first* of  
 Poets, he hindered *Virgil* from be-  
 ing the *only* Poet.

Returning downe againe, and  
 Longara. going along the *Longara*, I saw the  
 stately *pallace* of the *Duke* of *Sal-  
 niati* on the right hand, and the  
 Villa of *Chisi* ( now called the gar-  
 den of *Farnesi*, on the left hand. In  
 this *Villa* I saw rare painting attri-  
 buted to *Raphael Vrbini*.

Villa  
 Chisi.

Queen  
 Kristinas  
 Pallace.

Ouer against this garden, liues  
 now the *Queene* of *Suede*, in whose  
*Pallace* besides the rare hangings  
 of cloth of gold, & of arras hangings  
 of

of silk and gold, I saw a curious collection of pictures, originals all, and of the prime masters of the world: That of *S<sup>t</sup> Thomas Moore* is, without doubt, of *Hans Holbeins* hand, and a rare peece.

Passing on the *Langata* still, I came to the *Porta Septimiana*, so called from *Septimius Severus* who built here his *Therme*; and so up the Hill to *Saint Pancratius his Gate*, and to the Church of that Saint possessed now by discaled Carmelits. Under this Church is the *Cameterium Calpodis*, where many Martyrs bodies were buried. Here was buried *Crescentius* the tyrant, who seizing upon the Castle *Angelo* swayed all in *Rome* for a while.

*S. Pancratius his Church.*

*Cameterium Calpodis*

From hence I went to the *Villa Pamfilia*, which is hard by. Its a new *Villa*, but seated high, and from the terrasse upon the top of the house, you haue a fine prospect. There are diuers good pictures and statues in the house, and fine waterworks, and a *gratta* in the garden. The best pictures here are, the *Crucifixion* of *S. Peter*, and the *Conuerſion* of

*Villa Pamfilia.*

D d S.

## 74 THE VOYAGE

S. Paul, of Michel Angelos hand. The entry of the *Animals* into the Arke of *Noe*, is a rare peece. the best statues are the wrestling of *Jacob* with the *Angel* in white marble: *Seneca* Statue: and the *Busto* of *Innocent the X* of porphyry: and his head in brasse.

Returning again into the towne the same way we came, I saw the braue *Fountain* made by *Paulus Quintus*, who caused the water to be brought thither from the *Lake* of *Bracciano* about thirty miles off, by a stately *Aqueduct*; and from hence it is dispersed into the *City* and there makes new fountains.

Hard by stands the *Convent* of *Franciscans* vpon a *Hill*, called *S. Pietro Montorio*, where *S. Peter* was crucified with his head downward, in that very place of the court where thers now a round *Chappel*. entring into the *Church* I was much taken with the picture for the *high Altar* representing our *Saviours Transfiguration*. It was the last and best peece of *Raphael Urbins* making, and then I may say,  
it

The  
Fountain  
of Paulus  
V.

San  
Pietro  
Montorio

it is the best in world: I gesse it to be the best of *Raphael's* peeces, because dying he commanded that this picture, of all his pictures, should be set vp at his feet after his death. In this Church lyes buried the *Earle of Tyrone* who fled from *Ireland* hither in *Queen Elizabeth's* time. Here are two fine Statues in marble of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*, of the hand of *Michel Angelo*.

Going out of this Church, you have a fair sight of *Rome* under you from this hill. This Hill was anciently called *Ianiculus*; and vpon it was buried *Statius* the Poet; and at the foot of it *Numa Pompilius*. Mons Janiculus

Near the foot of this Hill stands the Church and Conuent of the *Discaled Carmelites*. The High Altar is very neat; and the good Fathers shew vs in a little Chappel within the Conuent the foot of *S. Theresa*, which is plainly seen through a crystal in which its kept. La Scala

Not farre from hence stands *Santa Maria Maria Trastevere*, the first Church *Trans-* Santa  
Dd ij built here.

## 76 THE VOYAGE

*Taberna  
Merito-  
ria.*

built in *Rome* (sayth *Baronius*) and built there where anciently stood the *Taberna meritoria*; where the maimed soldiers received their pittance daily. The Guilt roof, and the two rowes of marble pillars, do much beautify this Church. Vnder the *High Altar* is yet seen the place where *yle* yssued out, as from a Fountain, a little before our *Sauours* birth, as denouncing his birth to be at hand, who was to be called *Christus*, that is *anointed*. In this Church lye buried *Cardinal Hosius* a most learned *Tren* Father, and *Cardinal Campegius* the *Popes Legate* in *England* in *Henry the VIII* time. You see here the stone that was tyed about the neck of *S. Calixtus Pope* when he was throwne into a Well.

Here also you see great round stones which where hung at the feet of the *Martyrs* to torment them.

*S. Fran-  
cesco in  
Ripa  
Grande.*

The *Conuent* of *Franciscan Fryers* called *S. Francesco in Ripa Grande* is hard by; where I saw the Chamber where great *S. Francis* lodged when he liued in *Rome*. Its now

turned

turned into a Chappel. In the Church there is an excellent picture of *Pietà*, made by *Caraccio*. Here in the Church is the tombe of *Beata Ludenica Mathei* of the the third order of *S. Francis*.

I tooke the *Ripa grande* in my *Ripa* way, and saw there the boates of *Grande* marchandise which come to *Rome* from *Zigorne*, *Ginità Vecchia*, *Naples*, and other places, and disembark their goods here.

From the *Ripa* I went to *S. Cicerias Church* built where her house was, and where she was put to death lies for the *Christian religion*. Under the Church. High Altar of this Church is the tombe of this primitive Saint, with *S. Cicerias* her statue in a couchant posture, and Tombe. iust as her body was found in *Clement the VIII* time, wrapt up in vayls stayned with blood, and couered with a robe of gold. The neat decoration before the High Altar, with the syluer lamps burning before the Tombe of this Saint, was the foundation of *Cardinal Sfondrati*. At the end of this Church, as you

Dd iij. come

78 THE VOYAGE

come in, are seen yet the *stones* in which S. Cicily was shut vp in her owne house, to be stifled, but that sailing, she was beheaded. The *stones* are yet entire, and shewing the manner of the *ancient stones*. In the Church porteb I found the *Tombe* of one *Adam*, an *English Bishop* of *London*, and *Cardinal* of this title, who dyed in *Rome* an<sup>o</sup> 1397. it hath these verses vpon it.

Cardinal  
Adams  
Tombe.

*Artibus iste pater famosus in omni-  
bus Adam*

For, fuit.

*Theologus summus, Cardinalisque erat.  
Anglia cui patriam, titulum dedis-  
sit Beata*

*Aedes Caecilie, morsque suprema  
Polum.*

S. Chry-  
sogono.

Not farrefrom this Church stands S. Chrysogonus his Church, a neare Church repayred some yeares ago by Cardinal Burghesi. The four pillars of the *High Altar*, looke as if they were of *sand* and *cristal* petrified together. On the left

Cardinal  
Robert  
Archb.  
of Yorke.

hand of the wall nease the great doore, lyes buried Robert Arch-  
bishop of York, and titular of this  
Church but this was all I could learne  
out



out of the *Tombstone*.

Having thus wandered over the *Trastevere*, I made towards the *Ile* of *S. Bartholomewin*, which stands a good *Hospital* and a *Conuent* of *Franciscans*, in whose *Church* repositeth, vnder the *Hight Altar*, in a faire *porphyrie Tombe*, the body of *S. Bartholomeu Apostle*. This *Ile S. Bar-* was anciently called *Insula Ti-tholomeus berina*, and it was first made by the *Tombe*. corne of *Tarquinius Superbus*, which being (after his ejection out of the *City*) pluckt vp by the rootes, and throwne into the *riuer*, by reason of the quantity of earth that stuck to the rootes, stopped here where the water was low; and this stoppage once begun, all the mud of the *riuer* came afterwards to stop here too, and so in time, to forme a little *Ile* in the midst of the *riuer*.

Going out of the *Ile* by the bridge *Ponte* of *four heads* (anciently called *Pons quattro Fabricius*) which ioynes this *Ile Capi-* with the *City*, I looked downe the *riuer* on my right hand, to see the *Pons Su-* *Pons Sublicius*, which *Cocles* alone *blicius*.

Dd iiij defended

## 80 THE VOYAGE

defended against an army, till the *bridge* was cut downe behind him: which he perceiuing, leapt into the river armed, and swome safe to his fellow Citizens, who were as glad to see him come off safe, as to finde themselves safe. It was called *Pons Sublicius*, from the word *Sublicus* in *Latin*, which signifies *great beams* of wood, of which it was made: it was afterwards built of stone by *Emilius*. From this *bridge* the wicked *Emperor Heliogabals* was throwne into the river and drowned with a great stone about his neck.

*The  
Jewry.*

No sooner was I over this *bridge*, but I saw on my left hand, the great back dore of the *Jewry*; for here the *Jews* liue all together in a corner of the towne, and are locked vp euery night. I entred into their *Synagogues* here ( which they call their *schooles* ) where they meet vpon *Saturdays* and sing and pray. I wondered at first, that they had learned no more manners in these their *schooles* then to enter into them to pray, without either putting of hats, lifting vp eyes, or bending of  
knees

*knets*, to the Great *Iehoua*, whom they rather feare then loue. *Moses* going to him, put of this *shoes*, and I expected, that these men should, at least, haue put of their *batts* at the entrance into their *Synagogues*: but they are *Arch-clownes*; and their *fowle towels*, at the entrance into their *Synagogues*, told me as much. I once saw a *circumcision*, but it was so painfull to the child, that it was able to make a man heartily thank God that he is a *Christian*. And really If the little child could speak and wish, I belecue he would wish him selfe the greatest curse in the world, and to be a *woman* rather then a man vpon such termes. I saw also a *marriage* here performed with many ceremonyes.

Returning out of the *Jewry* by the same gate I entred, I saw on my left hand, the *Pallace of Prince Saueili*: its built vpon the ruines of the *Theater of Marcellus*, built by *Augustus* in honour of his Nephew *Marcellus*: it was capable of four-score thousand men.

D d v      *Passing*

Passing on, I came to an ancient Church called *Santa Maria in Cosmedin*, or in *Schola Græca*, where *S. Austin* before his conversion, taught *Rhetorick*. In the porch of this Church stands a great round stone cut into the face of a man, with a great wide mouth, commonly called, *La bocca della Verità*, The mouth of Truth; but this not being affirmed by the Mouth of truth, I dare not beleue it. I rather beleue it serued in some old building for a gutter spout: I know, truth may speake lowd, and haue a wide mouth; but he that takes euery wide mouth for the mouth of Truth, is much mistaken.

*S. Maria* The next Church I came to was *Egyptia- ca. Santa Maria Egyptiaca*: it was the Temple of the Sun and *Jupiter*. This Church is neatly adorned with curious chanelled pillars. It belongs to the *Armenians*, who have an Hospital also here belonging to the *Catholick Pilgrims* of that country: and the Pope allowses them to celebrate *Mass* here after their owne *Armenian rite*.

On

On the other side of the great *piazza*, stands the Church of S. Steuen. Its rounded with *chanelled* pillars also. It was anciently the Temple of *Iuno Matutina* morning *Iuno*, or *Alba Dea*, the Break of day Goddess: a Goddess which our Ladies, that neuer rise till noone, would neuer haue been deuout to.

Close by this Church ( which The stands by the riuer side ) the great Cloaca Sink of Rome, called *Cloaca Maxima*, emptied it self into Tyber. And though this were but a Sink, yet it deserues to be mentioned among the rare magnificencies of ancient Rome. For it was nobely built by *Tarquinius Priscus*, of freestone, arched ouerhead, with a world of springs running into it: and it was so great, that a Cart might haue gone in it. This sink was one of the euident tokens of the greatnesse and magnificence of *Markes Rome* anciently; and indeed a farre of *Romes* greater euidence then that of *Helio- greatnesse gabulus*, who caused all the spiders anciently. webbs of Rome to be gathered together

## 84 THE VOYAGE

therand weighed, that by so many poundweight of *Spiders-webbs*, the greatnesse of *Rome* might the better be conjectured.

Going on from hence by the river side, I came to the foot of the *Mount Auentin* and left on my left hand a *Chappel* belonging to the *Knights of Malta*. Our antiquaries tell vs, that neare to this place stood the *Temple of the Bona Dea*, into which no man was to enter: and that *Cacus his den* was also in the side of this Hill, into which he dragd *Hercules his oxen* by the tayles, that no man should finde out his theft by the footsteps. Vpon the side of this hill stood also the *Scala Gemonia*, downe which criminal persons were tumbled into *Tiber*.

The  
Temple  
of Bona  
Dea.

Cacus his  
den.

Scala  
Gemonia.

S. Ale-  
xius his  
Church.

Going vp this Hill I went to *S. Alexius his Church*, where I saw, the wooden staires vnder which this *Saint* lodged for seauenteen years in his owne Fathers house (after fifteen years absence) without being knowne to any body, till after his death. The body of this *Saint* lyes vnder the high *Altar*, together with that of *S.*

S. *Bonifacius* the Martyr.

Hard by vpon the same Hill, S. *Sabinus* Church, whither binas the Pope comes vpon *Asktuens*-Church, day in a solemne *canalcata* accompanied with the Cardinals.

Here also vpon this Hill, stood anciently the *Temple of Liberty* and The *Romans Armilustrum*. *Armilustrum*.

Descending from hence I made towards S. *Pauls Gate*; and in the way I saw on my right hand the Hill called *Mons Testaci*, which was made of the broken pots throwne there in the *Romans* time by the *Potters*. Its half a mile about, and 160 foot high. *Mons Testaci*.

A little nearer the Gate of S. *Paul* I saw the *Tombe of Caius Cestius*, built like a *Piramid* of *Egypt*, and all of pure white marble. This is the most entire worke of all the ancient *Roman* works. This *Cestius* (as the words vpon his *Tombe* importe) was *septemuir epulorum*, that is, one of those seauen men called *Epulones* anciently, because they had the deuouring of those banquets. *The Tombe of C. Cestius*. *Epulones*.

# 86 THE VOYAGE

banquets which were set before the Gods in their *Lædæsternis*, in the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*.

*The Gate of S. Paul.*

Passing thence through the Gate of *S. Paul*, anciently called *Porta Tergemina*; and *Porta Ostiensis*; I went to *S. Pauls Church* a little mile from the towne. In the way I tooke notice of a little Chappel on the left hand, where *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* took leave of one another; before they were led to *Martyr-dome*.

*S. Pauls Church.*

Soone after I came to *S. Pauls Church*, here *S. Paul* was buried by *Lucina a Roman Lady*, and therefore *Constantin the Great* built this Church in the honour of *S. Paul* as he had done that of *S. Peter* mentioned above. Its built crossewise, and the body of it is 477 foot long, and 258 broad; with a hundred pillars in all, set in four ranks, all of them ancient round marble pillars taken out of the

*To proceed.*

*Baths of Antoninus*, sayth *Vassari*. Yet in all this vast body of the Church there are no Chappels, nor any



any decoration, except at the very end of it, neare the great dore, where there is an *Altar* with these words in a stone ouer it; *Hic inuentum est caput S. Pauli*. The most remarkable things which I saw here, were these.

1. The *high Altar*, with a *Canopy* of stone like a *Tabernacle*, borne vp by four *porphyry pillars*, and adorned with *statues*. Vnder the *Altar* repositeth half of the bodies of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* (as I obserued before in *S. Peters Church*) and as the inscription vpon the side of the *Altar* here affirms in these words: *Sub hoc altari requiescunt gloriosa corpora Apostolorum Petri & Pauli promedietate*. Behind this *Altar* stands the *Confession* of *S. Paul* like that of *S. Peter* described aboue. Vnder the little low dores which let the *Priest* into the *steps* of the *Altar* are written these words in golden letters, *Limina Apostolorum*, which *Limina* make me bold to hold against some *Apostolomoderne* writers, that this was the precise place, and not the dore of the *Church*, which was called *Limina Apostolorum*.

## 38 THE VOYAGE

2. In the old *Arche* in the top of the roof, is yet seen a peece of *Mosaick work* representing our *Saviour* in the midst of the *four and twenty Elders* of the *Apocalypse*. This peece was made there twelue hundred yeares ago in the time of *S. Leo the great*; and at the cost of *Placidia Galla* (daughter of *Theodosius*, and sister of *Honorius*) as the two verses in that *Arch* testify thus:

*Placidia pia mens operis decus homine  
reportat.*

*Gaudet Pontificis studio splendore  
Leonis.*

The mi-  
raculous  
Crucifix.

3. The famous *Miraculous Crucifix* (standing in a *Chappel* on the *Epistle side* of the *High Altar*) which spoke to *S. Bridget*. This *Crucifix* fauours the opinion of those who affirme that there were two nayles in our *Saviour's* feet.

Baren.

*Ordinary  
fiction.*

4. The neat *Chappel* and *Tabernacle* of the *B. Sacrament*; with the rare pictures relating there vnto, made by *Canalier Lanfranco*.

5. The picture of the *Altar* of *S. Sennen* made by a *Lady* of *Bologna*.

*gna*

guia called *Lavinia Fontana*.

6. The chief *Relicks* kept here are, the *Head of the Samaritan* woman converted by our *Saviour*: the *Arms of S. Anne* mother of our blessed *Lady*: and the *Chaine of S. Paul*.

From *S. Pauls Church* I went to the *Tre Fontane* about a mile and a half off, and in the way, I passed over the place where *S. Zeno*, and ten thousand *Christians* were martyred at once by the command of *Diocletian the Butcher*. Their blood made this way holy all along.

Arriving at the *Tre Fontane* I saw there three Churches standing within a place anciently called, *Ad Aquas Salvias*. The first of these three Churches is that of *S. Vincent and Anastase*, because of their *Relicks* sent hither. For about the year 627. the *Emperor Heraclius* sent the *Head of S. Anastasius* with the picture of the same *Saint* unto *Pope Honorius the First*. A courteous Father, of *S. Bernards Order* here, did me the favour to shew me neare the high *Altar*, this *Head*, and this Picture.

Barth

Tre Fontane.

The Church of S. Vincent and Anastase

Barapian an. 627.

90 THE VOYAGE

*Two years after the death of the Emperor Justinian, the sacred Council cites a miracle wrought by this very picture of S. Anastasius: and Baronius quotes diuers others wrought by the same picture.*

*The round Church.* In the second Church here, to wit, the little round Church on the right hand, there is a famous picture of S. Bernards Extasis. Vnder this Church I was led into a Vault where many of the bodyes of the foresayd ten thousand Christians, who were martyred with S. Zeno, are buryed. This vault goes a mile vnderground.

*Tre Fontane.* In the third place stands the little Church of the Tre Fontane, so called because S. Paul was here beheaded, and where his head iumpt thence, three fountains gushed out. Vpon an Altar on the left hand, is an excellent Picture of S. Peters crucifixion, of the hand of Guido Rheni.

# OF ITALY 91

Rheni. On the other side is seen a little *block* (within an yron grate) vpon which they say S. Pauls head was cut off.

Going from hence I went ouer the fields to the Church of the *An-* The An-  
*nunciata* one of the nine Churches of nunciata  
*Rome* visited by Pilgrims; and from thenc to S. Sebastians.

S. Sebastians Church, is one of the *seauen* Churches, and of great deuotion by reason of the *Cata-* S. Sebast-  
*combes* which are vnder it. Here I tians  
saw the *Tombe* of S. Sebastian vnder Church.  
an; altar on the left hand: many *relics* kept ouer an altar on the right hand: and the *Vault* vnderneath where *Pope Stenen* was be-  
*headed* in his owne *Seat* of stone, and where S. Peters and S. Pauls bodyes were hidden many yeares.

Thenc I was let into the *Cata-* The Ca-  
*combes* which are vnder this Church, tacombes.  
and which from thenc running many miles vnder ground, made anciently a *Christian Rome* vnder the *Heathen*. There were diuers of these *Catacombes* in the primi-  
tiue

## 91 THE VOYAGE

tious times, and they were called  
 diversly: *Arenaria*, *Crypta*, *Arca*,  
*Concilium Martyrum*, *Poliandria*,  
 but most frequently *Cameteria*, that  
 is, *dormitoria*, because here reposed  
 the bodies of the *holy Martyrs* and  
*Saints qui obdormierunt in Domino*.  
 But the greatest of all these *Came-*  
*teria* was this of *Calixtus*. In these  
*Catacombes* during the persecuti-  
 ons rayed against the *Christians* by  
 ten *Heathen Emperors*, the faith-  
 full beleaguers, together with their  
*Popes* and *Pastors*, vsed priuately to  
 meet to exerceice their *Religion*,  
 and steale their deuotions; that is,  
 to heare *Mass* in little round  
*Chappels* painted ouer head poorely;  
*Minister the Sacraments*; bury the  
*dead Martyrs* and *Confessors* in the  
 walls of the long alleys, preach, hold  
*conferences*; and euen celebrate  
*Councils* too sometimes. I descended  
 seuerall times into seuerall parts of  
 these *Catacombes* with a good expe-  
 rienced guide (which you must be-  
 sure of) and with *waxe lights* (*torches*  
 being too stifeling) and wandered  
 them

*Camete-*  
*rium (a-*  
*fixi.*

them vp and downe with extraordinary satisfaction of minde. The streets vnderground are cut out with mens hands and mattocks. They are as high as a man, for the most part, & no broader then for two men to meet. All the way long, the sides of these Alleys are full of holes, as long as a man, and sometimes there are three rowes, one ouer an other, in which they had buried their *Martyrs* and *Confessors*; and that posterity might afterwards know which were *Martyrs*, which *Confessors*; they engraued vpon the stone which mur'd them vp, or vpon one of the bricks, a *Palme branch*, in signe of a *Martyr*; and a *Pro Christo* in *Cyphers* for a *Confessor*. Its recorded, that during the forsayd persecutions, a hundred seauenty four thousand *Martyrs* were buried here in this *Cametary of Calixtus*: among whom were nineteen *Popes Martyrs*. Hence these *Catacombes* haue alwayes been esteemed as a place of great deuotion, and much frequented by deuout persons. The words ouer the *dore*, as you descend  
into

## 94 THE VOYAGE

S. Hiero-  
m. in  
Ezechiel.  
c. 40.

into them from the Church of S. Sebastian, tell you, how S. Hierome confesseth, that he vsed every Sunday and Holyday, during his stay in Rome, to go to these Catacombs. And a picture hung over the same doore sheweth how S. Philip Neri vsed to frequent these holy places in the night; and from whence, I beleue, he sucked that true spirit of the primitive Church, which reigned in him, and still reigneth in the breasts of his most vertuous children, the pious Priests of the Oratory of Rome, whom I must alwayes prayse wheresouer I find them, because I alwayes find them either writeing holy things, or lining them; that is, either writing books fit to be liued, or lining liues fit to be written. Indeed its incredible how much the presence of these Holy Martyrs bodies, hath sanctified this place: in so much that no man enters into the catacombs but he comes better out, then he went in. Catholicks come out farre more willing to dye for that faith, for which so many of their ancestors haue



have dyed before them. The *Adversaries* of the *Roman Church* come out more staggered in their fayth, and more milde towards the *Catholick Religion*, to see what pietie there is euen in the bowels of *Rome*; *Atheists* come out with that beleef, that surely there is a *God*, seing so many thousands of *Martyrs* have testified it with their blood.

*would not be in Rome's day*  
*Roman Church*  
*as then it was*  
*because of*  
*but now*  
*comprehending*  
*have not*  
*been to*  
*then any*

From *S. Sebastians* I went to the place hard by called *Capo di Bone* standing vpon the *Via Appia*. It is a great building faced about with marble stones. It was the Sepulcher of *Metella* wife of rich *Crassus*. Its now called *Capo di Bone* because of the *oxe heads* cut in marble which compose the cornice that runns about the top of this *Moles*. Entering into it you will wonder at the thickness of the walls which are about eight ells thick. It was begun to be pulled downe, especially the great marble stones on the outside of it, to make vp the *Fonsana di Treui*, but *Cardinal Barberine* would not suffer it to be so defaced.

*Capo di Bone.*

Close by stand the ruines of the

*Pretorium*

96 THE VOYAGE

*Prætorium*, the *Quarters* of the *Prætorian Bands*, which the *Emperours* lodged here, a little out of the throng of the towne, that they might not occasion so easily tumults; and that they might exercise themselves often in the *Circus* of *Caracalla* which was hard by.

This *Circus* was made by the *Emperour Caracalla*, and is the most entire of all the *Circus* that were in *Rome*. You see where the *Carcere*, or starting place was, where the *Meta*; where the *Guglia* were. You see how long it was, and the walls yet show you what compasse it carryed. In the midst of it stood that *Guglia* which now stands in the midst of *Piazza Navona*. I saw it lye here broken in three peeces, and neglected quite till the *Earle of Arundel* our late *Lord Marshall*, offering to buy it & having already deposited three score crownes in earnest for it, made the *Romans* begin to think that it was some fine thing, and stop the transporting of it into *England*. At last it light upon a good *stone-setter*, who joyned

it

it so well together that it now stands streight againe vpon a rare *basis*, and adorne the very heart of *Rome*: Thanks to that ingenious architect *Canalier Bernini* who set it vp there in the *anno Sancta*, & whom it set vp too againe in the *Popes* fauour *Innocent* the X. which he had lost, by a crack in the roof of the *Portch* of *S. Peters Church*, caused by the heavy *steeple* which he had placed vpon it.

Neare the end of the *Circus* of *Caracalla*, stands an old round Temple, with an other little *Ante-Temple*, close ioyned to it; and out of which you go into the other. what if this were the Temple of *Honour*? into which there was no passage, but through the Temple of *Vertue*, which was ioyned close to it, as this is: to manifest, that *Vertue* is the way to *Honour*. Now its certain that these two Temples stood not farre from the *Porta Car-pena* (now called *S. Sebastians gate*) as these two do. But I declare, that this is but ghesing.

The  
Temple  
of  
*Vertue* &  
*Honour*.

Hard by the forsayd old Temple  
E c there

## 98 THE VOYAGE

The  
Eccho.

there is an *Eccho* which heretofore (as they say) would repeat after you a whole verse of *Virgil*, but if so, it was my fortune to finde her when she had caught a cold: for I could get nothing from her but the two last words of a sentence. Indeed *Ansonius* calls the *Eccho*, the *tail* of words; and *symposius* sayth, that the *Eccho* is like a modest *Virgin*: which speaks nothing but when she is asked.

Domine  
quovadis.

Returning from *S. Sebastians* towards the towne againe, I passed by a little Chappel called, *Domine quo Vadis?* and anciently called, *Sancta Maria ad passus*. Its called *Domine quo vadis?* because our Saviour appareing here to *S. Peter* flyeing out of the prison of *Rome*, was asked by *Peter*, *Domine, quo vadis?* Lord whither go you? And he answered: *Vado Romam ut ibi iterum crucifigat.* I am going to *Rome*, there to be crucified againe: which words *Peter* vnderstanding rightly, of *Christs* suffering in his members, the faithfull beleaguers, returned againe to *Rome*, and was soone after crucified.

In the middle of this Chappel are  
seen the prints of our Saviours feet  
in a white marble stone with an iron  
grate over them.

Entring into the towne by *S. Sebastian's* gate, I went on straight to  
the Church of *S. Nereus and Achilles*,  
of which Church *Baronius*  
was Cardinal. The bodies of these  
Saints are vnder the High Altar.  
*Cardinal Baronius* caused this  
Church to be painted with the his-  
tories of Saints and martyrs, to excite  
others to deuotion by their examples.

Almost ouer against this Church,  
stands the Church of *S. Sisto* with  
its monastery made famous by *S.*  
*Dominick*, who made it his habi-  
tation, and by whom God wrought  
many miracles here. It stands in  
a most vnwholesome place called  
anciently the *Piscina publica*, be-  
cause the people vsed to wash them-  
selues here. Here are buried *S.*  
*Sixtus, Ambrose, Lucius, Lucianus,*  
*Sotherus, & Zepherinus, Popes and*  
*martyrs.*

Heres a fine picture of *S. Vincen-*  
*tini Ferrerini.*

# 100 THE VOYAGE

From thence I went towards the the *Porta Latina*, and there saw the Church where S. *Iohn Euangelist* was put into a caldron of boyling oyle.

*S. Iohn Laterans Church.*  
*The Popes Cathedral.*

Then Following the walls of the towne for a good while, I came at last to S. *Iohn Laterans Church*, the mother Church of all Churches in the world, and the *Popes Cathedral*. In saying this, I haue sayd enough; and I say this after the words which are written in the *architrane* ouer the *Portch* of this Church, and after the *Bull* of *Gregory the XI.* who declared this Church to be the *Popes* chief seat, and to haue the preeminency ouer the other Churches, *Orbis & Vrbs*; euen ouer S. *Peters Church* too by name. It was built by *Constantine the Great* vpon mount *Calist*, and dedicated to our *Sauour* himself, for whose sake it deserueth the *headship* ouer all the other Churches in the world, as he, to whom it is dedicated, is the *Head of all the Elect*. yet it is called diuersly by Ecclesiastical Authors, Sometimes *Basilica*

*Basilica Constantiniana*, because *Constantin* built it: sometimes *Basilica Salvatoris*, because it was dedicated to our *Saviour*. Sometimes *Basilica S. Ioannis*, because it was neare to the two *Chappels* dedicated to the two *S. Johns*, in the *Baptistery* of *Constantin*: sometimes it was called, *Basilica S. Ioannis in Laterano*, or *S. John Laterans Church*, because it was built vpon the place where *Plautius Lateranus* the designed *Consul*, had a fair house and a garden, which *Nero the Tyrant* made bold withall, hauing first made bold with their master, by killing him. Now this, and the other great Churches of *Rome* are called *Basilica*, either because they are built after a *Royal* and state-ly manner, or els because they are built to the *King of Kings*.

*Tacitus,*  
*and Ju-*  
*uenal. sat.*  
*10.*

As for this Church of *S. John Lateran*, It is here that the *Pope* taketh possession of his *Papal* charge, after he hath been chosen, and consecrated *Bishop* ( yf he were none before ) in *S. Peters Church*. For this reason all the chief *Epis-*

Ee

iij

copal

*cepal functions* of the particular *Diocese of Rome*, are performed here; as the *consecrating of Bishops and Priests*, the *conferring of the Sacrament of Confirmation*: the *Baptizing* of converted *Jews and Infidels*. For this reason its looked upon by the *Popes* with great respect, and hath been not only beautified by them with costly decorations, such as those, that *Clement the VIII.*, and *Innocent the X* made; but also favoured by them with great prerogatives; one declaring by his *Papal Decree*, that this is the *Mother Church* of all Churches; another fixing her the *quarry altar* it self (of wood) on which *S. Peter* and the *primitive Popes* had offered Sacrifice; another allowing the *Clergy* of this Church the precedence over the *Clergy* of all other Churches in publick *processions*, and to carry before them two *Crucifixes*; another fixing here the *Heads* of *Saint Peter* and *Saint Paul*.

As for the things most to be taken notice of here, they are these.

1. The



1. The *Soffita* or roof of this Church most richly gilt.

2. The body of the Church all made new almost by Pope Innocent the X, as to the inside of it.

3. The rare painting that runne trosse the Church from the stately Organs to the Altar of the B. Sacrament, containing the chief actions of *Constantin the Great*, and other histories. That of the *Ascension of our Saviour*, with the *Apostles* looking vp after him, is of the hand of *Canalier Gioseppe*. The Histories and figures about the *Chariot of Constantin*, are of the hand of *Bel-lardino*. That of the apparition of our Saviour, that of *Mount Soracte*, that oueragainst *Constantines Baptisme*, are all of the hand of *Paris Romano*. That of the *Baptisme of Constantin* is of the hand of *Canalier Ricelli*. In the *Quire of the Canons* the picture of the *S. John* is of the hand of *Canallier Gioseppe*. In fine, the picture of our Saviour in the very *Tribune*, or *Abside*, was the first picture that appeared publicly in

# Y04 THE VOYAGE

Rome, and which was miraculously  
 cōserv'd in the burning of this church  
 There are diuers in others pictures  
 in that Vaulted Tribune in *Masaick*  
*work*; and some *simbolical figures* re-  
 lating to our *Saviours* life and passi-  
 on, which were much vsed anciently  
 in *Churches*, as you may see in  
 many other *Churches*, and in the  
 rare booke called, *Roma Soterra-*  
*nea*.

4. The *Higb Altar* here, within  
 which is shut vp the *Woodden Altar*  
 which *S. Peter* and the *primitiue*  
*Popes* made vse of in saying *Masse*  
 upon it during the persecutions, and  
 before they had any setled *Churches*.  
*S. Syluester* in the dedication of this  
 Church, fixed it here, and none can  
 say *Masse* at this *Altar*, but the  
 Pope, or during the *Popes* indis-  
 position some *Cardinal*, with a *par-*  
*ticular dispensation*, or *Apostolical*  
*Brief* which must be fastened to one  
 of the four *pillars* of the *Altar*,  
 during the *Cardinals* saying *Masse*  
 there. Ouer this *Altar* stands a  
 great *Tabernacle* of *Marble* borne  
 vp by four *pillars*, not onely seru-  
 ing

ing for a *Canopy* to the *Altar*, but also for an *Arca* to the *Heads* of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* which are kept within it, and showne there to the people vpon great dayes through an *iron grate* which entions them.

5. The *Altar* of the *B. Sacrament* adorned by the coat of *Clement the VIII*, With a curious and pretious *Tabernacle* of rich polished stones, and with four pillars of *brasse* gilt, about fifteen foot high.ouer this *Altar* is the *Table* it self vpon which our *Sauour* eat the *Paschal Lambe* before his *Passion*, and then presently instituted the *Holy Sacrament*, of which the *Paschal Lambe* was but a figure.

6. The *brassen Tombe* of *Martin the V*, of the house of *Colonna*, who was chosen *Pope* in the *Council of Constance*.

7. The *Tombe* of *Alexander the III*, of the house of *Bandinelli* in *Siena*, neatly adorned by *Pope Alexander the VII*, who tooke his name of *Alexander* from him.

8. The *Tombe* of *Laurentius Valla*

Ee

y

A

106 THE VOYAGE

a learned *Roman*, and *Chancellor* of this Church; of whom, as the restorer of pure *Latin* language after *Gotick Barbarousness*, *Latonius* sang thus:

*Apud*

*Quintus in*

*Elog. dact.*

*101. 101.*

*Remulus est Verbis, Valla est idiomatis author:*

*Hic reparatus primus, primus ut ille fruit.*

9. In old *Gotick Letters* vpon the *Architrave* of the porch of this Church: you read these *Latine verses*,

*Dogmate Papali datur ac simul Imperiali.*

*Quod sum Cunitarum Mater & Caput Ecclesiarum.*

10. In the *Cloister* of this Church, I saw the *Chaire* of *Porphyry*, which useth to be placed neare to the *Great door* of the Church on that day the *Pope* taketh possession of his charge in this Church: in which *Chaire* the *Pope* is placed awhile, and at his rising from it againe, the *Quire* sings this verse of the 111 *Psalme*, *Suscitat. de pulvere egenum & de stercore erigit pauperem*: and this Ceremony and pierced *Chair* are oarely to put the *Pope*.

*Pope* in minde of his humane infirmities, amidst His glorious exaltations, and the peoples applauses. For so also the *Greek Emperors* on the day of their coronation, had a great many marble stones, of several colours, presented to them, to choose which of them they would, to make their Tombs of. This was, to put them in mind of their mortality amidst those great honours.

*Ceremonia  
le Roma  
num l. 1.  
sect. 2. c.*

*Zenar.  
and Ge-  
dren.*

But its strange to see how the enemies of the *Popes*, give out maliciously, that this *Chair* (whose use we see so plainly in the very *Ceremonial of Rome*) was onely intended, *ad explorandum sexum*, and to hinder the inconueniency of another *Pope Ioanne*. For this reason I think it not amisse to examin a little this fable of a *three Pope*, or of a *Pope Ioanne*.

I am not affrayd at all to call *The Fable* this a fable, both for the vnlike-  
linesse of it in generall; as also for *Ioanne*;  
the suspected authority of its first  
broachers; the contrarieties in the  
story; and the little credit given

Unlike-  
liness of  
this fable.

vnto it by the learnedest aduersaries of the *Roman Church*. First, what can be more vnlikely then that a woman should surprise such a wise nation as the *Italians* are, and so grossely; what more vnlikely, then that a woman should passe her youth in those seuerer studies, which are required in *Popes*, without being knowne to have wrongd, or discouered her sexe; and that she must just do it, when she was in a declining age, at which age *Popes* ordinarily are chosen? What more vnlikely, then that a woman finding her self great with child, should ventvre to go so farre a foot in a procession? What more vnlikely, then that, if there had been such a shee *Pope*, the *Greek Church* (which then was at odds with the *Roman Church*) should haue passed it ouer in silence, and not haue obraided her with such a disgracefull *Pastor*, especially seing the *Roman Church* had obraided the *Greek Church* with hauing an *Eunuch* for her chief *Patriarch*? What in fine more vnlikely then that there should haue been

been such a shee Pope so publickly  
convinced to have been a woman,  
& that *Anastasiu Bibliothecarius* who  
wrote the lives of the *Popes* some thir-  
ty yeares after that pretended time,  
and who must have lived in her time,  
speaks nothing of any such woman,  
or any such strange accident?

*Enemies*

Secondly, the first *broachers* of charge w<sup>th</sup>  
this story make it Very much sus- proof-  
pected, being *Martinus Polonus*,  
and some others of the *Emperors*  
faction ( then at Variance with the  
*Popes* ) are the first that mentioned  
this fable: and *Platina*, who quotes *Hearsay*  
no higher authors for it, grounds a no conu-  
sion  
story of this consequence vpon no  
better authority then a weake, *su*  
*dice*, as sayd.

Thirdly, the apparent *contradicti-*  
*ons* in the *Tale*, convince it of falsity:  
as that this *Ioanne* was an *English*-  
woman borne in *Mentz*, which all  
men know to be a *Rhenish* towne in  
*Germany*: and that she had stu-  
dyed at *Athenes* in *Greece*, which  
long before this time had been des-  
troyed.

*Contra-*  
*dition in*  
*the tale,*  
*a signe of*  
*falsity.*

Fourthly, the little credit given

110. THE VOYAGE

*'Adversaries  
vyes con-  
fesse it to  
be a fable.*

to it by the learnedest aduersaries  
of the *Roman Church*, to wit, *four*  
*prime Ministers of France* (who take  
this history for a meere fable) proues  
sufficiently that its worse then an  
old wifes tale. For *M. Blondel* a  
*French Minister* (whom I knew in  
*Paris* aboue twenty yeares ago) and  
a man of that account there, that he  
was chosen to answer the learned  
booke of (*Cardinal Peron*: this *Blon-  
del*, I say, made a booke in *French*  
(printed at *Amsterdam* by *Blau*  
Anno 1647 in octauo) Onpurpose  
to shew, that this story of a *shee*  
*Pope* called *Joanne*, was a meere  
fable. And that we may not think  
that *Blondel* alone of all *Protestant*  
*Ministers*, held this for a *Fable*,  
*Monsieur Serranus* a great *Caluinist*  
and *Counseler* of the *Parlament* of  
*Paris*, in a letter of his to *Salma-  
sus*, having mentioned to him this  
booke of *Blondel*, addeth these  
words; *Noli autem credere primum*  
*aut solum e nostris Blondellum ita*  
*sensisse: quamuis Fortassis nemo un-*  
*quam fortius & pressius istud solum*  
*culcaverit.*

*Epist.  
Serranii*



conclauent. Fuere enim in eadem  
sententia non incelebres inter Reforma-  
tores Theologi: & adhuc vigent in  
hac Verbo insignes fide & pietate viri,  
qui audierunt ex ore Camerii, se Chamier,  
istam historiam Vulgo creditam, fa-  
bulosis deputare. Vidi nuper scriptas  
litteras docti & vegeti senis, tibi quæ  
& mihi amicissimi, Petri Molinæ, du Mou-  
quibus idem semper sibi esse visum lin-  
affirmabat.

Poter me sunt litteræ Samuelis  
Bocharti; quibus testatur sibi esse Bochart.  
pro comperto vanum & fictitium,  
quicquid hactenus de ea sit proditum.  
Thus Monsieur Serrauin in a pri-  
uate letter ( though his son after  
his death printed his letters ) to a  
friend of the same religion: And  
thus you see, how this *fable* main-  
tained highly a long time by the  
Adversaries of the Roman Church,  
expired at last ( as all lyes do ) and  
was carryed to its grave vpon the  
shoulders of four French Ministers,  
Blondel, Chamier, du Moulin, and  
Bochart. If I haue been a little too  
long in this digression you will par-  
don me: We are all debtors to

Truth;

# THE VOYAGE

Truth; and all men ought to be glad to see themselves disabused.

The  
Bapistry  
of Con-  
stantine.

Going out of the little *back dore* of this Church, I went to see the Bapistry of *Constantin the Great*, Our most Noble Countryman, and the first *Emperour* that publicly professed *Christianity*. This Bapistry is built round, and in the center of it, in a descent of four steps, stands the very *Font*, in which the sayd *Emperour* was baptized by *Pope Syluester*. Its enuironed with low *rayles of marble*, and adorned with ten, or twelue great pillars of *Porphyrie* (the fairest in *Rome*) which beare vp the painted Vault ouer the *Font*: so that people standing about these rayles, may see conueniently the baptizing of *Jewes* and *Infidels* in the pitt below. Vpon the Walls of the round *Chappel*, are painted in *Fresco*, the most memorable actions of *Constantin the Great*: as his *Vision* of the *Crosse* in the ayre, with these words about it, *In hoc signo Vincas*: his ouercomeing the Tyrant *Maxentius*; his baptisme here by *S. Syluester*

master: his burning the *Libels* against *Catholike Bishops*, preferred to him by the *Arrians*: his kissing the wounds of those good Bishop in the *Council of Nice*, who had either their *fingers* cut off, or *one eye* put out by the *Tyrants*.

The Scala  
Santa.

On the other side of *S. Iohn Lasterans Church*, stands the *Scala Santa*, and the *Sancta Sanctorum*. The *Scala Santa* is called from the stairs, twenty eight in all, vp which our *Sanjour* was led in this passion to *Pilats* house. Vpon some of them you see the places where the *precious blood* of our *Sanjour* had fallen: and for that reason they are covered with little *grates of brasse*, which let in eyes, but keep of knees: I say knees; for none go vp these *holy stairs* otherwise then kneeling, and this out of reuerence to him who often fell vpon his knees, as he was draggd vp and downe these stairs. Its painfull enough to go vp these stairs vpon your knees; yet I saw it done hourly in the *Iubily* *yeare*, by continual flocks of deuout people both men and women; of great

# IV4 THE VOYAGE

great condition as well as of great do-  
notion, these *holy stairs* were sent from  
*Hierusalem* to *Constantin the Great*, by  
his Mother *Queen Helen*, together with  
many other *Relicks* kept in *S. John*  
*Lateran Church*. They are of white  
marble, and about six foot long.

*The sancta  
Sancto-  
rum.*

At the head of these stairs stands  
the Chappel called *Sancta Sancto-  
rum*, because of the *Holy things* kept  
in it. Hence over the *Altar* in this  
Chappel, are written these words.

*Non est in toto Sanctior Orbe Locus.*

Vpon the *Altar* is kept the mi-  
raculous picture of our *Saviour*, it  
represents him about thirteen yeares  
old, and onely his half body. Its about  
a foot & a halfe long: and its sayd to

See Pan-  
cirola.

have been begun by *S. Luke*, but  
ended miraculously by an *Angel*.

*Luke was  
apostary*

Others say, that *S. Luke* having  
onely prepared the ground, and

*Lib. pain*

before he had drawne one stroke:

*Della*

fell to his prayers to beg of God

*de Voca-*

that he might draw his *San* right,

*boli Ec-*

and rising up againe he found  
his picture already finished. Henco

*elestastici,*

*Domenico Magri* (a learned *Anti-*  
*quarie*) is of opinion, that this

*in verbo*

*picture*

*Achyro-*

*pata.*

picture of our Saviour; is that very picture which Anastasius Bibliothecarius in the life of Stephen the 11, calls *Achyropeta*, that is, made without hands. Round about this picture goes a set of great jewels, enriching the frame of it. Under the Altar reposeth the body of S. Anastasius, of whose head and picture I spoke above in the description of the Church of this Saint at the Yre Fontane. Here are also kept the Heads of S. Agnes and S. Praxedes, with many other precious Relicks. Anciently, (as the Records here mention) the Holy Prepuce, or Feretrim of our Saviour was kept here too: but being taken away in the sack of Rome, by one Calcata; of Barbons soldiers, it was left in a country towne called Calcata, some fifteen miles distant from Rome by the same soldier, who could not rest day nor night, as long as he had that relick about him. I once passed by that towne (Calcata) by chance, and by the civilities of the Lord of the towne, Count of Anguillara, at whose house we were nobly entertained all night, had the happinell

## 116 THE VOYAGE

the next morning, to see this *pre-  
tious Relick* through the *crystal case*:  
This *Count* keeps one key of it, and  
the *Parish Priest* the other, without  
both which it cannot be seen.

Neare to the *Scala Santa* is seen a  
famous peece of *Antiquity* of *Chris-  
tian Rome*, called *Triclinium Leonis*  
where is seen a *Mosaick picture* of  
our *Saviour* resuscitated, and holding  
out a booke to his *Disciples*, in  
which are written these words: *Pax  
vobis: Peace be to you:* Which *picture*  
*Leo* caused to be made eight hundred  
yeares ago, as an *emblem* of his  
peaceable returne againe to his seat,  
after he had been chased out by his  
enemyes. Vpon a *pillar* on the right  
hand, is painted our *Saviour* sitting  
vpon a *Throne*, and giuing with one  
hand, the *Keys of the Church* to *S.  
Peter*, and with the other, the  
*Imperial standard* to *Constantin the  
Great*. Vpon the other *pillar* on  
the left hand, is represented in  
*Mosaick worke* also, *S. Peter* sitting  
in a *Chair*, and with one hand giuing  
vnto *Pope Leo the III* the *Papal  
stole*

stale; and with the other, the Imperial standard vnto Charlemagne, who had restored this Pope Leo to his seat againe.

From hence passing againe by S. Iohn Laterans Church, I saw first, the pallace of the Pope here, built by Sixtus Quintus: then the great Guglia (with Egyptian Hieroglyphes figured vpon it) which had stood anciently in the Circus Maximus: its about 100 foot high, & was brought from Alexandria to Rome by Constantine the Great, lastly in a low roome ioyning to the Church. I saw the Status in Bronze of Henry the IV of France, set vp here by the Canons of S. Iohn Laterans, for hauing caused ten thousand crownes a yeare to be restored to this Church, which was due to it in France.

I looked also into the faire Hospitall which stands hard by the fore-pitall of sayd Church, and so well serued S. Iohn and tended, that many person of Laterans quality in their sickness desire to be transferred hither, that they may be better looked to, then they can be at home.

Takeing

# THE VOYAGE

**S. Stefano Rotondo.** Takeing the wall of the old  
*Aquiduct of Claudius* along with me  
 I went to *San Stefano Rotondo*, stand-  
 ing vpon the *Monte Celius* too.  
 This Church now belongs to the  
 Seminarists of the German Colledge.  
 Vpon the round walls are painted  
 curiously the martydoms of an-  
 cient martyrs, with the diuors instru-  
 ments of the Heathens, wherewith  
 they tormented the poore Christians.

**S. Maria in Nauicella.**ouer against this Church stands  
 the Church of *Santa Maria della*  
*Nauicella*, so called from a little  
 stone ship which stands before it,  
 being a vow of certain boomen.  
 This Church in ancient authors, is  
 called in *Dominica*, or in *Ciriaca*  
 because of a holy woman called  
*Ciriaca*, in whose house here, *S.*  
*Laurence* distributed all the Church  
 goods, hee as *Deacon* had in his  
 hands, vnto the poore.

**Villa Maether.** Hard by stands the Villa of the  
*Duke Maether*, where I saw the  
 near house full of curious statues, and  
 crusted on the outside with rare  
*anticaglie*. Among the rest I tooke  
 particular notice of the Heads of  
*Brutus*



*Brutus* and *Porsia*, man & wife in one stone: the statues of *Cleopatra*; of *Heracles*: of three little boys sleeping and hugging one another; the head of *Cicero* rarely well cut: the statue of *Marcus Aurelius*. A rare table of precious stones. In another house here (looking towards *San Sisto*) I saw the incomparable Statue of *Andromeda* exposed to the Sea Monster, its of pure white marble, and of the hand of *Oliniero*. That other there of *Apollo* slaing *Marfias*, is an excellent peece too, and in white marble: so is also that of the *Satyre* plucking a thorne out of his foot. The curious alley, waterworks, grotts, walkes, wetting places, and the intricate labyrinth, are all very delightful.

Descending from hence I went to the old *Amphitheater*, called now the *Colisee*, because of a Colossean statue that stood in it. This is one of the rarest peeces of antiquity in Rome; and though Rome be grown againe, by her new pallaces, one of the finest Cities of Europe, yet her very ruines are finer then her new build-  
ings.

The *Ami-  
phitheater*

ings. And though I am not ignorant how *Rome*, since her Ladiship governed the world, and was at her greatness, hath been six several times ruined, and sacked, by the enuy and avarice of barbarous nations (*Visigoths, Wandals, Erules, Ostrogoths, Totila* who set fire on *Rome* 18 dayes together, and *the Germans* vnder *Bourbon*) whose malice was so great against *Rome*, that of thirty six *Triumphal Arches* once in *Rome*, there remaine but *four* now visibly appearing; that of ten *Therms* anciently, but two remain any way visible; that of seven *Circos*, but one now appeares, yet as of fair Ladyes, there remaine euen in their old age, fair rests of comelinesse: so the very *ruines of Rome* which malice could not reach to, nor avarice carry away, are yet so comely, that they rauish still the beholders eye with their beautyes, and make good the saying of an ancient author, that *Roma iacens quoque miraculo est: Rome is a miracle euen in its ruines*. But to returne to the *Coliseo*; its another wonder of the world: and I wonder

*Rome*  
sacked six  
times.

*Vesari in*  
*presa*

*Pliny.*

wonder indeed, how such prodigious stones could either be layd together in a building, or being layd *Omnia* together, could fall. *Vaspasian* *Cesareo* began it; but *Domitian* finished it; *cedat La-* and *Martial* flattered it as a wonder *bor Am-* which outstript all the wonders of *phithea-* *Egypt*, and its *Pyramids*. It was *tro; unum* of a prodigious height, as that part *procunctis* of it yet standing sheweth. The *fama lo-* *forme* of it was round without, & *quatur* oval within, and the out side of it *opus.* was adorned with the three orders of pillars; great *Arches* below, open galleries above, both to walke in, and to let people into the *Am-* *phitheater*, and out againe without crowding: so that two hundred thousand people could go in, or out, in half an houres time, with out crowding. Within, it went vp from below by steps of stone vnto the top: and afforded roome enough to all that world of people, to sit conveniently, and see the combats and sports that were exhibited in the *Arena*. Anciently the top of it was set rownd with *Statues*; and in time of great heats or raynes,

two hundred  
thousand go in  
or out in half  
an hour

## 122 THE VOYAGE

it was all ouerspred with great *sayles*. From its roundish forme it got the name of *Amphitheater*, from seeing on all sides. Vnderneath were the *caves* for the wild beasts, out of which they turned them loose to feight, sometimes against condemned men; sometimes against innocent *Christians*. *Nero* made the *Christians* be clad in the skins of beasts; and so to be exposed to Lyons and Bears. Sometimes also *gladiators* fought against *gladiators*; and one gladiator against twenty others: nay the very noble *Romans* themselves would now and then feight here publickly, either to shew sport, or valour. And all this was done by the politick *Romans*, to teach men not to be affrayd of bloodshed and death in time of warres, with which they had been so acquainted in time of peace.

The old round *rubble* of brick which is here neare the *Amphitheater*, was anciently a fine *Fountain* called *Meta Sudans*, scrving for the vse of those that came to the sports here. It was all faced with marble, and

*Meta*  
S

and had a *Statue of Jupiter of brass* upon it.

Hard by stands the *Triumphal Arch of Constantine the Great*. Its all of *marble*, with a world of curious *statues* anciently, but now headless, and with histories in *bassirilievi*. It was erected to him in memory of his victory over the *Tyrant Maxentius*, as to the *Freer of the Citty*, and *Founder of publick Quiet*. As the words here import, *Liberatori Urbis, Fundatori Quietis*.

From hence I went to the *Church of S. John and Paul*; and thence to *S. Gregories Church*, which anciently had been his *house*. They shew us yet the *place*, and the *table*, where this holy man, in recompence of his charitable hospitality to the poore, deserved to have an *Angel*, and the *Lord of Angels* for his guests. He treated dayly here 12 poore men, in honour of the 12 Apostles. In one of the Chappels you see a fine statue of white marble of *S. Gregory*, in his Pontifical robes; it was erected to his honour by *Cardinal Baronius*, who was a devout admirer of him.

The  
Trium-  
phal Ar-  
che of  
Constan-  
tin the  
Great.

S. Grego-  
ries  
Church.

124 THE VOYAGE

In the garden belonging to the monastery of *S. Gregory*, there is to be seen a *Cave* in which I saw upon the wall some old painting of the highest times of *Pagan Rome*: pittifull stuff, yet considerable for its ancientness.

From hence I went to the *Bathes* or *Therma*, of the Emperour *Antoninus*, looking more like a towne, then a bathing place. Indeed *Ammianus Marcellinus* out throws mee, and calls these, and the other *Therma* in *Rome*, *Lanacra in modum Provinciarum exstructa*: Bathing places built like provinces. And indge whether of vs hath more reason, by that which we read in the *Excerpta Olympiorum*, where it sayd, that these *bathes* of *Antoninus* had a thousand six hundred seats of polished marble; for as many persons to sit and bath in a part: nay, some of those bathing places were paved with syluer, and were adorned so curiously with syluer pipes for the water, with statues, pictures, and precious stones, that *Seneca* cries out: *Es deliciarum Venimus, ut nifi gemmas*

*Antoninus his Bathes.*

*gemmas calcaré nolumus*; we are  
 content to that delicacy that we scorn to  
 tread upon any thing but jewels: Now  
 these baths serve only for the Ro-  
 man Seminarists to recreate in.

Returning from hence between  
 the Mount Aventin and the Mount *Circus*  
*Palatin*, I saw the place where the *Maxi-*  
*Circus Maximus* stood. This was *min.*  
 the greatest of all the *Circus* in  
 Rome, as its name shews. It was  
 begun by *Tarquinius Priscus*, but  
 afterwards much augmented by  
*Julius Caesar*, and *Augustus*. It was  
 three stades long, and four akers  
 wide (The Roman stade was 625 foot,  
 or 125 paces) At last it was adorned  
 with statues, and pillars by *Trajan*  
 and *Helioabulus*. A hundred and 105'000  
 fifty thousand men could sit conve-  
 niently in the three open galleries.  
 One of which was for the Senators,  
 the second for the gentlemen, and  
 the third for the common people. The  
 two great Obelicks, to wit, that  
 before *Porta del Populo*, and that  
 before *S. John Laterans* stood in it.  
 Under this building were many

116 THE VOYAGE

*Vaulted Canes* called in *Latin*, *Fornices*, where lewd women prostituted themselves for money, and so from these *Fornices* came the word *Fornication*.

The  
Emperors  
Pallace.

Going from hence to *S. Georges Church*, I saw on my right hand, the goodly ruines of the *Emperors pallace*, called *Palazza Maggiore*. It possessed almost all the *Palatin hill*, as the ruines shew. Stately ruines I confesse: but ruines, and *Imperiall ruines*. And here I could not but wonder to see, the *pallace* of the persecuting *Emperors* ruined quite, and the *Church* of the poore *Fisherman* standing still, more glorious then euer.

Templum  
Iani.

Before I came to *S. Georges Church* I stept into *S. Anastasias Church*, which was anciently the *Temple of Neptune*: and from thence to the old square *Temple*, commonly held to be the *Temple of Iannu Quadri-frons*: and with some reason, because it hath *four dores* in it, and *twelve Niches* vpon euery side of the squar out side. The *four dores* represented the *four Seasons* of the year:



yeare : the *twelve niches*, the *twelve months* of the yeare : yet others will haue it to haue been onely an *Arche*, or *Portick*, or a *Lodge* : and while they dispute it I lego on to *S. George Church* hard by to which *Church* is ioyned on old *Arche* curiously carued in *marb'e*, which was erected here, by the *marchants*, or *goldsmiths*, to the *Emperours Senatus*, and *M. Aurelius*.

Neare vnto this *Church* of *S. George* came anciently the water of *Tyber* : and this water or creek of the river, was called *Velabrum*, because men passed ouer the river here by *boat*, and sometime with a little *saile*, when the wind stood fair.

From hence I went to the round *Church* of *S. Theodoro* standing in the *Fero Boario*. This was anciently the *Temple* of *Romulus* and *Remus*, because it was here that those two brothers where exposed, and nurrished by a *shee woolef* which found them here.

Not farre from hence I stept into

## 128 THE VOYAGE

the *Hospital* of our *Lady of Consolation*. This was once the *Temple of Vesta*. And here it was that the

The  
Temple of *Vestal Virgins* (instituted by *Numa*)  
*Vestia*.

kept the *Eternal fire*; the extinguishing of which was held by the superstitious *Heathens*, fatal to the *state*; and therefore they committed the keeping of this fire

The  
*Vestal*  
*Virgins*.

to *Virgins* of great repute and honour. These *Virgins* were to be ten years in learning their profession, ten

See *Plu-*  
*tark* in  
*Numa*.

years more in exercising it, and other ten years more in teaching it to others. And for this reason, they had great *priviledges* given them.

For if in going vp and downe the *City*, they met by chance, a *criminal* man going to be executed, they had power to free him. If any of these *Vestals* forgetting her self had wronged her *Virginity*, they would not, out of reuerence to her profession, lay Violent hands on her by the common executioner, but they buried her aliae in a low vault made for the nonce.

From hence I entered into the  
*Campa*

*Campo Vaccino*, and presently fell *The Camp* upon three pillars of admirable structure: *po Vacci-* sure: They helongd to the Temple no. of *Jupiter Stator* built by *Romulus*. The Temple occasion was this. *Romulus* ple of *In-* in a battle against the *Sabins*, seeing *piter Sta-* his men giue back, made a vow to presently to *Jupiter* that if he would stop their flight and make them stand to it, he would build him a Temple: *Siste fiedam fugam*, sayd he to *Jupiter*: The men stood, and the Temple was built to *Jupiter Stator* who made men stand. But this *Jupiter Stator* could not make his owne Temple stand; for its now so ruined, that antiquaries are scarce sure where it stood.

Close to these three pillars stands the Church of *Santa Maria Libetratrice* at the foot of the *Pallatin hill*. Why this Church is so called, both a long writing in the Church, and *Baronius* in his *Annals*, tell at length. *Ad an* 324.

Neare to this Church stood the *Lacus Curtii*, a stinking puddle *Lacus Curtii* which annoyd the *Romans* much, and

## 130 THE VOYAGE

and which the Oracle assured was not to be stopt vp but by casting into it the *most pretious thing in Rome*. Hereupon the *Ladies* threw in their *best iewels*; and the noblemen euery one what he had the most pretious, but all in Vaine. At last *Curtius* a braue yong nobleman, thinking that there was nothing more pretious then a gallant man; mounting on horseback in a braue equipage, in sight of all the people, iumpt into this Lake aliuē, as a *villime* deuoted to his countries service; and the *hole* hereupon closed. I confesse, a *braue Cavalier* is a pretious iewel indeed: and I remember that a *Roman Lady* hauing shewed her iewels to *Cornelia* the mother of the *Grachi*, and hauing desired her to shew also her iewels, she called for her two yong sonns (braue youths) and sayd; *here Madame, are my iewels*: and in my opinion, *Curtius* was somewhat vainglorious, to think himself to be the *brauest man* in the *Citie*: if the *Votes* and *iudgment* of

See Tit.

*Linus*  
and others

The finest  
Jewels.

of all the people had declared him to be so ( as they did afterwards declare *Scipio Nasita* to be the best man of all the Romans ; and the matrons declared *sulpitia* to be the chastest matron of her time ) then he might have devoted himself more freely for his countrys safety.

Going on from hence on the right hand still, I came to the dore of *Farneses garden*. This garden *Farneses* stands vpon the *Mount Palatin garden*.

where anciently the Emperors had their *Pallace*; which tooke vp all the vpper part of this hill, but not all the skirts of it: for I finde, that the Goddesse *Feauer*, and the Goddesse *Viriplaca* had their *Temples* here, and *Catalin* and *Cicero* their houses. Entering into this Garden I found some pretty waterworks and grottes at the entrance, and fine high walks aboue, ouerlooking the place where the *Circus Maximus* stood anciently. The scholars of the *English Colledge in Rome* haue a peece of this Hill for their *Vinia* and recreation place, to breath on vpon dayes of *Vacancy*.

The  
English  
Vineyard.

Following

135 THE VOYAGE

*The Arche of Titus.* Following still my right hand, I came to the *Arche of Titus*: a *Triumphal Arche* erected to him upon his victory over the Jews. Hence you see here engraven in *maxxo rilieno* the sayd *Emperour* in a *Triumphant Chariot*: and on the other side, the *Holy Candlestick* of the *Temple of Hierusalem*, the *Arke of the Alliance*, and the *Tables of the Law*, which this *Emperour* brought with him after his taking of *Hierusalem*, to grace his *Triumph*. This is the most ancient *Triumphal Arche* in *Rome*, and it stood in the *Via Sacra* which went vnder it.

*The Church of S. Fracesea Romana.* Wheeling about the *Campo Vaccino*, still on the right hand, I came to the *Church of Santa Francesca Romana*, otherwise called *Santa Maria Nuova*. Here I saw the neat *Tombe* of that *Saint* in brasse gilt, made at the cost of *Pope Innocent the X*. Heres also cut in white marble, and standing vpon an *Altar* the history of the *Pope* returning again to *Rome* from *Auignon*. I saw also here a rare suite of hangings belonging

ing to this Church, and given by the Sister of Pope Innocent the X.

Hard by, stands the Temple of Peace, that is, some remnants of that Temple. It was once the most noble of all the Temples (as the pillar before S. Marie Maiors Great dore, which belonged to this Temple, sheweth) It was 200 foot large, and 300 long: but now little signes of its beauty remaine: warres and time defacing the monuments of Peace. It was built by Vespasian who placed in it the spoiles of the Temple of Hierusalem brought to Rome by Titus.

Behinde this Temple stands a neat garden belonging once to Cardinal Pio, where I saw neat water works. Its now sold to another master.

Going on still in the Campo Vaccino on the right hand, I came to the round Church of S. Cosmo and S. Damiano, anciently the Temple of Castor and Pollux: because the Romans haueing seen two men vpon sweating horses, that told them

The  
Church of  
S. Cosmo  
& Da-  
miano.

134 THE VOYAGE

news of a battle wonn by their *Consul*, and so vanished, they imagined them to be *Caster* and *Pollux*, and thereupon decreed them this *Temple*. The *Masaick work* in the roof of the *Tribune* deserves your particular attention, for the *Symbolical figures* sake.

Going on still, I came to the *S. Loren. Church* of *S. Lorenzo in Miranda*. It was once a *Temple* dedicated to *Faustina the Emperesse* by her husband *Antoninus*. Poore man! he could not make an honest woman in her lifetime, and yet he would needs make her a *Goddess* after her death. The *Portch* of this *Church* is stately still, by reason of its great marble pillars.

A little further stands the *Church* of *S. Adriano*, anciently dedicated to *Saturne* who first taught the *Italians* to make *Money*, & therefore the *Romans* placed their *Aerarium publicum*, The *Publick Treasury* in this *Temple*, and had their *Mint* hard by it.

*S. Marina's Church* follows the next; and in a low *Chappel*, neatly adorned



adorned, I saw her *Tombe*; Here stood anciently the *Temple of Mars the Revenger*.

Before this Church stands the *The Triumphal Arche of Septimius Se-* *Trium-*  
*verus* rarely cut with figures in mar- *phal*  
 ble in *mezzo rilievo*. Half of it is *Arche of*  
 buried vnder ground, the other half *Severus*.  
 is sore battered with the ayre. Who would think the *ayre* and the *Earth* to be deuouring elements, as well as the *fire* and the *water*? But why do I accuse the *Ayre*, when its onely *Time* (which taketh a pride to triumph out *Triumphs*) that hath bettered this *Triumphal Arche*, and moultered euen marble?

A little higher on the hill side stands the little Church of *S. Iosephs*  
*seph*, where I saw in the low grotte vnderneath, the prison called anciently *Tullianum*, into which pri- *The Tul-*  
 son *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* where *lianum*.  
 shut up. I descended into the low *dungeon* where *S. Peter* baptized *Procellus* and *Martinianus*, his two keepers, with diuers others. The Fountaine of water that sprung vp miraculously for that holy function,

336 THE VOYAGE

is still seen there in the bottom of that *dungeon*.

The Co-  
mitium.

Many other braue buildings stood anciently in this *Foro Romano*, worth remembring, as the *Comitium*, or publick place of assembly; so called a *coemido*: it being the Great Hall of Justice, in which was erected a large Tribunal, where the *Pretor* (our Lord Chief Justice) sat in an *Ioory chair*, called *Cella Curulis*, and ministred iustice to the people. In this *Comitium* stood the Statue of *Horatius Cocles*; and in the corners of it, those of *Pisthagoras* and *Alcibiades*. In this *Foro* also, stood the *Rostra* (a great Pulpit made of the *Rostra* or brassen snouts of the ships wonn from the *Antiates*) where *Orators* vsed to plead, and were Tully thundered. Behinde the *Rostra* stood *Romulus his* Tombe, and before the *Rostra*, the Tombe of *Fausulus* the Foster Father of *Romulus*.

Mounting vp from hence to the *Capitol* by the Coach way, I saw, vpon the side of the Hill, the pillars that belonged once to the *Tem-*

ple

ple of Concorde, built by *Camilus*, and not farre from hence, three other pillars of neat Fabrick which belonged to the Temple of *Jupiter* *Tomans*, *Thundering Jupiter*, built there by *Augustus* (*esar*), after he had escaped a thunderclap which killed his Litterman close by him.

Arriuing at the *Capitol*, I was glad to see that place, so famous in the *Roman* story. Its name of *Capitol* came from the Head of a man (*caput* in *Latin*) found vnderground when they first layd the foundation here of the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*. *Iustus Lyppius*, as if he had been the Godfather of that man whose head was found here, sayth, that his name was *Tolus*, and that from *Caput Teli* came *Capitolinus*. This head found here portended, that *Rome* should one day be the head of the world. And this title is so vniuersally knowne to belong to *Rome*, that all authors affirme it, and euery petty artisan in *Rome*, will tell you so, though in false *Latin*, as one did

The  
Capitol

138 THE VOYAGE

did me, when hearing me prayse Rome, and thinking that I did it not enough, cryed out to me, half in Italian, and half in Latin; *Cassius. Signora, Roma est caput mundi.* which saying made me both smile, and say to my self; that such a Head as this fellows, found now vnder-ground, would portend the ruine of the *Latintongue.*

*Rupes  
Tarpeia.*

I went first to the highest part of that Hill, called anciently *Rupes Tarpeia.* It looks downe vpon the Theater of *Marcellus*; and is nothing so high a hill as I conceiued when I first read *Livy.* For I expected to haue found here a hill at least like that in *India* called *Dorin*, which *Curtius* describes, *Munster* paints out, and *Hercules* could not take; but coming to it, I found it to be a hill of that easy ascent, that I had ridden vp farre higher in *Sauoy* and *Switzerland.*

2. Then returning the same way  
The again to the piazza of the Capitol,  
*Equestris* I saw there the famous *Equestris*  
*statua of* *Statua of Marcus Aurelius*, once  
*Marcus* *Aurelius.* guilt

guilt ouer, but now appearing to be plain brasse. This is the noblest statue in the world; and I was going to say, the noblest statue lining; for it seems almost to liue and breath by the workemans art: it is noble also because it represents a man so noble as *Marcus Aurelius*, who was a double *Emperour*, being both a great *Emperour* and a great *Philosopher*.

Hard by this *Equestris statue* are seen two *Colossian statues*, powring out two riuers, the one representing *Nilus*, the other *Tigris*. Ouér them stands a statue of *Rome* somethinglike *Pallas*; her face is of white marke, her garments of *Porphyry*.

3. I saw the *Trophies of Marius* The tro-  
cut anciently in stone in honour of phies of  
that great General, who from a com- *Marius*.  
mon soldier came by his warlike  
vergue, to be *seauen times Consul*.

4. I viewed the two great statues of *Constantin the Great* in white marble, with the *Horses*.

5. I saw the *Milliarum*, that is, The  
a little pillar of stone with a great *Millia-*  
round brasen ball vpon it. This *rium*,  
pillar

pillar stood anciently in the *Foro Romano* before *S. Adrians Church* and it was erected by *Augustus Caesar*. It was called *Milliarium* because from it the *Romans* counted the miles, that were from *Rome* to every great City of *Italy*, or of the *Empire*, and the first mile distant from this pillar, was called *primus ab Urbe Lapis*; and so of the rest.

The  
Conser-  
uatorio.

6. Then entring into the *Conseruatorio*, that is the pallace of the *Conservatori* or *Senators*, I saw there the *Statues* of *Julius Caesar* & *Augustus Caesar*. Then in the little court I saw marked vp vpon the out wall in a marble stone, the *Roman measures*, as their *Canna*, *Palm* &c. (as we haue all measured by the *Elle*, and *yard*.) that all *merchants* may know where to finde whether his measures be lawfull and iust, or no. Then the *foot*, *hand*, *thighs*, and *head*, in marble scattered here and there in this court, yet all looking as if they had belonged to the great *Colossus* of *Apollo*, made by

by the command, of *Lucullus*. Then  
 the rare statue of a *Lion* tearing a  
*horse*. The Tombe of *Mammae*,  
 and *Alexander Severus* her son,  
 with the rape of the *Sabines* ypon it  
 in a *basse relieue*. The little *Egyptian*  
*Idol* set high vp over this tombe.  
 The head of the *Emperor Commodus*  
 in *brasse*, with a hand of the same.

7. Hard by the stairfoot as you  
 mount vp to the Chambers, stands  
 the *Colonna Rostrata*, a marble  
 pillar some twelve foot high, deck-  
 ed with *stems* of ships cut in  
 marble, and sticking out of the  
 pillar, with an *Inscription* in the  
*basis* below in scurvey old *Latin*.  
 I found it spoke of a *Sea Victory*  
 wonn ouer the *Carthaginians*, and  
 of *Dulius*; and I cared for no more,  
 because *Liuz*, in better *Latin*, tells  
 me the rest: to wit, that it was  
*Dulius* that of all the *Romans* got  
 the first *Naval Victory*; and then  
 I easily concluded, that this pillar  
 was erected to him for that service.  
 Its almost as hard a thing to con-  
 sider this old *Latin*, as to haue wonn  
 that *Victory*; and therefore I leaue

*Colonna  
 Rostrata;*

the

the words to *Petrus Diaconus* a Slegmatick Spaniard, to comment vpon. Yet I learnt out of this left handed *Latin*, this obseruation, that the braue *Romans* of the highest times, cared more to do well, then to speak well; and that the *Roman commonwealth* was turning towards her decline, when fine language was in vogue.

8. Hard by this pillar stand mounted two little *quarter Cannons*: a poore *Arsenal* for the *Roman Senators* now a dayes.

M. Aure-  
lius his  
Triumph

9. Then mounting vp some ten steps, I came into a little *Court* whose walls are all encrusted ouer with four excellent peeces of *Marcus Aurelius his Triumph* cut in marble. In one of them he triumpheth in his open chariot: in another he sacrificeth: in another he giueth largesse to the People: In the forth he receiueth the presents of the *Romans*. They are all so well cut that you doubt whether it be the *Emperour*, or the *Sculptor* that triumphs here. Indeed the *Empe-  
rors*



*vers* Chariot hath got new wheels,  
of late, and his *horses* new *shoes*  
and *feet*, else all is old.

10. Then going vp the stairs  
higher, I saw an old *plate of brasse*, *Leges*  
nayed vp, in which the *Roman* *Decem*  
*Laws* of the *ten tables*, were witten: *Tabula*  
good *Lawes*, but few. And I was  
glad to see them yet kept: if that  
bee to keep lawes, to keep them  
nayed fast to the Wall.

11. Then entring into the *Cham-*  
*bers* and great *Hall*, I saw the  
statues of *Alexander Farnose Duke*  
of *Parma*: of *M. Antonius Colonna*  
the *Popes* General in the battle of  
*Lepanto*: and of *Don Iohn of Austria*  
*Generalissimo*. I saw vpon the walls  
painted in *fresco*, the *rapt of the*  
*Sabins*, the *duel of the tergimini*  
*Fratres*, three brothers against three  
brothers, *Horatius* against *Curiatius*:  
*Scenola* holding his hand ouer the  
burning coales: *Cocles* defending  
the bridge alone against an army  
of men: *Scipio*, and *Hanibal* with  
their seuerall armyes, so rarely  
painted by *Pietro Perugino* that the  
*Romans*

## 144 THE VOYAGE

Romans now are in love with *Hanibal*. Then the picture of the first *Consul Brutus* commanding the death of his owne Son: that of the *Tarquinius*: that of the conquering of the *Sabins* &c. all peeces as bold as the very actions they represent. Here also in the other *Chambers*, I saw some fine *statues*, as that of *Cain Marius*; that of *Hercules* in brasse being but yet a lad; That of *Junius Brutus* in brasse; the heads in marble of *Diogenes*, *Plato*, *Socrates*; the *Statues* of *Cicero*, *Virgil*, and *Plato*; the brasse *statue* of the *Wolf* that gave suck to *Romulus* and *Remus*. But the best *statue* here, is that of the yong man picking a thorne out of his foot. Its onely of brasse, but worth its waight in gold. The story of it is this. A yong *foot posse* bringing letters of singular importance vnto the *Senate*, and pricking his foot as he ran, would not stay to pick out the thorne; but hastening to *Rome* with all speed, deliuered his letters in full *Senate* prodigiously soone, as it appeared by their dates. But then claping himself

himself downe vpon the ground before them all; he began to pick out the *thorne*, in the posture you see him here. The *Senate* seeing the haste he had made, and the payne he had endured, decreed presently that his *statue* in that posture, should be erected in the *Capitol*.

Thus the old *Romans* not hauing then recompences enough for well deserving men, or else not willing to recompence them otherwise, perswaded men, that no recompence was like to that of a *statue* in the *Capitol*, or to walke vp and downe the streets with a *crowne of Laurels*, or *Oake leaues* vpon their heads. Poore fooler! Was a *crowne of leaues* such an honour, when even *bandy houses* and *princes*, Saith *Tertullian*, Were crowned too? Or was it such a solid honour to haue a *statue* in the *Capitol*, when *geese*, and *woolfes* were honored so too? But *quod rarum, clarum est*. And as *Alexander the Great* hearing that the *Corinthians* would make him a *Citizen* of their towne, scorned it at first: but after he had been assured

*Tertul. de  
Corona  
Milit.*

*Seneca l.  
1. de Be-  
nefi. c.  
13.*

that they neuer offered that honour to any man but to *Hercules* and him, he was well pleased with that offer: so the rarity of hauing a statue in the *Capitol* being an honour granted to few, and those well deserving men, made men think it the highest of recompences. Among those few, where *Scipio*, for hauing ouercome *Antiochus*: *Emilius Lepidus* for hauing, while he was but yet a boy, freed a *Roman* citizen in a battle; *Metellus* for sauing the *Palladium* out of the burning *Temple of Vesta*: *Cornelia* for hauing furnished corne to the people in a dearth, out of her owne moneys, and some few others.

Hauing thus seen the *Capitol*, I went into the Noble Church of *Ara Celi*. *Ara Celi* which is joyning to the *Capitol* vpon the same hill, and built in the same place where anciently stood the *Temple of Iupiter Capitolinus*, or *Iupiter Feretrius*. Here it was the *Sibylle* shewed vnto *Augustus Caesar*, at the birth of our *Sanient*, that a greater *Lord* then he was borne; where vpon *Augus-*

was forbid, that any man should call him *Lord* from that time forward. In this Church is the Tombe of *S. Helen* Mother of *Constantin the Great*.

Descending from hence by the marble staires, which are a hundred in all, and all so large, that twelve men in a breast may go up at once, I came to the *Jesuits* Church and house called the *Casa Professa*. The Church is neate and capacious, the Chappels well painted, and the ornaments in the Vestery Very rich. Under the Altar where *S. Ignatius* his picture is, lyes the body of that Saint, Founder of the Order of the *Jesuits*. Neate the high Altar on the Gospel side is the Tombe of Cardinal *Bellarmin*. In the house of these Fathers I saw the Chamber of *S. Ignatius*, now turned into a Chappell: and a fair Library.

Passing from hence, I stept into the *S. Pallace of S. Mark*, belonging to the *State of Venice*, and the lodging place alwayes of the *Venetian* Embassadors residing in the *Court of Rome*. This pallace, as also that

The  
Jesuits  
Church.

*Handwritten note:*  
The  
Jesuits  
Church  
is  
now  
a  
Dunston

## 148 THE VOYAGE

of the *Cancellaria*, and that of *Farnese*, are sayd to haue been builde of the stones that were taken from the great *Amphitheater*; and yet a great part of it remanes still; and I beleue, as much as would make three more such pallaces.

From *S. Marks Pallace* I went towards the *Mount Quirinal* now called *Monte Capallo*, and as I went, passed through that part of the towne which anciently was called *Forum Traiani*, and there saw that which *Traian* himself neuer saw, to wit, the wonderfull pillar of white marble erected there to *Traian*, and therefore called *Colonna Traiana*, but neuer seen by him: for he dyed in forraign expeditions returning from *Persia* without euer seeing it. This pillar is made of four and twenty great stones of marble, in which are carued the exploits of *Traian*, especially in his warres against the *Dacians*. Its a hundred twenty eight foot high, without its *base* which is twelue foot high. Within it there are a hundred fourscore and five stairs, which decliner you vp to the top

top of it, and there are forty little windows, which let in light enough for you to go vp. On the top of all this pillar where anciently buried the ashes of Traian the Emperour: but Sixtus Quintus caused, in place of them, the statue in brasse of S. Peter to be set vp here. Heretofore all the basis of it was buried vnder ground in the ruines, but now they haue digged about it and cleared it; yet by this we may see how much the streets of Rome are higher then they were; Rome now being built vpon the ruines of Rome.

From hence going vp the hill I came to the Pallace and garden of Aldobrandini. The house is but little yet neatly furnished with staines and pictures. Some whereof are these: An old picture made in the time of the Pagans representing a marriage after the old Romans fashion. I take this to be the ancientest picture in Rome, and the rarity of it is so great, that Cavalier Pazzo (a brave Gentleman and a

The Pal-  
lace of  
Aldobran-  
dini.

30 THE VOYAGE

Great Virtuoso, I got leave to copie it out, and this copie is to be seen in the house of his brother, among other rare curiosities, neare S. *Andrea della Valle*. Next after this, I was shewn in the foresayd palace; the true picture of *Martin Luther*: a rare S. *Sebastian* in the Chappel, of *Raphael*s hand: Vpon the stairs a statue of a man hanging by the hands, with great stones at his feet weighing him downe: a torment much vsed by the *Heathens*, and practised by them vpon *Christians*: with a world of other pictures and statues in the Chambers.

The palace of  
Mazzarini.

I From hence I went to Cardinal *Mazzarini*s Pallace; and there saw in the garden, the famous picture of the *Aurora* made by *Guido Rheni* famous ouer all *Rome*. In the court of this Pallace I saw the best Riding Masters of *Rome* teach yong Gentleman to ride the Great horse: but I found them here farre short of the masters in *France*, both for good horses, and good schollers, and gracefull riding. In the same Court  
in the



the sommer euenings, they play at *ballon*, a manly exercise much vsed in *Italy*, and farre more gentile then our rude football sport.

Neare to this pallace stand the *The Popes stables* where I saw all the *Popes* *Genets* that had been presented to *stables*. the *Pope*, since his creation, by the *king of Spaine* for the king dome of *Naples*; euery yeare one, with a purse of gold. The other horses here were enely coach horses; for when the *Pope* goes any wthether abroad vpon publick ceremony, the *Cardinals*, and *Prelats vpon Mules*, and the noble men of *Rome* vpon their owne horses, wait vpon him: and when he goes out of towne his owne *barbs* guard attend him.

From hence I was presently in the *Monte piazza* of *Montecavallo*, where I *Canallo*. saw the two famous horses in marble, with each one aman holding him, they were sent to *Nero* for a present by *Tiridates king of Armenia*. In the *Pedestal* of the these statues are written, vnder The one of them *Opus Phidia*: vnder the other, *Opus*  
G g iiii) *Praxistilus*

152 THE VOYAGE

*Praxitelis*. Its sayd that these two horses and men were made by these two ancient Sculptors of *Greece* to represent *Bucephalus* and *Alexander the Great*. However these horses giue name to this hill, and whereas it was formerly called *Mons Quirinalis*; its now called *Montecavallo*. Vpon this hill stood anciently the *Therma Constantiniana*, or Baths of *Constantin the Great*, of which there are seen some remnants in the Garden of *Colonna* which lyes behinde the wall of this *piazza*.

The  
Popes  
Sommer  
Palace.

Overagainst the forelayd houses stands the *Popes Palace*, where he ordinarily liues in Sommer. The house is of a noble structure, and the rooms stately: but I saw nothing rare in them but themselves: The Garden of this house is curious for fine walks, store of fountains, and the coole *Grassa* vnder great shady trees, where there are fine water-works, and an organ playing without any finger to touch it. Over against the backdore of this garden stands the *monastere* of the *Iesuits*, with the new new Church, & fine gardens.

Returning

Returning from hence, I kept *S. Syluester* into the Church of *S. Syluester* ouer ters against the *Palace of Mazzarini* Church. belonging to the *Theatins*, and there saw the tombe of *Cardinal Bentiuoglio* the moderne *King of Italy*. The garden here standing in a fair prospect, is very pleasant and delightful.

Descending from hence by a private street, I went to *S. Agatha* Church in the *Saburra* neare the foot of the *Quirinal Hill*. The body of *S. Agatha* lyes vnder the Altar. Before the dore of this Church, are some ancient statues of little boyes in the habit of the *Prætexta*, a habit belonging to noblemens children.

From hence passing by the Church of *Madonna del Monte* (a Church of great deuotion) I went vp the Hill to *S. Peters ad Vincula*; where I saw the famous statue of *Moyse* sitting. Its of white marble and adorning the Tombe of *Iulius Secundus*. Its enough to tell you, that it was made by *Michael Angelo*, and admired by all Sculptors. Heres neare vnto the dore of the Church,

154 THE VOYAGE

an Altar with the statue of S. Sebastian, at the erecting of which, the plague ceased in Rome, sayth Baronius. In the Sacrify of this Church I saw the chains in which S. Peter was fettered in prison; and which make this Church be called S. Peter and Vincula.

S. Martino in Monte follows the next, and is a neat Church now. In a cave below there were two Councils held by S. Sylvester in the primitive times of persecution, as the words vpon the wall, as you descend into the Cave, and Baronius, testify. Its sayd that in this place was exercised the first publick profession of Christian Religion.

S. Praxedis. Then the Church of S. Praxedis, were I saw the pillar at which our Saviour was whipped. Its a low pillar of speckled marble. It stands within a little grate of iron. The old writing over the dore of that Chappel tells you that it was brought to Rome from Hierusalem four hundred yeares ago by a Cardinal Colonna. In the midst of the

*Church* is a *Well* (now covered) where *S. Praxedes* hid the *Relicks* and *bodies of Martyrs*. In an other *Chappel* I saw the *Picture* of the *Descent of our Saviour from the Crosse*, made by *Guido*. In the *Balconet* above in the pillars, I saw, by special favour, many curious *Relicks*.

From hence I went to *S. Mary Santa Maiors Church*, so called because *Maria* it is the greatest of all the *Churches Maggiore* of our *Lady* in *Rome*. Its built vpon the *Monte Esquilino*, and vpon the place which was covered miraculously with *snow* on the *V of August*. The history of it is knowne by the solemnne *Feast* in the *Kalender*, called *Santa Maria ad Nives*, and it is expressed in the old *Mosaic pictures* which are set here in the wall ouer the pillars that beare vp the roof. The most remarkable things I saw here, were these.

1. The *Tombe* of the founder of this *Church*, *Patritius*, whose body lies in a *tombe* of *Porphyrie* neare the great dore.

2. The noble *guilt roof*, or *soffit*

## 356 THE VOYAGE

*fitā*, which was guilt with the first gold that came out of the *Indies* in *Alexander the VI* time, whose armes are set vp in this rooffe.

3. The *Mosaick* pictures which runn along this Church containing the *history* of the old and new *Testament*, and the *history* of the building of this Church.

4. The *High Altar* vnder which repositeth the body of *S. Mathias the Apostle*, whose head is exposed vpon the *Altar* in a crystal vpon his day.

5. The *Tombe* of an *Embassador* of *Congo* to *Paulus V.* Its ouer against the *Statue* in *brasse* of *Paulus V.* neare the *Sacristy*.

6. The little *back Court* there with the *Eccho* in the well, which answers you indeed, but like a sharp scold, too quick, and short.

The 7. The *Rare Chappel* of *Sixtus V.* *Chappel* of made by *Domenico Fontana*, which *Sixtus V.* cost seaven hundred thousand crownes. The most famous actions of *Sixtus Quintus*, and of *Pius Quintus*, who made *Sixtus Cardinal*, are carued in white marble round about the

the Chappel. S. Hieromes ashes are S. Hieros buried here in a side Altar on the most tombe left hand : and where should we looke for S. Hierome, but neare our The holy Saviours Crib which is here encha- Crib of ed in crystal in a low Chappel vnder our Sa- the high Altar of this Chappel. Its mionr. showne publickly vpon Christmasset day. The Tabernacle of brasle borne vp by four Angels of brasle with one hand, and holding each one a torch in the other hand, is most stately.

8. Out against this Chappel, stands The Chap- the Chappel of Paulus V. much like pel of the other in all things, except that Paulus. the chief Altar stands not in the V. middle, but at the end of it. This Altar is of a Very neat contriuance, and of as rich materials. Four great Pillars of Iasper polished, adorned with Capitols and bases of brasle gnils, hold vp the back of this Altar which is all of Lapis Lazuli, or Oriental blew azule stone; in the midst of which is a little Nichio in the Wall, where the picture of our Blessed Lady with our Saviour in her armes, made by S. Luke, is A Picture of our B. Lady made by S. Luke. conserued and seen. This Nichio

# 158 THE VOYAGE

is surrounded with a row of rich pretious stones of great value set thick about it ; and shut vp with two little half dores, of two whole Agates, each of them two foot long, and a foot large. *Theodorus Lector* an ancient Author, makes mention of this picture, and sayth, *Pulcheria, Eudocia Imaginem Matris Christi, quam Lucas Apostolus Pinxerat, Hierosolymis misit*: That is:

*Theodor.* *Eudocia* sent vnto *Pulcheria* from *Lector* in *Hierusalem* the picture of the mother initio Col- of *Christ* which *Luke* the *Aposile* lectantorum. had painted. The picture it self is so old, and placed so high, that its

hard to perceiue the lineaments of the faces, vnlesse you see it with a waxe taper at the end of a long pole, as I did. In fine, this was the picture which *S. Gregory the Great* a thousand yeares agoe, carryed in procession vpon *Easter day*, when he saw ouer the *Moles Adriani*, an Angel sheathing his sword in signe of the ceasing of the plague. The roof or little *cupola* of this Chappel is painted by the hand of *Guido Rhemi* of *Bologna*. The side walls of



of this Chappel are of white marble cut in *mezzo relieuo*, and containing the chief actions of *Clement the VIII*, and *Paulus V*, whose statues are also here in white marble.

2. Without the Church stand two great pillars at each end of it: the one an Egyptian *Guglia* cut with *Hieroglyphs*; the other a Roman Pillar taken out of the ruines of the Temple of *Peace*; which is of a prodigious height; with the statue of our Saviour & our Lady vpon it in brasle gilt.

From *S. Marie Maiors* I went to the Church of *S. Vito* and *Modesto*: Its built neare the ruines of the *Triumphal Arch* of *Galienus* the Emperor. The great Keys that are nailed to the top of that foresayd Arch, were the Keys of the *Citie Tusculum* (now called *Frescate*) and hung vp here in memory of a Victory wonn ouer that towne, vnder *Honorius the V*. almost five hundred yeares ago.

From hence I went to the Church *S. Eusebii* of *S. Eusebio* built vpon the ruines  
of

*SS. Vito  
& Modesto.  
The Arch  
of Galienus.*

160 THE VOYAGE

of the *Terma* of the Emperor Gordiano, and his *Pallace*, whose court had fifty pillars on every side. Neare vnto this Church were found the *Trophies of Marins*, which I spoke of aboue in the *Capitol*.

*Santa Croce in Hierusalem.*

*See Baro-  
nius in his  
Annals.*

Continuing on my way, I came at last to *Santa Croce in Hierusalem*. Its one of the *seauen Churches of Rome*, and buile by the Emperor *Constantin the Great*. It stands neare the walls of the towne in the end of the *Mount Calius*. Hard by it appeare some prints of the *Temple of Venus and Cupid*, which the sayd Emperor ruined, to build a Church in the place of them, in honor of the *holy Crosse*, and so repair the injury which the *Infidels* had done to the *Holy Crosse in Hierusalem*, by placing the *Statue of Venus* vpon *Mount Caluary*, and struiuing to blot out the name of *Mont Caluaries*, and bring in that of *Mont Venerie*. This Church is called *Santa Croce in Hierusalem*, because of the earth of *Mount Caluaries*, which was brought from *Hierusalem* and layd here.

here. The things I obserued here, were these.

1. The painting in the Tribune or roof of the quira, containing the history of the *Exaltation* of the Holy Crosse. It looks like the painting of *Pietro Perugino*, or some of his schollers; and it was thought fine worke before *Raphael* raysed painting to a greater height.

2. The Chappel below where the Holy Earib sent by S. Helen from *Hierusalem*, to her sonn *Constantin* the Emperer, was put.

3. The Relicks in the Sacristy above, to wit, three peeces of the Holy Crosse; one of the nayles of the Crosse of our Saviour; two thornes of the holy Crowne of thornes; a great peece of the side of the Holy Crosse, a finger of S. Thomas the Apostle; and one of the thirty peeces of money for which our Saviour was sold.

Not farre from hence stands the Church of *Santa Bibiana*. This S. Bibiana Church stands in the place called *na.* anciently

anciently *Urbs Pileata*, because of the statue of a *Beare* with a hat on, which stood there. This place is also famous for the Church yards sake, or *Cameterium*, called, *inter duas lauros*. Here is some good painting in this Church, of *Campelli*, and *Pietro Cortonese*. The statue of the Saint is of *Berninis* hand.

From hence I found away that *S. Lawrence* led me to the Gate of *S. Laurence*, through which, I went to the Church of that Saint called *San Lorenzo fuori delle mura* by reason of diuers others built in honour of that Saint within the Walls. This Church was built by *Constantin* too, and enriched by him with many presents and ornaments. It was built vpon the *Cameterium Sancta Ciriaca*, where that holy woman vsed to bury the bodies of the holy Martyrs. It stands in the *Via Tiburtina*, and is one of the *seauen Churches of Rome*; and one of the *fine Patriarchal Churches*, and therefore is not titular of any Cardinal. The things that I saw here, were these.

1. The *Tombe* of *S. Laurence*,  
vnder the *Higb Altar*.

2. Behinde the *high Altar* the  
*stone* vpon which the *gridiron* stood  
vpon which *S. Laurence* was broiled.  
Its couered with a great *glasse*  
through which you see it.

3. In the roof of this *Church* I  
found these words cut in great *Let-  
ters* of wood; *Quam clarificata est  
Hierosolyma Stephano, tam illustris  
facta est Roma Laurentio*, taken out  
of *S. Leo* in his *Sermon* vpon the  
feast of *S. Laurence*.

4. The *Catacombes* vnder this  
*Church*, where many *Saints bodies*  
were buried anciently.

Returning againe into the towne  
I stept into *S. Antonyes Church* and  
*Hospital*, neere to *S. Mary Maiors*,  
before which *Church* stands a *Pillar*  
with a *Crosse* vpon it, erected here  
vpon the conuersion of *Henry the  
IV of France*.

*S. An-  
tonio.*

Passing behinde *S. Mary Maiors*,  
I went to *Santa Pudencianas Church* *S. Puden-  
tiana*.  
standing in the ancient street called  
*Vicus Patritius*. This *Church* was  
built vpon the place where the house  
of

# 164 THE VOYAGE

of *Pudens* a Senator and Father of *S. Pudenciana*, lived. And here it was, that *S. Peter* at his first coming to Rome lodged, having converted this *Pudens* and his two daughters *Pudenciana* and *Praxedis*. Here I saw these things.

1. The dry Well into which *S. Pudenciana* put many Relicks of Martyrs, to conserve them. I looked into it with a lighted taper let downe in a string, and saw many curious relicks deked vp in the side of the wall.

*Mass: Book* 2. The wooden Altar vpon which *S. Peter* sayd Masse at his being here.

3. The two marble slanes of our Saviour and *S. Peter*. They are both excellently well cut, and purchased by rare Olinieri.

4. The neat Chappel of the *Cassians*, with the back of the Altar in white marble curiously cut by Olinieri in a *basse relievo*, representing the adoration of the Magi.

Neare the high Altar, is the picture of the forementioned Senator *Pudens*, in his Senators robes.

From

From hence I went to *S. Lorenzo S. Lau-*  
*in Panisperna*. Here it was that *S. renzo* is  
*Laurence* was broyled vpon the *Panisper-*  
*gridiron* by the command of the *na. Augustus*  
*Emperor Decius* whose pallace stood *in S. gridiron*  
 where this Church now stands. Vpon  
 the wall of this Church is painted  
 the martyrdome of *S. Laurence* in  
*Fresco*. Here Iye buried the bodyes  
 of *S. Bridgit* a Holy Virgin of  
*Scotland*; and of *Cardinal S. rletus*.

Going from hence by a little vn-  
 frequented street running vnder the  
 foot of *Montecavallo*, I came to the  
 Church of *S. Vitalis* which stands *S. Vitalis*  
 ioyned to the garden of the *Iesuits*  
*Noviciat*. Its sayd that the Temple of  
*Quirinus*, or *Romulus* stood here; and  
 that it was here that *Proculus* swore  
 he saw *Romulus* after his death, who  
 bid him go tell the *Romans*, that he  
 would be adoted by them vnder the  
 name of *Quirinus*: when indeed it was  
 thought, that the *Senators* had torne  
 him in peeces in the *Senate* house, *See Plu-*  
 and carryed away vnder their gownes *tarke.*  
 every one a peece of him; and  
 finding the people to mutter much  
 at

# 166. THE VOYAGE

at his not appearing; had got this *Proculus* to depose as above; and so quieted the people, who are as easily pacified againe with a vain tale, as stirred vp with a found rumour.

*Quattro Fontane.*

From hence I went to the *Quattro Fontane*, which stand at the head of four streets which meet here. These fountains yssue out from four statues which lye here in cumbent postures; and they were made here by *Lepidas*.

*Santa Maria della Vittoria.*

Then following that fair street, I went to *Santa Maria della Vittoria* so called from the victory wonn in the battle of *Prague*. The flags and cornets taken in this battle are set round about the Church. in one of the flags, over the dore, I found *Crosse Keys*, *Cardinals Caps*, *Misters* and *Priests corned caps* all turned topsy turvy, with this single motto, *Extirpator*. Here are very near Chappels especially that on the left hand, where is seen the representation of *S. Teresa* wounded by a *Seraphin*. Its an admiraole peece of



of *Bernini*. In the *Churche* you see painted in a *Sala*, the *battle of Prague*, and in the *Sacristy* a *sepulcher of our Saviour* all of *Imory* extraordinarily well wrought.

Before the *Dore* of the forsayd *Church*, stands the great *Fountain*, called *Fontana Felice*, where the *Aqueduct of Sixtus Quintus* ( who before his assumption to Ecclesiastical dignities, was called in his *Monastery Era Felice* ) disburdeneth it self into a great stone *basin*, and from thence is carryed into diuers parts of the towne.

From hence I went to the garden of *Montalto*, which is hard by. This is one of the best gardens in *Rome*, and therefore deserves well to be seen.

The Gar-  
den of  
*Montalto*

At your entrance into it, you see a round table of a blewish stone, vpon which the *armes* of the house of *Montalto* are engraueu; at which while you gaze curiously and neare at hand, the gardiner, by pressing his foot vpon a low iron pump vnder the table, presseth out water on all sides of that round table, and well-cometh

cometh the strangers that come to see his garden.

Then mounting into the little *Pal-  
lace* neare that dore, I saw diuers  
good pictures and statues, of the house  
of *Montalto*, and others. There also  
I saw a wooden organ, pipes and all,  
and yet of no vngreatfull sound.  
There also I saw the picture of *Dauid*  
killing *Goliath*: It turnes vpon a  
frame, and shews you both the fore-  
side of those combatants, and their  
back sides two, which other pictures  
do not. Here are curious *Vrnes*; the  
true buste of *Sixtus V.* a tabernacle of  
rich stones. There is a picture in stones  
of seuerall colours, which held one  
way, represents nothing but a bunch  
of beards; but held vpon other way,  
it represents a mans head and face.  
In fine here is in this little pallace, a  
neat *Library* in a coole roome, ouer  
the dore of which, on the in side, are  
written these words: *Medicina ani-  
mi*; as if *Libraries* were nothing  
but phisick gardens for the minde.

Descending againe into the garden  
I saw store of wetting sports, and  
waterworkes, most curiously contriue-  
c d:

ed: & most stately walkes. From hence we went to the *Carthusians Church* which is hard by. This *Church* and *Monastery* are built upon the ruines of the *Bathes* of *Diocletian*. For this cruel *Emperor* with his associat *Maximian*, condemned of *Diocletian* forty thousand *Christians* to worke in this building for the space of fifteen yeares together, and afterwards condemned many thousands of them to death for their religion. Thus men work for *Tyrants*. But such is the wonderfull providence of *God*: *Churches* of *Christians* now stand where *Christians* were condemned to death and torments. The blood of these *martyrs* was but the seed of *Christians*; and when *Diocletian* condemned *Christians* to worke here, he thinks he did but bid them go lay the foundation of a *Monastery* for *Carthusians*, and of a *Church* for the worship of that *God* he so much persecuted.

Having seen this *Church* and *Monastery*, I went to see the *Popes Granaries*, vast buildings two stories high, and alwayes full of wheat for

H h the

The

*Bathes*

of *Diocle-*

tian.

The

*Popes*

*Granaries*

# 170 THE VOYAGE

present vse of the whole city. A world of officers and overseers belong to these *Graneries*, and are alwayes turning ouer, and keeping the vast heapes of wheat from spoyleing and corrupting. By sticking *vpeanes* in the *heapes of wheat*, they can tell, smelling at the ends of these *canes*, whether the wheat begin to moisten and corrupt, or no, and accordingly giue order either to turne it, and ayre it, or presently to giue it out to the *bakers*. These *Graneries* were also built vpon the ruines of *Diocletians Baths*.

The  
Church of  
S. Agnes.

From these *Graneries* I went to the *towne Gate*, not farre off, called *Porta Pia*, and from thence streight along for a good mile, to *S. Agneses Church*. Vnder the *high Altar* reposeth the *body* of that tender *Virgin*, who being as innocent as her *name*, suffered martyrdom at thirteen, and triumphed ouer the world before she could know it.

Close by stands the *Church of S. Constantia* an other holy primitiue *Virgin*. Here I saw the famous *Tombe*, commonly called *Bacchus* his

his *Tombe*, but falsely, seing it was the *Tombe* of *S. Constantia*. Its a vast *arca*, or *Chest* of one *Porphyrie* stone, about half a foote thick, and six foot long. Its all cut on the outside with a *basso rilieno* in a most admirable manner.

From hence crossing over the fields, *Borghesis Villa*. I went to *Borghesis Villa* and garden, which are a little half mile from the towne. This is the greatest *Villa* thats about *Rome*. For here you have store of *walkes*, both open and close, *fish ponds*, vast *cages* for birds, *thickets* of trees, store of *fountains*, a *park* of deere; a world of *fruit trees*, *statues* of all sizes, *banqueting places*, *Grottoes*, *watering sports*, and a stately *pallace* adorned with so many rare *statues* and *pictures*, that their names make a booke in *octavo*, which I referre you to. As for the *pallace* it selfe its compassed on both sides by a fair *demicircle* of *statues*, which stand before the two doores, like old *Penates* and *Lares*. The wall of the house is overcrusted with a world of *Anticallie*, or old *marble peeces* of antiquity: as that of *Curtius* spurring

H h ij into

## 172 THE VOYAGE

into the *Vorago*: that of *Europa* hurried away by *Jupiter* become a *Bull*, with a world of such like fables. Entering into the house I saw diuers roomes full of curiosities.

In the great hall stands the statue of *Diana* in Oriental *Alabaſter*, which was once a *Deity* adored by *Augustus Caesar*. Here also hang two great pictures, the one representing a *Caualcata* when the *Pope* goeth abroad in ceremony; the other a *Caualcata* when the *Great Turke* goeth abroad in pompe.

1. In an other roome stands the statue of one of the famous gladiators anciently, who fought alone against twenty others, and being wounded to death seems to threaten with his lookes all his beholders. Its terribly well made.

3. In one of the chambers aboue, is the head in profile of *Alexander the Great* cut in marble.

4. In an other roome below I saw the Statue of *Seneca* bleeding to death. Its of a black stone like *Leas*, then which nothing can be blacker but the crimes of *Nero the Magistrate*,

*gistricide*, who put this rare man his master to death.

5. The statue also of *Daphne* and *Apollo* in alabaster; *Apollo* running after *Daphne*, and she stiffening into a tree being over taken: her fingers shooting into branches, and her toes into roots, are admirably well done. It must be *Berninis* worke.

6. The statue also of *Aeneas* carrying his old Father *Anchises* upon his back out of burning *Troye*. The yong. man is brawny and strong; the old man is made leane and weake: as also the yong man shews a great deale of tender affection towards his Father: and the Father as much feare in his lookes.

7. The Statue also of *Daniel* slinging at *Goliath*. He frownes so terribly as he slings, that you would sweare he intends to fright him with his lookes, and then kill him with his sling. These two last statues are also of the hand of *Cavalier Bernini*.

8. In an other chamber aboue I saw the Great Chair which locketh fast any man that sitteth downe

*Ii iij* in

## 174 THE VOYAGE

in it. Its sayd to be a chair of *revenge*, or a *trap-chaire* for an enemy: but me thinks it would be a fine chaire for a *restlesse student*, or a *gossiping wife*.

I saw here also Some *toyes* for yong men; as the clock which being wound vp playeth a tuneable dance, and little men and women of iron painted handsomely, dance in a ring to that tune by vertue of the *wheelles*. The *fooles paradise*, representing first a fine green garden of flowers, then a *pallace*, and lastly a neat *Library*, is made also to recreate children.

Returning from this *villa* by the back dore which leadeth to the *Porta del Populo*, I stept into the *Church of Madonna del Populo*. This Church hath been much beautified of late by *Pope Alexander the VII*, because of some of his ancestors buried here. Here I saw the famous statue of *Jonas* made by the command of *Raphael Ubin*, who shewd the *Sculptors* of his time how perfectly he possessed the theory



theory of *Sculpture*, if he would but haue durtyed his fingers with that durty art. In a chappel neare the *Gboffelside* of the *High Altar*, I saw a good picture of the hand of *Guido Rheni*. Where now the *High Altar* stands, stood anciently the *Tombe of Nero*.

Going on from hence on the left hand, towards the *Piazza di Spagna*, I first passed by the great *Guglia*, or *Egyptian pyramid* carued all ouer with *Hieroglyphs*. Its looked vpon by three streets, and seene a farre off. Then passing a little further, I came to the *Greek Church* and *Colledge*, where vpon certain dayes, I saw their *Ceremonies*, and heard the *Mass* sung in *Greek* after the *Greek Manner*. These *Grecians* are in vniou with the *Roman Church*, and haue a *Seminary* of yong students of their country maintained by the *Pope* to reurne to their country in *Mission*.

The  
Greek  
Colledge.

Mounting from hence on the left hand, to the top of the hill by the *la of the* coach way, I went into the *Villa* great of *Duke*.

## 176 THE VOYAGE

of the *Great Duke*, where I saw the neat garden, with fountains, two or three huge vessels of marble, and store of statues both in the palace, and in the long gallery. That of the two gladiators wrestling; that of the clown, whetting his sythe and hearing the conspirators of *Cataline* speaking of their conspiracy, which he discovered, is one of the best peeces of sculpture in *Rome*. That of *Cupid and Venus* are admirable. From the chamber window of this palace you have a perfect sight of *Rome* vnder you. In the garden there is a little *Gaglia*, with many other curiosities.

*Villa  
Ludonisia.*

*The  
first house*

Going out from this garden by the back dore, I crossed over the street, and was presently at the backdore also of the *Villa Ludonisia*, belonging to the Prince *Ludoniso*. This *Villa* stands in excellent ayre beeing seated high. There are two houses in this garden, and both furnished with exquisit rarities. That which stands neere this backdore afforded me these curiosities. A rare picture of

of the *B. Virgin Mary* made by *Guida Rheni*. Its the best picture of her that ever I saw. A rich cabinet with the picture of *Pope Gregory the XV.* in a *Cameo*, and other rich stones adorneing it. A neat little closet full of diuers rarities; as a true *hydrae skinn* with *seauen necks*: a petrified *fungus*: the true picture of *Francis the First of France* with that also of his *Physitian*, both made by *Laurenza Vinci*, and esteemed rare peeces; with many other little curiosities. In an other roome, the heads in white marble, of *Gregory the XV.* and his nephew *Cardinal Ludouiso*. A chamber full of curious glasses. Vpon the stairs a little *Cupid* so loaden with a *quiver of arrowes*, that an other little *Cupid* is forced to hold them vp behind him. But that which is the most rare thing in this *Villa*, or perchance in any in *Rome*, is the incomparable *Bedstead* which is seen in one of the Chambers of this pallace. Its all of *precious stones*, and valued at a *hundred thousand crownes*. The four *bedposts* are all of  
*Oriental*

## 178 THE VOYAGE

*Oriental polished Jasper.* The rest of it is of other rich stones: but the head of it exceeds farre the rest for riches and art, especially the midst of it, where the *armes* of the family of *Ludouiso* are curiously set in rich stones of several colours according to the colours of the coat of *armes*. Here you haue bunches of grapes, some red, some white, but all of rich stones. Here vast *Amirahists*, one square, an other round in pyramidal forme. Here *Phaëton* in his Chariot in a *Cameo*, with the wheels of his Chariot of pretious stones; and a world of such rich worke, which makes this *Bedstead* the *non plus* of art and magnificence; I donot know for all that, why *beds* should be made of stones though *pretious ones*. If it be for the *Princesse* of this house to be brought to bed in, it portends vnto her a hard labour: if to lodge in it the euerlasting *Fame* of the greatness of this Family, its a vaine labour; seing pretious stones will moult away in time, as other stones doe  
*omnia mortalia mortalitatis damnata.*

For

formy part, the best vse I know for it, is, to lay the *peirified man* in, whom we shall finde presently in the other pallace of this *Villa*: *beds of stone* are fittest for *men of stone*.

Hard by this house stand the *fountains* and *Waterworks*, which with their shady trees, correct the hottest beames of the *Italian Sun*, and afford vnto the owner of this *Villa*, *raine* and *clouds* of his owne at will, euen in *June* and *July*.

From hence crossing through the garden, I went to the other house The  
second  
house. that stands in it, where I was showne in the seueral chambers many curious things: as, two braue *old gladiators* in stone sitting downe: four rare peeces of *Guido Rheni*, to wit a *S. Francis*, a *Lucretia*, a *Iudith*, and a *Connerfion of S. Paul*: Diuers curious *pillures* of the hand of *Tisian*, *Raphaël*, *Michel Angelo*, *Carraccio* and others: a rare head in marble of *Scipio Affricanus*: the head of *Seneca* in *busto* of great value. *Ciceros* head also in *busto*: some rich tables of inlayd stones: the *littie boyes* in *Inury*  
greater

180 THE VOYAGE

greater then I thought it possible for  
 Ivory to have furnished : two rare  
*Apollon* in white marble : the oracle  
 of *Porphyrie* which spoake once :  
 the statue of an old gladiator dyeing  
 of his wounds . in a great squar boxe  
 lined with veluet, I saw the body of  
 A petrified man. a petrified man, that is, a man turn-  
 ed into stone. One peece of the leg  
 (broken to assure an embassador  
 doubting of the verity of the thing )  
 shewed me plainly both the bone  
 and the stone crusted over it. The  
 head and the other parts lye iumbled  
 vp together in the boxe. If you aske  
 me, why they do not put this body  
 into some tombe, to bury it, I answer  
 you, that it needs no other Tombe  
 then this crust of stone. Indeed I  
 neuer saw a body so neatly entombed  
 as this : you would sweare that this  
 Tombe is a pure *Iustaucorps* rather  
 then a Tombe : it lirts as close as if a  
 Tayler had made it. And that you  
 may not think it an impossible thing.  
 that men should be thus petrified, I  
 must minde you what *Ortelius* sayth,  
 that vpon the mountaines situated in  
 the

*Ortelius*  
 in Tab.  
 Geograph.  
 Russia.

the Western parts of *Tartary* are seen figures of men, cammels, sheep and other beasts, which by an admirable *metamorphosis*, were changed into stones about three hundred *Aristot* yeares ago. And *Aristotle* himself *lib. de An.* speaks of men petrified in the hollow c. 50. caue of a mountain neare *Pergamum*. In an other chamber stands a great clock of brasſe guile, as tall as a man; and it stands indeed; for I think it hath not gone since it went out of *Germany to Rome*. They tell vs pretty things that this clock did, when it was yong: but now it cannot so much as stirre its hand: thus *Time* cashers at last, its owne *Heralds*; and breaketh the clock by which we know her. In an other chamber of this house I saw a new statue in pure white marble, of the rapt of *Proserpina*: its of the hand of *Bernini*. In an other roome I saw the rare statue of *Cestius Martius* killing himself with his dagger, vpon sight of his dead daughter who had killed her self for feare of falling into the hands of a lustfull *Emperour*. Descending  
from

## 182 THE VOYAGE

from hence into a long low Gallery of statues I found here some very good ones; as that of *Innim Bruttus*, of *Nero*, of *Domitian* &c. But the best thing I saw there was the head of *Olympias*, (mother of *Alexander the Great*) in a *basso rilievato*, and in a frame.

Going out of this *Villa* by the great dore behind the *Capucins*, I  
*The Capucins* stept into the Church of the sayd *Capucins*, and saw there in the second Chappel on the left hand, the Tombe of *Santo Felice*, a Lay brother of this Order, famous all *Rome* over for his knowne sanctity. Here lyes also buried *Cardinal Antonio Barberino* brother to *Pope Urban the VIII*, otherwise called *Cardinal Sant Onofrio*, who having been long a *Capucin*, was made *Cardinal* by his brothers expresse command; and being *Cardinal* lived still a *Capucin* in the esteem of all that knew him. His humility would not so much as let his name be set vpon his tombestone; but instead of it, and his other titles, I found onely these words,  
 his



*hic iacet umbra, cinis, nihil.* This Cardinal, and Cardinal *Mazar* made by *Clement the VIII*, are all the Cardinals that the *Capucins Order* hath had.

Ouer against the *Capucins* stands *Palazzo* the *Pallace* of the family of *Barberini Barberino* possessed now by the *Prince of Palestrina* of that family. This is one of the noblest *Pallaces* up *Rome*, for its stately situation vpon a hills side; for the two neat *staircases*; the noble painting in the roof of the great hall by *Pietro di Carona*; the world of *Statues* and *pictures* in the *Gallery*; the rare *sequens* of chambers one going into another; the double *apartments*, each Capable to lodge any king in, and each rarely furnished; in fine, for the rare *Library* of *Cardinal Francesco Barberino*.

Descending from hence towards the *Minims* of *Trinità di Monte*, I stept into à little Church of *Spanish Augustins* called *santo Ildefonso*, which I cannot passe by without taking notice of; because I think no body els doth, it is so little: yet haue-  
ing

## 184 THE VOYAGE

*The least* ing described the greatest Church of  
*Church* Rome (*S. Peters*) so exactly; I cannot  
*in Rome.* but say something of the least Church  
 in Rome: dwarfs are men as well as  
 Gyants; and though this Church may  
 seem rather to be a map, or model of  
 a Church, then a true Church, yet  
 seeng it hath not onely all the li-  
 neaments, features, and meen of a  
 Church, but also all the noble parts  
 of a Church, as High Altar, side  
 Chappels, Cupola, Quire &c. I  
 feare not to call it a Church, though  
 for bigness, it would not make the  
 little finger of *S. Peters*.

*The* From hence I went streight on to  
*Church of* the *Minims of Trinità di Monte* be-  
*Trinità* longing to France and *S. Francis* of  
*di Monte* *Pauls* Order. This Convent is the  
 best seated of any in Rome, and one of  
 the noblest, being founded by king  
 Lewis the XI. of France, overlook-  
 ing all Rome, and looked vpon  
 reciprocally by the best places in  
 Rome. In the Church I saw diuers  
 good peeces: as the *Assumption of*  
*our Lady* by *Zuccari*: the picture of  
 the taking downe of our Saviour  
 from

from the *Crosse*, by *Raphael*: the picture of our *Saviour* appearing to *S. Mary Magdalen*, by *Julio Romano* *Raphael's* Scholer, and imitating very much in this picture, *Raphael's* colours. See in the dormitory of this Conuent the curious perspective of *S. Francis of Paula*, and a rare sunn dial ingeniously contrived.

Descending from hence into the *Piazza di Spagna*, I saw the fountain of the ship, which in sommer nights they let ouer flow, to coole the *Piazza* and the neighboring streets. In this *Piazza* stands the *Pallace* of the *Spanish Ambassador*, belonging alwayes to him who is *Embassador* here. In the end of the *Piazza* stands the *Colledge de Propaganda Fede*, of propagating the Faith, founded by *Vrbau the VIII* to maintain diuers students of the *Eastern* contries, and euen of *India* and *Ethiopia* too, who hauing finished their studies in this *Colledge*, are sent back againe to their seuerall countryes with great profit and advantage to those poore *Infidels* who

*Piazza  
di Spagna*

*Collegio de  
Propa-  
ganda  
fede.*

would sit still in the darkness of infidelity, were it not for the *Popes* care and Charity.

*Fontana  
de Treui.*

From hence I steered to the *Piazza* of the *Fontana de Treui*, and in my way, saw diuers stately palaces inhabited by *Cardinals*, because they stand neere the Foot of *Montecanallo* where the *Pope* resides. This *Fountain* of *Treui* is not yet finished as to the structure that was intended; but onely the water is brought hither, and in that quantity, that it seemes to make three little riuers, at the three mouths out of which it gusheth.

*The Ma-  
ronites  
Colledge.*

From hence I went nearer vnto the foot of the hill of *Montecanallo*, and slept into the *Colledge* of the *Maronites*, in whose Church, I heard them singing *Mass* in their owne language, and after their owne rites, as the *Christians* of *Mount Libanus* haue immemorably vsed to do. Their language is *Arabick*, and they haue alwayes kept themselves free from *heresies*; and in *Union* with the *Roman Church* these 300 yeares.

From hence I went to the Church of the *SS. Apostoli* built in honour of the *twelve Apostles* by *Constantin the Great*, who in honour of those holy *Apostles*, carryed out of the foundation *twelve baskets of earth* vpon his owne shoulders. In this Church lye buried *S. Philip* and *Iacob* two *Apostles*. In the *Piazza* before this Church, stand four fine palaces; that of the *Prince Colonna*; that of *Cardinal Ghisi*, that of *Cardinal Sforza*, and that of the *Signori Musi*.

Crossing from hence into the *Corse* I tooke an exact obseruation of this street, which is the fairest in *Rome*. Its called the *Corse*, because here it is that they make horses run against horses, *Jews* against *Jews*, boyes against boyes, and the like, in *Carnual* time. Here also it is, that the *Mascarades* march in *Carnual* time, and make themselves and others merry: and and all this is allowed the *Italians* that they may giue a little vent to their spirits which haue been stifled in for a whole yeare, and are ready els to choke with grauity and melancholy;

## 188 THE VOYAGE

lancholy ; most men here living alone in their houses and chambers. If our *Statesmen* in *England* had gone on in the course their wise ancestors had shewed , and had suffered , as they did , some honest recreations to the people , as bowling , shooting , racing &c. to giue vent to their actiue spirits , we had all been happier : but while both the *Tribunals* , and the *Papists* thundered out against moderate recreations and assemblies , out of feare and faction , they made the humour of the *Englishmen* grow so lowre and bitter , that nothing would please them , but flat rebellion , and fanatick heresies. Now here in *Rome* , once a 'yeare , In *Carnual* time euery one vents his humour according to his fancy , and ( as it seems ) according to his need. One playes the *Doctor of the Law* , and goes vp and downe the streets with his booke in his hand disputeing with euery man he meets and vttering pure raillerie : and if by chance two such *Doctors* meet , they make sport enough for half an houre by  
their

their abuseing one another. Four of these pretended Doctōrs, with their gownes and caps on, and their bookes of the *Codex* before them, got an *Asse* into their coach who had also an open booke before him; and thus they went along the streets studyeing, and turning ouer their bookes. Another takes himself to be a *Grand Cyrus*, and goes a horseback with a rich *Persian* habit and *Plumes* highly mounted. One went a foot grauely with a cloake on, & cryed a *secret against mice*, and opening his cloake, shewd a cat that he had vnder his arme. Another went yp and downe the street combeing his haire like a *spaniard* saluting the *Ladies* and twirling vp his mustaches with a stayed grauity. Some go in coaches and there play on instruments: others go on great carts, with little stages of bordes throwne vpon them, and there act little playes as they go along, and abuse tradsmen. One rides like a phyitian vpon a mule with a world of vrinals hung round about him. Others ride grauely through,

through the streets with great *clack-bags* behinde them as if they came from *Polonia*. Some Princes here make glorious *Carro's*, with four horses on a breast drawing them, and with rare pageants vpon them, and a great traine of horsemen and trumpeters, clad exotically, accompanying the *Carro* in a most glorious manner. Some noblemen of highest quality, as *Dukes*, and *Princes*, I haue seen going a foot pelting with sugar plums those that were in coaches and windowes; and angering them with their *sugar affronts*. But neuer did any *Mascarade* please like that speculative *Italian* who mocked both the *French* and the *Spaniards* at once, by walking vp and downe the street clad half like a *Don*, and half like a *Monsieur*. Oneside of his haire hung downe in a long curled lock powdered white: the other side was black and sweaty. Half of his beard was turned downe-wards: the other half was turned vp with yrons and twirled in like the hilt of an old dragger. One eye was



was bare: and the other had a glasse, or half spectacle before it held on by a small wyar from vnder his hat. Half his hat was a narrow three-fingered-brimmed hat, with a little half feather vpon the brim: the other half of it was a broad brim without so much as a hat band. One half of his band about his neck was of a broad bonlace startched white: the other half was made of course lawne startched blew and standing out vpon a pickydilly ofwyar. Half of h's face looked white with meale and pouder: the other half looked black and tawny. Half of his doublet was white satin with an open sleeue and a world of shirt huffing about his wrist and half of his waste: the other half was of black freeze with a black taffetty sleeue close and strait to the arme, and a hanging sleeue of freeze. One half of his breeches was of scarlat and vastly wide at the knee, with a confusio of rubans of six colours: the other half was of black taffety close at the knee. Vpon one leg he had a line  
pen.

## 194 THE VOYAGE

men stocking with a great faced canon turned down to his half leg: on the other he had a black silk stocking drawne vp close. In fine, on one foote he had a white spanish-leather shoo, with a stiff knot of six coloured ruband a quarter of an ele long: on the other a little black flat soled shoo tyed with a short narrow ruband. Thus this *moral Hermaphrodite* and walking *Emblem of peace* between the two nations; walked vp and downe the *Corse* grauely; yet laughing within himself, to see how he carryed about him two such *antipathetical* nations in one sute of clothes. By this you may gesse at their other fooleries in *Carnesal* time, and see how innocently they diuert themselves: for you must know, that none are suffered to carry swords or arnes while they go masked thus; nor to enter into any house; nor to be abroad masked after it grows darke; nor to do, or speake any thing scandalously that may shok ciuility or publick view: for which reason

reason here are alwayes guards set, and sargeants rideing vp and downe the street of the *Corso*, to keep all in order, and to make euery mirth obserue decency.

In this street also of the *Corso* it is that noblemen and Ladies take the ayre euery fair euening in their coaches. For this reason there are many fine pallaces built in this street; as the Pallace of Signor *Vittelleschi*, where I saw tenn chambers on a floore, and all of them filled with a rare collection of pictures and statues. Among the statues I was pleased exceedingly with that of *Cincinnatus*, and with that of *Brutus* defaced by the command of the Senate, where the very marks of the punches of the Halbards wherewith they defaced it, are yet seen. Not farr from it stands the pallace of *Prencipe Pamfilio*, in which I saw more riches and rare furniture then in any house in Rome or almost in Italy. For here they shewed me excellent plate of gold and syluer; an *Agate Crosse* fixed

Some Pal-  
laces in  
the Corso.

The Pal-  
lace of  
Pamfilio.

## 196 THE VOYAGE

vpon a foote of the roote of *Saphir-  
 Stone*, and vnder it a *basis* beset  
 round with *Cameas* cut into *pictures*:  
 a great *sylnier Crucifix* vpon an ebeny  
 frame, the whole worth 12000  
 crownes: a rare *cabinet* with the  
*pictures* of our blessed *Lady* in it, the  
 whole valued at 6000 crownes: a  
*sword* whose hilt is of three great  
*Turky stones* of great Value: a *basis*  
 of gold set thick with *Turky stones*:  
 three or four great *Besoars stones* as  
 big as pearmanes, which had been  
 presented to *Clement the VIII*  
 from all parts because he stood in  
 need of them: a rich *miter* set with  
 pretious stones of great Value: a  
 world of curious *originals* of the best  
*painters hands*: curious *saddles*, *har-  
 nesse*, *lineries* of show embodered  
 with gold and syluer, with many  
 other rich curiosities. The other  
 pallaces in the *Corso* are these; that  
 of *Principe Carboniano*; that of *Car-  
 dinal Franciotti*; that of *Don Au-  
 gustino Chisi*, that of *Principe Lu-  
 donisio*, that of the *Duke Caetano*.

There are also in this street some  
*Churches*

Churches worth taking notice of; as that of *S. Maria in Via Lata*, which stands neere the Pallace of the Prince Pamfilio. Its an ancient Church, and a Cardinals iule. *Baronius* sayeth, that its built there where *S. Paul* lodged at his first coming to *Rome*. Its sayd also that in the Oratory here *S. Luke* wrote the *Acts* of the *Apostles*.

*Santa Maria in Via Lata.*

There is also in the *Corso* the Church of *S. Marcello*, a title of a Cardinal. It was built in the place where anciently stood the Temple of the infamous Egyptian Goddess *Isis*, which *Tiberius* himself caused to be pulled downe, the Idol thrown into *Tyber*, and all the Priests of it to be crucified, for having fauoured a great crime comitted by a *Roman Lady*. Behinde this Church stands the Oratory of *S. Marcello*, called the Oratory of the holy Crucifix, where there is a famous Confraternity in which many noble men of *Rome* are enrolled. Euery friday in *Lent* there is excellent musick, and one of the best preachers in *Rome*. From

*S. Marcello.*

198 THE VOYAGE

hence also in the *Holy yeare*, I saw march a procession of 15000 men, all in black buckram coats to the heeles, with a white torch in their hands; and they went from hence on the night of *Munday Thursday* unto *S. Peters Church*.

*S. Carlo in Corso.* Then the Church of *S. Carlo in Corso*, where I saw the heart of *S. Charles Borromeo* in a *Cristal* case, This Church belongs to the *Milanese*.

*S. Iacomo de gl' Incurabili.* Then the Church of *S. Iacomo de gl' Incurabili*, a neat round Church belonging to the *Hospital* here where they that are afflicted with incurable diseases, are entertained and well tended.

*The Conuent of the repented whores.* Lastly the Church of the *penitent whores* with their *Conuent*; where all those poore souls that repent themselves of their bad life, are receiued, and kept all their life time, at the cost of this *Conuent*, And here I found a great difference between this *Conuent*, and the house in *Amsterdam*, where whores are clapt vp. For here these poore souls  
are

are locked vp with their owne consent and desire: there they are lockt vp by force and violence. Here the poore women do great acts of austerities and penance, as the bloody walls of their *Celles* layd open by a conflagration shewed vnto all the *Citie*: there the yong women laugh, and are merry. Here no man is permitted to speak alone with them, except their *Confessor*, & *physician*: there many men go to prattle and passe their time with those wanton girles, at a separation of rayles. Here a *Veyle* hides these poore womens faces: there I saw diuers with *black patches* on their faces. Here all signes of true repentance are seen: there none. Here the loue of vertue and penance locks vp these: there the Vice of Loue locks in those, and not true repentance. For really all the repentance I saw there: was, that it repented me, that I had suffered mine hoste (who would needs shew me all the rarities of *Amsterdam*) to lead me whither.

*Objection.* O but, sayes a *Holander* to me, the *Pope* allowes *whores* in *Rome*.

*Answer.* To whom I answered: no more *Sr.* then your states do *drunkennes*, which is a greater sinne of the two, because it rides double, and carryeth luxury behinde it. Do not drink wine in which is luxury. *Ephes. 5.*

*Obiect.* But sayth an *English* writer; I am told, that the *Pope* both permits them, and takes money of them soe for that permission.

*Answer.* You have been told many other false tales by those who think it law-  
*Fenton in* full to tell vntruths, so they speak  
*his treatise* but against the *Pope*: in the meane  
*of vsury 1.* time, I that have been five times in  
*2. c. 9.* *Rome*, can tell you the contrary, if by *permitting* you meane allowing and *aprouing* of them in that course. Theres a great difference between *allowing*, and *permitting* a thing. *Moyse* allowed not, but yet permitted the libel of *diuorces* to the *Iewes* for the hardness of their hearts. *So vsury* is permitted, but not allowed in diuers countries, for trades sake. But

*Matth.*  
 19. 8.



But why takes he money of them?

This money is taken vp by you  
vpon credit not, the *Pope*. For *Obiect.*  
the *Pope* is so farre from receiuing *Answ.*  
any money of these drabbs  
that he goes to great cost, to hinder  
their trading. No man perhaps  
hath told you this, and therefore,  
He tell it you. know then  
that the *Pope* to hinder all yong  
women from being naught, hath  
founded *Hospitals* for poore girles,  
where they are carefully brought vp  
till they become either married  
wives; or *Nuns*. Nay, he gines  
them dowries also to execute this  
their choyce, distributeing yearly  
vpon the Feast of our *Ladies day in*  
*Lent*, in the Church of the *Domi-*  
*cans supra Minervam*, a purse of  
money a peece, to three hundred  
yong mayes who are presented to  
him by the officers of the foresayd  
*Hospitals*. Nor is this all: for he  
causeth yong girles of tender yeares,  
to be taken from their poore sus-  
pected mothers, least pouerty, *qua*  
*cogit ad turpia*, should make them  
sacrifice those tender virgins to rich

302 THE VOYAGE

*Petrus* mens lusts. In fine, he hath caused a  
*a S. Ro-* *Monastery* to be built in *Rome* to  
*mualdo in* receiue those *spoore* vnfortunate  
*his Cro-* women in, who would leaue that  
*nologicall* infamous course, if they had but  
*Treasur.* meanes to liue on. Nay, he granteth  
*Indulgences* to any that will marry  
 any of those women, to free them  
 from that lewd course, and make  
 them mend. All this the *Pope*  
 doth; and much more; which  
 would be a destroying of his owne  
 trade and gayne, if it were true,  
 that he countenanceth and alloweth  
 of whores for his gayne. No miller  
 euer deturned the current of water  
 from his owne mill.

But why doth not the *Pope* dis-  
 countenance and punish *whores* that  
 are knowne to be such?

*Obiect.*  
*Answ.*

He doth so. For is it not a dis-  
 countenancing of them, to forbid  
 them to come to publick meetings,  
 and assemblies, where women of  
 honour meet? as, at the *Corso*, in  
 the euening; at publick mariages;  
 at their sung *operas*; and the like?  
 is it not a discountenancing of  
 them

them to forbid the to go in coaches in the day time; or to stirre out of doores in the night? Is it not a punishment to them; to forbid them to liue together, where they might encourage one an other, and passe their time more cheerfully? But for the most part they liue alone, condemned to the melancholy horror of their crimes, and the solitude of seauen whole weeks in *Lent*, when vpon payne of rigorous punishments and imprisonment, they dare not admitt of any customers. The like rigour is vsed against them also in *Aduent*, that during the space of those holytimes, these vnholly women may haue time to think of themselues, and admit of Gods holy inspirations for their amendment. Is it not a punishment to them to be obliged to enter their names publickly in the list of whores? For, if *Tacitus* obserues *Tacit.* that the old Romans, *satis penarum annal. 2. aduersum impudicas in ipsa professione flagitij apud Ediles credebant, thought it punishment enough against*

## 204 THE VOYAGE

*wretched women, in their very professing themselves to be such before the Edils; I cannot but think it a great punishment to Christian whores (who are at least as sensible as the heathens, of the horrible disgrace of haueing their name listed) to be thus defamed for ever, by remaining whores vpon Record. Is it not a punishing of them, to deprive them all their life time (as long as they liue rebares) of the holy Sacraments; and after their death, of Christian Burial? Is it not a punishment, and a deterring of them from vice, to throw their bodies when they dye, into an obscure place out of the walls of the towne, as if they deserued no other Burial place then that of *Asses*? Is it not, in fine, a punishment to them, not to be allowed to make any *Will*, or *Testament*, but to leaue all their goods confiscated either to the *Hospitals* of poore honest girls, or to the maintaining of those *guards*, that are to watch over their departments? If these punishments both*

both of *body, soul, and honour*, be inflicted vpon *whores* in *Rome*, as they are, do not vrge any more, that *whores* are not punished in *Rome*, nor discountenanced.

But why doth not the *Pope* punish *Object.* them home, and roote them quite out by banishment?

This hath been attempted by *Answer.* diuers *Popes*, and namely by *Pius Quintus* of happy memory (as *Thuanus* in his history writes) but seeing greater inconueniences, and greater sinns arose vpon it, prudence, which is the salt that must season all moral actions, thought it not fit to carry on that rigour; nor yet allow of fornication neither. So that all the *permission* of *whores* in *Rome* that can colourably be imagined, is onely a not punishing of them in all rigour; and euen that too, for a good end; and to hinder greater euils.

But the *Pope* being both a *Tempo- Object.* ral, and an *Ecclesiastical Superior*, is bound, in my mind, to break through all respects, and settle innocency in the world.

Its

Answ.

Its zealously spoken; and I wish  
he could do it: but *difficilem rem*  
*optas, generis humani innocentiam:*

Seneca.

he wisheth a hard thing who wisheth  
for the innocency of mankind, sayth  
a wiseman. And if *Princes* sometimes  
do not punish factious subiects;  
when they see, that the punishing  
of them would pull the whole *State*  
in peeces over their heads, and put  
the whole kingdome in danger, as  
it did in *Henry the Thirds* time in  
*France* vpon his causing of the  
*Duke of Guise* to be killed in *Blois*:  
If *Generals of armies* take no notice  
of some treacherous commander,  
who is vniuersally beloued by the  
soldiers; least the punishing of one  
man, loose them the affection of  
the whole army, as we saw lately  
in the case of *Lubemirsky* (how  
truely guilty I know not) and some  
yeares ago I remember in the case  
of *Walstein*, whose punishment had  
almost vndone the *Emperor*: why  
may not the *Pope* without ap-  
proueing the sinn of *whores*, pru-  
dently waue the punishing of it with  
all

all rigour, when he sees that such rigour would cause greater disorders in that hot nation, and in that citie where all nations seeme to club vices, as well as vertues: Hence learned *Abulensis*, a great *Divine* sayth; *Licet leges humana aliqua mala permittant non puniendo, nullum tamen malum permittunt statuendo.* *In c. 8. l. 1. Reg.*

But the *Pope* should not governe *Obiect.* according either to human policy, or human Lawes and Examples.

You pretend *zeale*, but you would *Answ.* do well to take her sister *Prudence* with her, as our *Saviour* did, who when he heard his disciples desiring him to let them call downe fire from heauen vpon the criminal *Samaritans*, answered them calmelly, *you know not of what spirit you are.* *Luke 9.* Nay, doth not God himself, who being able to punish all criminal persons, and roote them quite out of the world, suffer both his *Sun* to rise and shine vpon sinners, and sinners to offend in this sunshine, and often by it? Hence *S. Thomas* sayth *S. Tho.* much

2.2.9. 10. much to my purpose : *Humanum*  
 art. 11. in *regimen derivatur a divino regimine,*  
*corpore. & ipsum debet imitari. Dem autem*

*quamvis sit omnipotens , ac summo*  
*bonus, permittit tamen aliqua mala*  
*feri in universo, qua prohibere posset,*  
*ne iis sublati, maiora bona colle-*  
*ventur, vel maiora mala seque-*  
*ventur. Humane government is derived*  
*from divine government, and ought to*  
*imitate it. Now God, although he*  
*be allmighty and highly good, yet he*  
*permits evils to be done in the world,*  
*which he could hinder, least by taking*  
*away them, greater goods should be*  
*taken, away or greater evils should*  
*follow. But I wade too farre into*  
*this puddle : yet remember who*  
*thrust me into it, and youl pardon*  
*me.*

*S. Sylvestro in Ca-*  
*pito.*

Behinde the Church and Convent  
 of the foresayd Penitents, stands the  
 Church of San Sylvestro in Capite,  
 so called from the picture of our  
 Saviours head and face, which our  
 Saviour himself made by miracle,  
 and sent to Abagarns King of  
 Edessa, as you may read at length  
 in

*miraculous*  
*table.*



in *Baronius*, and in *Bosius* in his *Antiquities* booke called *Roma Sotterranea*. Now this picture is kept here in this monastery; and with great probability, seing it was here that diuers *Greek Monks* driven out of their country by *Constantin Copronymus* for the defence of sacred Images, were entertained by the *Pope Paul the First*; and its very likely that these good men brought with them this famous picture of our *Saviour* to saue it from the fury of the *Iconoclasts*.

Returning from hence into the *City* againe I went to see there the *Colonna d'Antonino*, the *Great Pillar* of *Antoninus* the *Emperor*. Its built iust like that of *Traian* described aboue. It was built by *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus* the *Emperor* in honour of his Father *Antoninus Pius*. Its all of white marble engrauen without with a *basso relieuo* from top to bottom, containing the memorable actions of *Marcus Antoninus*. Its 175 foot high, & hath in it 206 stairs which lead vp to the top of

and as likely  
Anthony's  
Zealous faith

# 110 THE VOYAGE

of it, and 56 little windows giuing light to those stairs: and yet this high *Pillar* was made of 28 stones of marble. The caruing that is vpon it, contains the braue actions of *Marcus Aurelius* ouer che *Armenians*, *Parthians*, *Germans*, *Wandals* and *Sarmats*, or *Polonians*: but age hath so defaced these *bassi rilieui*, that its hard to decipher them. Ho thats curious to know them, may buy them in the printed cutts sold in *Rome*. Vpon the top of this pillar stands mounted the statue in brasse giuils of *S. Paul* set vp here by *Sixtus Quintus*. From the top of this pillar I had a perfect view of *Rome*, and of almost all the *Seauen hills* vpon which it is built, and are within the wals: which are these.

The  
Seauen  
hills of  
Rome.

1. The *Capitolin hill* where now *Moni Ca. Ara Caeli* stands and the *Conserua- pitolinus torio*.

2. The *Palatin hill* I could not see because it stands behind the former. It was so called from the *Emperors Pallace* that stood vpon it.

Palatinus

3. The *Aventin* hill so called *Auentinus* from *Auentinus* king of *Alba* buried here where now *S. Sabinas* is.

4. The *Coelian* hill beginning at *Colinus* *S. Gregories* and running to *S. John Laterans*.

5. The *Esquiline* hill, *exquilinus* *Esquili-*  
*quasi excubinus*; because of the *nus*.  
nightly watch and gard vpon it.  
Here stands *S. Mary Magiors*.

6. The *Viminal* hill, so called *Viminalis*  
from *Vimina*, that is, *Ofiers*, where  
with it was anciently couered. Here  
stand the *Therma Diocletiani* and  
the *Villa of Montalto*.

7. The *Quirinal* hill so called *Quirinalis*  
from the temple of *Quirinus*, or *Idus*  
*Romulus* which stood vpon it. Here  
now stands *Montecavallo*. These  
were the *Seauen* ancient *Hills* of  
*Rome*, to which were added three  
more, to wit; The *Ianicle Hill*, so *Ianiculum*  
called, from *Ianus* buried here.  
Here stands *S. Pietro Montorio*.

The *Vatican Hill*, so called from *Vaticanus*  
the *Vatinations* and *soothsayings*  
made here. *S. Peters Church* stands  
now vpon it.

The

*Pincius* or *The Pincian Hill*, now called *Monte Mori.* *Monte Morita.* Descending from hence I went to the *Pazzarella*, where they keep madmen and fools; and saw there strange variety of humours in folly: yet I was pleased to see with what charity and care those poore men were tended there.

*The Pazzarella.*

From hence I stept to consider, in the *piazza di Pietra*, the row of curious pillars which adorned the *Basilica* of the *Emperor Antoninus* who had his pallace here, and his *Forum*.

*The Roman Colledge.*

Then turning by little unfrequented streets, I came to the *Roman Colledge* belonging to the *Iesuits*.

Its a faire building, and stands conueniently for concourse of scholars from all parts. Here I saw the *Kerkerius schooles*, & *Gallery* of famous *Athanasius Kerkerius*, full of pretty curiosities and experiences both *mechanical*, *mathematical*, and *hydraulic*: yet in my opinion, its farre short of *Canonico Settala's* gallery in *Milan*, or *Monsieur Seruier's* in *Lyons*. Here also a faire *Library* hauing

having no fault in it but the common fault of most *Libraries*, to-wit, *Locks* and *keys* to it. Good bookes should be as common as the sun, seeing they are the lights of our mindes and made publick by the presse: and I cannot but pity a booke thats emprisoned and locked vp in a *Library*, by saying vnto it: *Odisti clauas & grata sigilla pudica, Paucis ostendi gemis, & communia laudas*. In fine, I saw here the *Apothecaries shop* where a *Lay brother* makes excellent *Roman Treacle*, and other odoriferous distillations of souerain Vertue. The *Church* belonging to this *Colledge* is designed to be a noble thing, but its but half built for want of a whole founder.

From hence I went to the *Dominicans Conuent*, called *la Minerva*, because its built vpon the Place *La Mi-* where anciently stood the *Temple of MINERNA*. Hence also the *Church* is called *Santa Maria supra Minervam*. In this *Church* I saw many neat *Tombes*, as those of *Leo the X.* and

## 214 THE VOYAGE.

and *Clement the VII*, both *Popes* of the house of *Medices*: they stand in the *Quire*, and are neatly wrought by that great artist *Baccio Bandinelli*. Then the *Tombe* of *Cardinal Pimentelli* a moderne *Cardinal*. The tombe of great *Cardinal Morone*, *Legate* for the *Pope* in the *Council of Trent*; and a man who had been thirteen times *Legatus a Latere*. Here also lye buried the ashes of *Egidio Foscarari* Bishop of *Modena* called in the *Council of Trent*, *Luminare Mains*. The tombe of a *Lady* of the family of the *Raggi*, is very neat for the new manner of spreading (as I may say; and as you would think) of black marble vpon an other coloured marble; and both of them vpon a round pillar. Here on the gospel side of the high *Altar* standeth a statue of our *Saviour* made by *Michel Angelo*, of white marble, a rare peece. At the entrance of the great dore of this Church, lyes buried vnder a plain flat stone, *Thomas a Vio Castanus* *S. Thomas of Aquinas* Second, his brother

# OF ITALY. 215

Brother in Religion, his Namesake, his learned Commentator, and only not hee. Out of humility he would not be buryed within the Church, but out of it. In the Sacristy of this Church, I saw the Chappel of S. Katherine of Siena, and this Chappel was once her very chamber in Siena: Cardinal Antonio Barberino Protector of this order, caused it to be transferred hither from Siena. Her body lyeth vnder the Altar of the Rosary in this Church.

From the *Minerva* I went to Saint *Andrea de la Valle*, a fine Church belonging to the *Theatins*. Its built vpon the place where the *Theater of Pompey* stood anciently; and where in latter times stood the *Pallace* of the family of the *Piccolomini*; and perchance this was the reason why two *Popes* of that family, to-wit, *Pius Secundus*, and *Pius Tertius* are now buryed in this Church. The *Cupola* was painted by *Cavalier Lanfranco*; the three corners vnder the *Cupola* and the tribune are of the hand of *Domenichini*. The near Chappel

*Sant Andrea della Valle.*

216 THE VOYAGE.

*Chappel* of the *Barberini* made by *Pope Urban the VIII* while he was but yet *Cardinal*, is built vpon the very place where *S. Sebastian* was beaten, and throwne into a sink after he had been shot. There had been formerly a little *Church* built vpon this place, and ouer this sink, but *Sixtus Quintus* gaue leave it should be pulled downe, vpon condition a chappel of the new designed *Church* should be built in place of it. In fine, take all this *Church* together, and it is one of the neatest *Churches* (except the *Basilica*) that are in *Rome*, being of the Architecture of *Maderna*.

In the *piazza*, or rather, the street which goes before this *Church*, lived not long agoe, *Pietro della Valla* that ingenious *Roman* gentleman, who hauing spent great meanes in traueling, hath left vs three volumes in quarto of his curious relations of *Voyages*. In his house here he had three whole *Mummies* with their coffins or cases painted anciently, and adorned with diuers *hieroglyphs*.  
He

*Pietro della Valla.*



He spent much money in buying many other rarities, which he kept also here.

Behinde this Church lived, when I first was acquainted with Rome, an other great *Virtuoso* and Gentleman of Rome, I meane the ingenious Cavalier *Pozzo* with whom I was brought acquainted; and saw all his rarities, his curious pictures, medals, *bassi rilievi*, his excellent bookes of the rarest things in the world, which he caused to be painted, copied, and designed out with great cost.

From hence I went to the *Pallace* The *Pal-* of the Duke *Matthai*, where I saw many good pictures and statues, especially that long picture representing fully the manner of *Clement the VIII* his going from Rome to take possession of *Ferrara*.

Thence falling in at *S. Carlo in Catenari*, a neat round Church, I went to the *Cancellaria*. This *pal-* The *Cancellaria* was built of the stones of the *Coliseo* by Cardinal *Riary*. The chief thing I saw in it was the *gal-* lery

## 218 THE VOYAGE

lery of pictures of *Cardinal Barberin*, who being *Vicechancellor*, liueth alwayes in this pallace to exercise his charge the better.

*San Lo. renzo in Damaso.* This pallace lookes into the Church of *San Lorenzo in Damaso*, a Collegiate Church. Vnder the high Altar reposeth the body of *S. Damascus Pope*. The walls of the body of the Church are rarely painted with the history of *S. Laurence*.

Not farre from hence stands the *The Pal- lace of Farnese.* *Pallace of Farnesi* belonging to the *Duke of Parma*. Before it stands a noble piazza with two rare fountains in it. The *Pallace* it self is one of the best in *Rome*, or elsewhere. It makes an *Ile*, that is, it hath no houses ioyning to it. The forme of it is square, and it hath in the midst of euery square, a great dore letting you into the court. This Court is built vpon pillars and arches, with a faire open gallery aboue letting you into seuerall appartments. In this Court I saw the famous statue of *Hercules* leaning vpon his club, which was found in the *Therma of Antoninus*.

*Antinous* *Cinecelles* one of the best  
 is modern; the rest old, and made  
 by *Glyce* an *Asiatic*, as the *Greek*  
 words vpon it told me. There is an  
 other statue of *Hercules*, opposit to it,  
 and just like it, but not so good,  
 being but a copie of the former. The  
 other statues here of the two *Filias*,  
 the old *Glaucias*, and others, are  
 excellent peeces. Mounting vp the  
 great stairs to go into the chambers  
 and open Gallery, I saw the curious  
 statue of the *boy* and the *Daphne*,  
 and as the door of the great Hall, the  
 statues of two *Parthian* captiue Kings.  
 Entering into that hall I met presently  
 with the rare statue of *Alexander*. The sta-  
 tue of *Philip*, Duke of *Boeotia*, trampling  
 vpon two prostrate statues represent-  
 ing *Slavery* and *Rebellion*; while *Farnese*  
 crowne him. All these four scul-  
 ptions are of white marble, and of  
 one entire stone. Its pitye that such a  
 statue stands not in some more pub-  
 lick place, to aske men to be wares  
 of the *murder* and *shedding* of *liberty*  
 and *Rebellion*, and shew them  
 what long hands Kings haue! In the  
 same Hall I saw the two excellent  
 statues

K k statues

# THE VOYAGE

statues of *Ulpian*, and *Pliny*, in  
 recumbent postures; and they are the  
 fellows to those two statues which  
 adorne the Tombe of *Paulus Ter-  
 tianus*, the rayser of this Family, in  
*S. Peter's Church*. Round about this  
 room also stand a world of statues of  
 gladiators, standing with their swords  
 in their hands; and in several pos-  
 tures, vpon their gard. In the next  
 chamber I saw rare pictures contain-  
 ing some actions of *Paulus Tertianus*,  
 and they are of the hand of *Salvati*  
 and *Pedro de Zurbarán*. There is also  
 the picture of *Luther* disputing  
 with *Caietan*; and a picture of the  
 four Latin Doctors of the Church, *S.  
 Hierome*, *S. Ambrose*, *S. Augustin*,  
 & *S. Gregory*, of the hand of *Perin*.  
 In an other chamber, a world of  
 ancient statues of *Philosophers* and  
*Poets*: as *Euripides*, *Plato*, *Posidon*,  
*Aristotle*, *Zeno*, *Seneca*, *Diogenes*, *Blacchus*,  
*Adeltager*, and others. An other  
 room full of pictures of choyce  
 hands, and a curious table of picture  
 compasses about 12 foot long & 5  
 wide. Then the rare Gallery of *statu-  
 es*, with the roof of it painted most  
 admirably,

admirably by the taunting hand of great *Hannibal Caraccio*, and containing the representation of the loves of the *Heaven Gods and Goddesses*. This painting may be compared, yf not preferred, before all the *Galleries of Rome or Europe*; and the very cutts of it in paper pictures, sold at the *stationers shops*, are most admirable, and worth buying. In the same gallery also stands the incomparable statue of *Apoll* in a flint stone. Here is also a curious *Library* in which besides the curious bookes, are many rare pecces of miniature, and rare pictures of *Raphael*, & *Tissot*, and diuers excellent designs of the same *Raphael*, and of *Michel Angelo*; that especially of his *Judgment*. Returning againe through the same roomes, I could not but gaze againe at the *statue* of my *favorites Heros*, *Alexander Farnesi*, and began at last to think that I was mistaken euen now when I sayd, that *Hercules* his Statue stood in the Court below; for vpon better reflection, I finde no statue in the palace to resemble *Hercules* so much, as this

of *Alexander of Parma*; of whom I may say, as *Sulla* sayd of *Cesar*, *In vno Casare, multi sunt Marci*: in one *Alexander of Parma*, there are many *Herculeses*.

Then mounting vp into an appartiment ouer the former, I saw diuers chambers exquisitely furnished with pictures, and lesser statues. In the long gallerie there are diuers rare peeces of the hand of *Caraccio*. In the other roomes many ancient curious things, as an ancient peece of painting found in *Adrian Villa* and made fiftten hundred yeares agoe; an other ancient picture of *Eugenius the IV* studyng, and *S. Bernard* standing by him. A rare designe of *Vassara* representing a towne in *Flanders* taken by *Alexander Farnesi*. *Michael Angelo*'s true picture. The *Venus* of *Michael Angelo*. The little old picture of our *Lady* and *S. John Baptist* in a small mosaick worke. A *Crucifix* in *iuory* of *Michael Angelo* making. The designe, or rather the perfect model of the bridge throwne ouer the *Sceld*, by which *Alexander Farnesi* tooke *Antwerp*. A great  
cabinet

cabines of *Adedalls*; with a world of other rarities too long to be related, but neuer enough to be seen.

Then descending into a little back court, I saw there the famous *Tera*. The famous Bull.  
It is a statue of a great Bull, to whose hornes a rope being tyed at one end and at the other end of it a womans haire, two lusty fellowes are struing to push this bull from a promontory into the sea below, and the woman together with him, to make her away. The story is knowne, and it is of *Amphion* and *Zetus*, who to reuenge their mother *Antiope*, for the wrong done her by *Dirce* (who had got *Licet* King of *Thebes* to repudiate *Antiope* for to marry her) tooke this *Dirce*, and tyeing her to a bulls hornes threw them both, the Bull, and the woman, into the Sea. The Bull, the two brothers, the woman, a little boy, and a dog, are all cut out of one marble stone. The snaffling fellow that keeps this Bull, or rather, whom this Bull keeps, will tell you another story of this statue through the nose: but seing he sells his story, as well as tells it,

# 214 THE VOYAGE

you had better giue him à *Julia* be-  
times to be rid of him, then heare  
another long and new fable.

Going from hence into the great  
*Piazza* againe, I stept into the house  
of the *signori Pighini*, which stands  
oueragainst the *Pallace of Far-  
nessi*, to see two statues, the one of  
*Venus*, the other of *Adonis*; both  
ancient ones, and so rarely made,  
that the *Earle of Arondel*, late *Lord  
Marshal of England*, offered twelue  
thousand crownes for them, but was  
refused.

Passing from hence towards the  
pallace of *Cardinal Spada*, I entred  
into it, and there saw many exquisite  
pictures.

*Ponte*

*Sisto.*

*The Hos-  
pital of  
the holy  
Trinity.*

Thence I went to *Ponte Sisto*, and  
from thence to the *Hospital* of the  
*Trinity*, which receiues all *Pilgrims*  
comeing to *Rome*, for three dayes,  
and treateth them plentifully. I con-  
fesse; I went often hither, and as  
often admired the wonderfull cha-  
rity which is done here dayly; but  
especially in the *holy week* in *lent*, by  
the *Confraternity* of this *Hospital*, of  
which, most are gentlemen. Here No-  
blemen



Stanes, Bishops, and Cardinals with  
the Pilgrims feed, and then serue  
them at supper in the long Refectory,  
where there are frequently in the  
holy week, four hundred pilgrims  
at once, at table.

Returning from hence I went to S. Girola-  
mo della Charina, a house of good Priests, Charina.  
and most of them Gentlemen, liuing  
of their owne expences, yet all in  
community. S. Philip Neri insti-  
tuted them, and liued among them  
thirty yeares. In the Church I saw  
vpon the High Altar, an excellent  
picture of S. Hierome.

Hard by stands the English Col- The En-  
ledge, once an Hospital for the En- glish Col-  
lish, and built by the English ledge.  
merchants in Rome, to receiue En-  
glish pilgrims in, because a poore  
English woman had been found  
worryed by dogs in the night, for  
want of a lodging. In the Church  
of this Colledge, lyes buried Car-  
dinal Alan, the last English Cardi-  
nal of our Nation.

From hence I went to the Chiesa Chiesa  
Nuona belonging to the good Nuona.  
K liii) priests

# 256 THE VOYAGE

*Priests of the Oratory.* This is one of the neatest Churches in Rome, and the best served. Its all painted in the roof by the rare hand of Pietro da Cortona, and richly gilt. Here I saw the neat Chappel of S. Philip Neri, a primitive Saint in all things but time. He was the Institutor of this holy Company of Priest, who are Religious men in all things but in woe, and woe. The Chappel and Altar of this great Saint is on the Gospel side of the High Altar, his true picture there, was made by Guido Reni. Under this Altar, in a lower Chappel, or Vault, lyeth the body of this Saint in an iron chest: if you desire to know his merits and life, ask all Rome which lately saw them, and dayly feels them. On the other side of the High Altar within the rays, lyeth buried Cesar Baronius, once a Priest of this house, and forced, after much reluctancy, to be made Cardinal by Clement the VIII. He deserued this honour in the opinion of all men, for hauing written his incomparable Ecclesiastical his-

Cardinal  
Cesar Ba-  
ronius.

ry, and if *Hercules*, for helping *Atlas* to beare vp *heaven* one day onely, was faigned by *Poets* to haue deserved to be taken vp to *heaven*; I may iustly say, that *Baronius* deserved well the *purple* of the *Church*, for haueing alone borne vp the cause of the *Church of God*, against a whole troope of *Centurions*. For my part, I reckon it among my felicities, to haue liued after *Baronius*, and to haue spent a good part, of three yeates study in reading his *Sacred Annals*, which cost him ten times three years study in writing. And here I could enter into a fair field of his prayses; and like the *Eagle* in the *story*, haueing nothing els to giue him, giue him a *feather*; that is, one cast of my *pen*; but that I write of countyes now, and not of men; and that his full prayses may be included in those three short encomiums; *Ecclesia Cocles*; *Cesar Christianus*; *Orbis Locupletator*.

The house of these good *Priests* deserues also to be seen for the *Libraries* sake, which is one of the best in *Rome*: and for the great *Oratories* & the *Orat*.

K k v. lake; 107.

228 THE VOYAGE

lake, where there is euery Sunday and Holyday in winter at night, the best Musick in the world.

*La Pace.* From hence I went to the Church *de la Pace*, a neat Church and adorned with excellent painting and statues. Here many famous painters haue signalised their memoryes, as *Peruzzi* of *Siena*, *Vasari*, *Luinini* a Lady of *Bologna*, *Fontana*, *Gentileschi*, *Cavalier Gioseppe*, *Rossi*, and *Raphael Urbin* himself, who painted the Prophets and Sibylls in the Chappel of *Augustine* (big); and some think that he made the little boyes that are so well done. The statues of *S. Peter* & *S. Paul*, are of the hand of *Michel Angelo*.

Going from hence through the street of the *Stationers*, I came to the *Piazza di Pasquino*, which is thought to be the very center of *Rome*. And here I cannot forget *Pasquin* himself, who forgets no man. This *Pasquin* is an old broken statue, something like that of *Hercules* in the *Belvedere* described aboue, and of some rare hand. And because it stands neare three, of four streets

streets, whereby to escape when they have fixed their Libells, seeing wits set vp here, and faster vpon poore Messer Pasquino, their Satyrical iests, called from him, Pasquinades, which Morosini, another statue neare the Capitol, vseth to answer.

From hence passing on, to the Church of S. Pantaleon belonging to the Fathers of the Schola Pia, I was willing to enter into it, and see it, because four hundred yeares ago, it was a Collegiate Church, and possessed by English Priests, as may appeare by the Inscription vpon a Bell which was cast then.

S. Pantaleon.

From hence I stepe into Piazza Navona, called so by corruption from Piazza d'Agona, because this piazza was anciently a Circus for sports, and it was called Circus Agonalis. In the midst of it anciently stood a great Egyptian pillar with hieroglyphs vpon it; and now of late it hath gotten an other such pillar set vp here by Pope Innocent the X, with a rare fountain yssuing forth at the foot of it, and adorned with

Piazza Navona.

## 230 THE VOYAGE

with four great statues of white marble representing the four parts of the world. In this place also  
*The Church of* stands the new Church of *S. Agnes*  
*S. Agnes*, built upon the place where she was condemned to the *steeple*. This Church is built at the cost of *Prince Pamphilio*, whose *Pallace* joyne

upon. This *Pallace* over looking the *Piazza Navona* deserve not onely a glance of an eye, but also an hours inspection within. The chambers are many and faire, and the great Hall a most lovely roome, if painting and variety of pictures in frames can make a house handsome.

*The Palazzo Pamphilio.*

In this *Piazza* also I saw the *pallace* of the *Duke of Bracciano*, of the house of *Orsini*, and that of the family of *Torres*.

*The Spanish Church* here, called *S. Iacomo S. Iacomo*, is not to be forgotten: Here lyes buried in it *Petrus Ciconius*, a learned Critick for a Spaniard. The picture here in oyle of *San Diego* is of *Annibal Caracci*.

Over against the back dore of this Church stands the *Sapienza*, a faire Colledge, where the publick Lectures are

*The Sapienza.*

are

are read. This *Colledge* was begun by *Eugenius the III.*, but much beautified of late with handsome *schools* and a neat *Church*, by *Urban the VIII.*, and a publick *Library*, by *Alexander the VII.* We have had, in my time, two *Englishmen* that were *Readers* here; *Dottor Harris*, and *Dottor Gibbs*; a *Noble Casarean Laureat Poet*, & the *Horace* of this age.

From hence passing through the *Piazza Madama*, and before the *Pallace of the Grand Duke*, I went to *S. Lewis his Church* belonging *S. Lewis* to the *French Nation*. Its a handsome *Church*, and well served with *French Priests*. There is also an *Hospital* belonging to the *Church* and *Nation*. In the *Church* I found vpon a pillar on the left hand, the picture of great *Cardinal Dossat* a *French man*, whom I may iustly call *Great*, because he was both a great *Statesman*, and yet a very good man; that is, he was a great *servant* to his *King*; and yet a great *servant* of *God*. His rare *Letters* shew the one; and his life written by,

### 38 THE VOYAGE

by *Du Verdier*, shews the other. Here lies also-buried in the middle almost of this Church, an *English* Priest of great vertue, by name, *More*, of the family of great *Sir Thomas More*, and heire of that family, if I mistake not. His yonger brother and hee striving whether of them should be *Priest*, it was his prerogative of age, which making him to be four and twenty before his brother, made him enter into *Orders* before him and become *Priest*; leaving the *Estate* to his brother. It was hee, that set vs out the life of *Sir Thomas More* in *English*: at last, retirring to *Rome* to be *Agent* for his brethren the *Clergy*, having ended his businesse there happily (which was the procuring of a *Catholick Bishop*) he ended his life so too, and was buried here by his owne choyce.

From hence I went to the *Pallace* The Pal- of *Iustiniani*, which is hard by:  
lace of Here I saw so many statues of the  
*Iustiniani* old *Heathen Gods*, and such roomes  
full of old *marble feet* of them, that  
you would almost swear the *Hea-*  
then,



then Gods, when they were banished out of the *Pantheon*, had been committed hither as to a prison: or that some of the *ancestours* of this house, had been *shoemakers* to the old Gods, and therefore was obliged to haue their *lasts* and measures. For they had Gods of all sizes, seing (as *Marro* sayth) they had 30000 Gods. a world of these *statues* are yet seen in the *Gallery* aboue, and in euery room in the house, which they clog rather then adorne. And yet scarce one of them, but is a *Palladium* to this *Family*; and would portend its sudden ruine if alienated. For, as I remember, the old *Prince Iustinian* dyeing without heirs male, left this man his heire, with this promise, that he should not so much as alienate one statue vpon payne of forfeiting the whole house and goods. Iudge then, whether he had not need to keep these *statues* chayned vp, as the *Tyrrians* did their Gods in a *Siege*; or whether the throwing of one of these *statues* out of the window, would not be properly a throwing the house out of the

the windowes. Vpon which occasion; I cannot omit to tell you how the ancient statues of Rome were

*Cassiod. l.*

7.

grown at last to be so many in number, that ( as *Cassiodore* sayth wittily of them ) *posteritas pene parem populum urbs dedit, quam natura procreauit*, posterity had made almost as many men by art in the Citie, as were made by nature. And these statues grew to that excesse too, that marble ones were thought too Vulgar, and gold and syluer ones were erected by riotous men, who scorned to be like others in any thing but in being mortal. But to returne againe to this house, I cannot leaue it without minding you of some rare pictures, of *Titian* and other prime masters, which are showne in the Gallery above; especially the rare picture of *S. Iohn the Euangelist* of the hand of *Raphael Urbini*; and that of our *Lady* and *S. Ioseph* in an other roome, which is a rare copie of that famous picture in the cloyster of the *Annunciata* in Florence, of *Andrea del Sarto*.

From hence I went to the Church  
of

of *S. Eustachius*, having seen in the *S. Eustachius* way, the goodly ruines of the *Thermae* of *Alexander Severus*. In the Porch of this Church I saw an Inscription in a stone, which told me that *Alexander of Parma* was Christened here with his brother, being twins. This Church stands in the place where *S. Eustachius* with his wife *Theopista*, and his sons *Agapitus* and *Theopistus*, were put into a brazen bull & martyred by the brazen heave of *Trajan*, whom *Eustachius* had served twice as General of his Armies, and gained him as many Victories.

From hence I went to the *Rotonda*, The *Rotonda* otherwise called anciently, the *Pantheon* because it was dedicated to all the Gods. This is a bolder peece of Architecture then men think. For whereas other *Vaults* are strengthened and made good by being shut vp close at the top, and in the center of the *Vault*, which hinders the *Vault* from shrinking; here this great massiue vault is left wide open at the top, with a hole above three yards wide in diameter. Indeed  
*Sebastian*

## 236 THE VOYAGE

*Sebastiano Serlio*, an experienced  
 man in *Frabrics*, thinks this Church  
 to be the vnick example of perfect  
*Architecture*; and *Pliny* in his time  
 placed it among the rarest works  
 that were then extant. It hath no  
 windows in it; nor any other light,  
 but what comes in at the wide hole  
 mentioned aboue. Anciently it was  
 couered with *brass tiles*, and those  
 gilt too; as *Lippius* thinks; but  
 now its couered with great flat  
 stones. Its a hundred and forty foot  
 high, and as many broad: and yet  
 it hath no *pillars* to beare vp that  
 great roof. Indeed it hath thrust  
 all the *Pillars* out of doores, and  
 makes them waite in the *Porch*,  
 where there are thirteen great *pillars*  
 all of one peece, each one 54  
 foot high, and six in diameter, all  
 of a garnet, or *spackled marble*.  
 The *Capitalls* of these *Pillars* are the  
 best in *Rome* of *Corinthian order*.  
 Here is the *Tomb* of the incompe-  
 rable Painter *Raphael Vrbis*.  
*Ille hic est Raphael, summis quo*  
*fessus Vires*  
*Arum magna parens, & moriens*  
*Meri.*

In

In this Temple stood anciently the famous *Minerva* made by *Phidias* of which historyes ring. Here also was placed the Statue of *Venus*, in whose eare that incomparable pearle of *Cleopatra* hung, which vpon a ryotous wager with *M. Antony* (whether of them should make the most costly supper) she was going to throw into a glasse of *vieger* to macerate it (as she had done another before) and drink it vp: But *M. Antony* stopping her hand, and confessing himself overcome, the Pearle, sayth *Pliny*, was put in the Eare of *Venus* in the *Pantheon*. In the round holes ouer the *Altars*, where set those heads of the Gods of the *Heathens*, which are now seen in the *Belvedere* of the *Maschere*. This Temple and its *Porch*, wete so lined anciently with *brasse*, that there was enough of it to make diuers great *Cannons*, by *Pope Urbans* command, and the great *Canopy* with the four pillars which adorne *S. Peters High Altar*. And though the *People* and *Pasquin*, two equally senseless things, murmured much at the taking away

238 THE VOYAGE

of this *braſſe*; yet ſeing the *Pantheon* received no damage thereby, and ſeing it was improved to that height, that it became *Eccleſiæ Ornamentum* & *Vrbis Munimentum*, the wiſer ſort of men thought it well employed, and let the people and malice talke, I had almoſt forgot to tell you, that this *Temple* was made by *Agrippa*, who had been thrice *Conſul*, as the words in the *Architrave* of the porch yet ſhew.

From hence I went through the *Campo Marzo*, vnto the Church of *S. Lorenzo in Lucina*, which is ſerued by *Clerici Regolari Minori*. Its an ancient Church neatly repaired of late, and the greateſt Pariſh Church in *Rome*.

*S. Lorenzo in Lucina.*

*The Palace of Burghesi.*

From hence I went to ſee the *Pallace of Burghesi* which is hard by. This is one of the nobleſt *Pallaces* in *Rome*. It giues you a faire broadſide of windowes, three ſtoryes one over another; and its lenght is prodigious. Mounting vp to the *Chambers* I found a fair open *Gallery* built vpon *arches* and *pillars* round about the *Court*. This *Gallery* lets you

you into several *appartiments*; and on that side which overlooks the Piazza, I saw a row of ten or twelve great Chambers through which I looked at once. In these chambers and the other rooms, I observed these things. 1. Rich hangings, and over them rare painting made by a Capuchin Lay-brother. The history of the Queen of Saba coming to visit Salomons Court, and the rapt of the Sapphires, which make this Fregio over the hangings, are so rarely well done, that Raphael and Michel Angelo would not have mended them for colours. 2. A great Cabinet of Ebony, set with histories cast in gold, and set with rich precious stones; its value at threescore thousand crowns. 3. A rare picture of Hercules and Antea. 4. Raphaels own picture. 5. The last supper by Titian. 6. The Terrasse and garden with boxe hedges and fountains of water, all at the very top of the house and over looking the street, river, meadows, and S. Peter. 7. The little back gallery of pictures, where among others, I was shewn the pictures of

Martin

A fool's  
bolt is  
soon shot

Martin Luther, Nicolas Macchiavel, and Caesar Borgia; There great Corruptors of Religion, Policy, and Manners. 8. The low coole gallery full of statues and pictures, especially of the Borghesian Family. That of Paulus Quintus in a small Adonis-like worke is scarce to be discovered from painting: as also the Assumption of our Lady in the same worke. There I saw also Titians owne picture, and the rare Crucifix made by Michel Angelo, so to life, that some men have fabulously given out that he drew it after a crucified man.

Mausoleum Augusti.

From hence I went to see the Mausoleum Augusti, or the Tombe of Augustus Caesar, standing neere St. Ricks Church in a private place hard to be found out. It was once one of the neatest structures in Rome. And it was but fitting that the first of the Emperours should have an honorable tombe; and that hee who having found Rome built of brick onely, had left it all of marble, should have a marble monument erected to him after his death. *Urben Latini-  
simo iuveni, magnarum relinquo  
layd*



sayd Augustin The Mausoleum was  
a round building of white marble  
going up with four storyes set round  
with pillars, and each story growing  
lesser and lesser, with green trees set  
about every story: having at the top  
the brazen statue of Augustus.  
It was two hundred and fifty cubits  
high. But now its much defaced, and  
we see something of the greatness of it,  
but little of its beauty.

Sueton.

Going from hence to the Church  
of S. Antony of Padua belonging to  
the Portuguese, I saw the Tombe  
of the Great Canonist and Casuist  
Navarre or Martin Aspelcusa, with  
his statue in buste over it. This good  
man hearing how his great friend  
Carrax was called to Rome to  
answer for him self in points of doc-  
trine, which he was falsely accused  
of, followed him thither of his  
owne accord, to defend his cause  
and cleare his innocency, and  
having done so, died here.

could  
the  
could

S. Ant. of  
Padua

S. John  
Florus

S. August.  
cino.

Near to this Church stands the  
Church and Convent of the Austin  
Friars. In the Church I saw the  
Tombe of S. Monica mother to  
S.

S.

# THE VOYAGE

*S. Augustin.* Here also lies buried *Onofrius Panormitanus*, a Prior of this Convent, learned in sacred antiquities, and in the Hebrew tongue. In the Convent I often saw the new Library, called *Bibliotheca Angelica*, be-  
*Angelus Rocca*, a Bishop and Master of the Popes Sacrists, gave it at his death to his Convent, with an obligation of letting it be open in the mornings. Among many curious bookes, I remember to have seen three the Prophecies of *Isaiah*, whose among other things, he sayth, that the *Turks* shall be over-  
come and ruined by three nations: by the *French*, proper *bonis equis*; by the *English*, proper *bonis mariis*; and by the *Spaniards*, proper *bonis confutis*. These are his very words.

*Biblio-  
theca An-  
gelica.*

*Isaiah's  
Prophecies  
of the  
Turks.*

*S. Apollinaris.* Neare to the forsayd Church stands the Church of *S. Apollinaris*, and the *German College*. Here the best fingers of *Rome* meet constantly. *On* against this Church stands the Pallace of the Duke of *Albania*. In which I saw the great Halls, and in it, the Triumph of *Bacchus* in  
*in*

in a bass-relievo cut in marble with  
 exquisite art. I saw also here the re-  
 presentation of a *Tomb*, cut in wood,  
 an ancient and curious peece. The  
 picture of our *B. Lady* with her son  
 in her armes, valued at five thousand  
 pistols, it is of *Raphael's* hand. The  
 neat library full of divers good man-  
 uscripts and other books. In fine  
 the noble Chappell with the *Tomb* of  
*S. Anaclet* Pope vnder the *Altar*  
 with the head of this *Saint* in the  
*Sacristy*, enchased in syluer and set  
 thick with rich stones. The rich  
 ornaments here for the Church ser-  
 vice, cost the *Duke* a hundred and  
 twenty thousand crownes.

From hence, in fine, I went to *S.*  
*John Florentins* a neat Church be-  
 longing to the *Florentins*, at whose  
 cost it was built. Here is in one of  
 the Chappells the picture of our  
*Saviours Resurrection* made by *La-*  
*franz* a rare peece. And being lodged  
 neare this Church, I found that I  
 had wandered over all *Rome*, and  
 was now come againe to the *Bridge*  
 of *S. Angelo*, where I began my first  
 dayes journey through *Rome*.

*S. John*  
*Floren-*  
*tins*  
*Church*

L. I

But

But ſeing that in ſuch townes as this, there is alwayes ſomething to be ſeen after all, I made many irregular excuſions vp and downe Rome, to view many things, which I had not taken in my direct way before: as ſome palaces, ſome rare fountains, diuers antiquities, ſtudies of virtue, and the like, which I haue been forced, for methods ſake, to paſſe over: yet becauſe there are whole bookes of all the palaces, fountains, ſtatues, and antiquities, ſet forth in cuts and pictures, I remit my Reader to them, while I aſke one queſtion.

Where are now thoſe rare peeces of antiquity which hiſtorie rather mention, then we finde now in Rome? as the *Gymboum Mary*; the *Grygoſaſi*; the *Curia Hoſilia*; the *Golden Houſe of Nero*; the *Theater of Pompey*, of which Tertullian ſayth, *Pompeius Magna ſola ſuo theatro minor*; the *Forum Nernæ*; the *Theater of Statilius Taurus*; the *Septizonium Seneri*; the *Tower of Mæcenæ*; the *Hippodromus*; the *Houſe of Gordianus*; the *Circus Flaminius*; the *Circus Maximus*; the *Atrium*

Tertull.  
Lib. de  
Spectac.  
c. 10.

*Atrium Libertatis*; *Scipios house*; the *Triumphal Arch* of *Augustus Caesar*, of *Domitian*; and a world of other such rare buildings, whereby the *Romans* thought to have eternized their memories; if you aske for these things in bookes, you shal finde their names onely; if you looke for them now in *Rome*, you shall finde no markes at all of them: which makes me cry out with

*Petrarch*; *Crede mihi, alius quam lapideis fundamentis aget gloria, ut sit mansura: valeat me tunc permanent glorie stands in need of other foundations then those of stone.* Hence *Ianus Vitalis* an ingenious *Italian Poet*, having obserued, that all the old *masliue buildings* of *Rome* are moultered away, and that *Fluide Tyber* onely remains still, cryes out with this sweet moral.

*Disce hinc quid possis fortuna; immota non labascunt,*

*Et qua perpetuo sunt fluitura, manent.*

But I cannot leave *Rome* without taking notice of the *Deugian, Musick, Ceremonies, shows, Government,* and the *inhabitants* of this place: of

*Petrarc.*  
*In Re-*  
*med.*  
*utrinusq.*  
*Fort.*

each of which I will giue a touch, both for my *Travellers* sake, and my *Readers*.

*Devotion  
in Rome.*

And first, for the *Devotion of Rome* I found it to be very great and real in those places where the *Quarante Hore* and *Stations* are kept. For all the yeare long the *Quarante Hore* go from one *Church* to an other, through all the *Churches of Rome* and there you shall alwayes see a world of deuout people praying and meditating, and hearing the sermons, and giuing of almes, and all this with that profound respect and silence, with that assiduity and concourse, with that seruour and zeale, that you need not aske where the *station is*, but onely obserue where you see the people flocking so fast in the morning, and where the poore make the greatest *hedge* and *lane*. In other *Churches of Rome* upon their *festiual dayes* (which happen almost every day, in one place or other) they haue the best *musicke* can be got and though this seems to draw mens eares to the *Church*, rather then their *hearts*; yet when

I remember what elevated thoughts it breeds in the minde; and how innocently it detaines men from doing worse. I cannot but place *Church musick* among the acts of devotion.

Now, as for this *musick*, it is the best in the world, and in the best kinde, which is *voyces*. For my part, having read in a learned *Aurhor*, that the hateing of *musick* is a signe of a soul quite out of tune, and not right strung for *predestination*; and that the *Scythian king*, who held the *reigning* of his *horse*, to be farre better *musick*, then the pipe of famous *Thimabens*, was held for an *ass* himself; I thought it both comely and lawfull to love *musick*: & being in a place where the best *musick* was, I frequented it often with singular satisfaction. Now the best *musick* I heard, was the *musick* of the *Popes Chappel* consisting of pure voyces, without any *organ*, or other instruments: every singer here knowing his part so well, that they seem all to be masters of *musick*. Then the *musick* of the *Chiesa*

*The musick of Rome.*

# 248 THE VOYAGE

Nona; of *S. Apollinaris*; vpon *S. Cecilyes* day in the Church of that Saint the Patronesse of fingers; of the Oratory of *S. Marcella* euery Friday in Lent; of the *Iesuits* during the *Quarante* here in *Sbrostide*; of euery good Church of *Nuns* vpon their patrons day; especially that of the *Nuns* of *Campo Marzo*, where I heard often *Fonseca* sing so rarely well, that she seemed to me, to cheere vp much the Church in its combats; & to make the Church Militant either looke like the Church Triumphant, or long for it. In a word, whosoever loues musick and hears but once this of *Rome*, thinks he hath made a fauering journey to *Rome*, and is well payed for all his paynes of coming so farre.

Haueing giuen my cares many a break-fast vpon the musick, I gaue my eyes many a Collation vpon the Ceremonies of *Rome*, which were chiefly these. The Ceremony of the Popes opening of the *Porta Santa*, of *S. Peters Church* in the *Iubily* years. The Ceremonies of the Popes Chapels.



yet, when he affixes there, especially  
 vpon *Candlemasse day*, *Palmasunday*,  
*Monday Thursday &c.* The Ceremony  
 of the *Popes* washing of thirteen  
 pilgrims feet, of his singing masse  
 publicly in *St. Peters Church* vpon  
*St. Peters day* and other great dayes;  
 the Ceremony of *Beatisfying* and  
 of *Canonizing* of *Saints*; the Ce-  
 remony of his creating new *Car-*  
*dinals*, and giving them their  
 capp in publick *Consistory*; the Ce-  
 remonie of the Masse sung in *Greek*  
 and according to the *Greek rites*, in  
 the Church of the *Greek Seminary*,  
 vpon the *Faast of the Epiphany*, and  
*St. Athanasius his day*; the Ceremony  
 of baptizing the *Leuer*; with a world  
 of others. One ceremony I was not  
 vnwilling to misse in my five seuerall  
 voyages, because it alwayes implies  
 the death of a *Spiritual Father*, I  
 meane the Ceremony of a *Sede Va-*  
*cante*: and of all the bad compliments  
 that euer I heard made, I like none  
 so ill as that of a noble man of *Ger-*  
*many*, who being asked by *Pope*  
*Innocent the X.* whether he had seen  
 all the Ceremonies of *Rome*, answer-  
 ed, *L l iiii* ed.

ed, that he had seen all, but a *Sede Vacante*, as if he had sayd; *Holy Father, I have seen all the fine sights of Rome, but your death.* A horrible *Tramontane* compliment, which put even the Pope himself to a smile.

The  
Shows of  
Rome.  
Sacred.

As for the Shows, I saw divers, both Sacred and Prophane. As the whipping Processions in the Holy weeks, the great Procession from *S. Marcellus* Oratory to *S. Peters Church* upon *Mandy Thursday* in the Holy years. The Spanish Procession in *Piazza Navona* upon *Easter day* in the morning in the Holy years. The Procession of the *Zucalle* upon our *Ladies day* in *Leue*. The Procession of the Priests of the Oratory upon *thursday* to the *seven Churches*; with five or six thousands persons following of them, all whom they treat in an open field, giuing every one a couple of hard eggs, and a slice of *salsigia*, with bread and wine. The *several Canaleatas* of the Pope and Cardinals. The Spanish *Canaleata* upon *S. Peters Eve*, when the Spanish Ambassador presents the purse of gold, and the Gennet. The *Giandola* and *fire works* upon *S.*

*Peters* *Ente*, and diuers such like sacred triumphs.

For the *Prophane* *Showes*, I saw *Prophane*  
the *solemne* *Entryes* of *Embassadors*,  
especially those of *Obedience*, where  
each *Princes* *Embassador* strive to  
out vye the other, and by excessive  
expences make their masters great-  
ness appeare aboue that of others.  
Their *Canalcates* to Court vpon their  
publick audience: their reception  
in a publick *Consistory*: their audience  
of *Leano*, are all stately. Then the  
curious *Opere*, or musical *Drammata*  
recited with such admirable art, and  
set forth with such wonderfull  
changes of *Scenes*, that nothing can  
be more surprizing. Here I haue  
seen vpon their stages, rivers swelling,  
and boats rowing vpon them, waters  
ouerflowing their banks and stage,  
men flying in the aire, serpents crawl-  
ing vpon the stage, houses falling  
on the suddain, Temples and *Boscas*  
appearing, whole townes, knowne  
Townes, starting up on the suddain  
with men walking in the streets; the  
sunne appearing and chacing away  
darkness, sugar plums fall vpon

232 THE VOYAGE

spectators heads like *bails*, *rubans* flash in the ladies faces like lightning with a thousand such like representations. In fine, the *Carnenal pompes* in the streets exhibited by noblemen with great cost and glory.

The Government of Rome. As for the Government of Rome, I found it divided into two parts: the Government of the *Citie*; and the Government of the *Church*. That of the *Citie* is exactly performed by a *Gouverneur* (some *Prelate* of great parts) constituted by the *Pope* to watch over the *Citie* carefully, and to render him an account weekly of all that passeth. This *Gouverneur* lieth alwayes in the heart of the *Citie*; and hath besides his owne gards, a *Barigello* or Captain of the *Sbirri* or *Sergeants*, to keep all in order and awe, both day, and night. This *Barigello* hath, *Argus* like, a hundred eyes to spy into the deportments of all that live in *Rome*, and, *Briar* like, as many hands, to carry to prison those that infringe the *Laws*. Hence iustice here is as exactly performed, as orders are discretely given out. The prices of all

All things are printed and affixed in publick places and shops; *Inns* and *Tavernes* are bound to haue them set vp in their entrance, that strangers may know the rates of all prouisions, and blame none but themselves, if they be couzened: So that its as hard a thing to be couzened here, as its hard not to be cozened in other places. And for those that cannot read, or speake the language well, *Sbirri* wil aske of them, what they payd a meale, how much for a pound of meate, how much for a pinte of such and such wine, &c. and if they finde them to haue been cozened either in the quantity, weight, or price, they le right the stranger beyond his expectation, and punish the delinquent beyond his desire. The last *Iubily* yeare I was showne some of the *Sbirri* in *Pilgrims habits* on purpose, to mingle themselves with the other *pilgrims*, the better to obserue how they were vsed or abused by their *Hoftes* in *Inns* and *Tavernes*, and accordingly punish them. In fine, iustice is so well administered here, and imprisoning  
cases

354 THE VOYAGE

eases so many, that the last *Printer of Conde* being in *Rome*, sayd he wonderd much at one thing the re. which was to see so many men go out of their houses in the morning, and returne home againe to dinner without being imprisoned. A *knife* in a mans pocket, a *dark* *Lanterne*, a sword worn without leave, &c. will suffice to make a man be sent to prison: and a pocket pistol found about you, or in your cloakbag, is enough to make you be sent to the Gallies with *tre tratti di corda*, that is, the *strappada ibrica*: yet they mitigate the rigour of these lawes to strangers who offend out of ignorance.

That  
of the  
Church.

As for the government of the Church, thats done partly by the *Pope* himself in seuerall Congregations held before him: partly by his *Picar General*, a *Cardinal* who hath vnder him a *Vice-Gerent* (a *Bishop*) to help him, Theres scarce a day in the week but the *Pope* holds one Congregation or other, about Church affairs, in which Congregations not onely *Cardinals* interuene, but also *Bishops* and *Doctors*; and where all business arc

are headed, as well as handled with great deliberation. Every three weeks the Pope holds a *Concistory*, where all the *Cardinals* that are in *Rome*, meet his *Holyness*, as at a *Grand Council*, to advise with him concerning the necessary affairs of the Church. And its pretty to see how like the motions of a well ordered watch, all businesses here move at once, and yet never interfere or clash with one another.

As for the Inhabitants of *Rome*, *The Two* they follow the fortune of their *Cities* inhabitants and as when *Rome* was but yet a new of *Rome*-towne, the inhabitants where but three thousand in all, sayth *Dionysius*, and when it was come to its full growth, it had three or four millions of people, in so much that in a great plague the *Bills of mortality* came to ten thousand men a day, and this for many dayes together: so now *Rome* *Ensch. in* haueing been six times sackt and *Chronica.* ruined (as I sayd aboue) is not the tenth part so populous as heretofore it was; and even those inhabitants that are now in *Rome*, are for the most part originary from other parts of

*Italy and Europe* ; and have been drawne to take vp here either by preferments or business. The Nobility it self is for the maior part forrain and sprung out of such families of Popes, Princes, and Cardinals as have been forrain before their promotions and preferments. The true ancient and illustrious Roman families I found to be these few, *Yrsini, Colonna, Sanelli, Frangepani* and some few others.

Having thus, as *Painters* do, taken *Rome* in all her postures, I confesse it happened to mee, as it did to *Apelles* takeing the picture of *Compasse* ; that is, by looking so often and so attentinely vpon *Rome* I began to be so farre in loue with it, as not onely to subscribe to *Cassiodorus* his opinion, who affirms it to be a kind of crime not to liue in *Rome*, when you can do it. *Piaculi genus est absentem sibi Romam diutius facere, qui in ea constitutis posteris habitare;* but also to subscribe to our old *Britain Kings*, *Cadwallader, Iedwalla, Coenred, offa, Ina* and *Burghed*, who thought *Rome* also

*Cassiod.  
Epist.*



also to best place to dye in. For if those places be thought by all men the best places to live in, where a Rome a man may learne the most experi- fine place mental knowledge, & how to menage to live in great affairs; where can a man learne more knowledge then in Rome? where all languages are spoken, all sciences are taught, the ablest men of Europe meet, all the best records are found, all wits appeare as vpon their true theater, all forraign Embassadors render themselves, all Nuncios at their returne to Rome unload themselves of the obseruations they haue made abroad; and where euery stone almost is a booke; euery statue a master; euery inscription a lesson, euery Antichamber an Academy? And againe, if those places be the best to dye in, where all comforts of the soul are best had; what place can be better to dye in then Rome? the very center and bosome itself of Catholick Communion; and where there is so much Denotion, and so much Vertue partised; and where you haue this comfort also in you graues;

And a fine place to dye in.

358 THE VOYAGE

grave; that you lye in a ground which hath been bathed in the blood of so many thousand martyrs.

And thus much of *Rome*, in the describing of which, if I have been too *Frivolous*, remember that great *Ladies* are long in dressing: if too short, remember that I onely relate what I saw there, not all that is to be seen there.

My journey from Rome to Naples.

Having thus seen *Rome*, I agreed with the *Procurator*, to carry me to *Naples*. Others take with them a *Vetturino*, that lets them have horses, and dyets them to; I meane, defrayes a man for meat and drink, and loseth hire both going, and coming, and your horse five dayes at *Naples* (but not your dyet there) and lets you have his horses two dayes, to go see *Vesuvius* and *Pozzolo*; and all this for fourteen, or fifteen *coronas* a man. Its true, a man is ill lodged, and badly treated in that journey, but it doth a gentle man good to be acquainted with hardship.

Parting then from *Rome* by the Gate of *S. Iohn Lateran* we passed through these places.

*Marino*

*Marino*, a neat little towne be- *Marino*  
 longing to Cardinal Colonna. It  
 lookes like a painted towne.

*Feltri*, famous for the birth of *Feltri*  
 the ancellers of *Augustus Caesar*.  
 Heres a *brazen Statue of Urban the*  
*VIII.*, and a neat pallace and garden  
 of Cardinal *Ginetti*. Its an *Episcopal*  
 towne.

The *Tre Taberne* where *S. Paul* was *Tre Ta-*  
 met, at his first comeing to *Rome*, *berne*.  
 by the *Christians of Rome*. *Act.* 28. v.  
 35.

*Peperno* where *Camilla* the *Ama-* *Peperno*  
*ryn* was borne.

*Fossa Nuova* where *S. Thomas* *Fossa*  
*of Aquin* going to the *Council of Naona*  
*Lyon*, fell sick and dyed.

*Taracina* (old *Anagnin*) the head *Taracina*  
 towne of the *Volturni*, but now  
 bare and bald; showing nothing  
 but some old ruines of the haven  
 which *Antony* *Pau* here adomed;  
 and of an old *Temple*. Its an *Epis-*  
*copal* towne.

Not farre from hence stood an-  
 ciently the towne *Amicle*, that *Py-* *Amicle*  
*thagorical*, or *Puritanical* towne,  
 which

which was ruined by *Serpents*, because none would kill them; *Pythagoras* his doctrine forbidding men to kill any living creature. An other time it was ruined by *silence*; no man daring to speak of the enemies coming; too many *false alarms* haneing made the *magistrats* forbid vnder payne of death, that no man should speak any more of the enemies coming: so that when they came indeed, no man durst speak of it. Thus not onely *Philosophy*, but even *Silence* it self and *Obedience*, two noble *Vertues*, are hurtfull to men, if they bee not accompanied with *discretion*.

*'Amyclas  
filentium  
perdidit.  
Proverb.  
apud S.  
Hieron.*

*Fundi.*

From *Tarantina* we went to *Fundi* to supper, hauing passed through a forest of *baye trees*, and through an open gate called *Portello*, which lets men into the *kingdome of Naples*. *Fundi* is so called because its built in a low flat. Its ancient if you beleeue you eares, not your eyes. For it lookes yonger, then the other townes I had passed through before. The reason is, because this towne was burned some 130 yeares ago by *Caradin*.

*Caradin Barbarozza*, admiral of the Great Turk *Solyman*. It was this *Leo Afer*: *Caradin*, who of a famous *Pyrat*, became *King of Algiers*, having perswaded those of *Algiers* to shake off the Spanish yoke. This *Caradin* being upon the *Mediterranean Sea*, and hearing by his spies, that *Julia Gonsaga* (widrow of *Vespasian Colonna*, and the handsomest woman in the world) lived here in *Fundi*, landed his men in the night, and sent them to catch her napping; resolving to make a fine present of her to his lewd master *Solyman*. But she leaping out of her bed, and a way in her very linnen, escaped so narrowly, that had she stayd to put on any clothes, she had for ever, put off all liberty. The *Pyrats* missing of this fair *Helena*, fayled not to make a burning *Troye* of *Fundi*; ransacking it and carryeing away the best of its inhabitants: such dangerous things are great beauties to weak townes.

From *Fundi* we went to *Mola*, upon the *Via Appia*, so called because *Appius Claudius* a noble *Appia*. Roman

# 151 THE VOYAGE

Roman made it at his owne cost during his *Consulat*. This *Cawsey* is one of the greatest proofs of the *Romans* greatness and riches. For it was five dayes journey long, beginning at *Rome*, and reaching through the kingdome of *Naples*, to *Brun-  
dysium*. It was as broad as two carts might easily meet vpon it and passed it was all of great black flint stones, each one as big as two men can carry, and layd so close together, that they haue held together these 1800 yeares, and Seeme, as *Procopius* sayth ingeniously, to be rather *congeniti*, then *congesti*, borne together, then layd together. The frequent passing of *horses* and *mules* (for so many yeares) vpon this cawsey, haue made it both so smooth and shyning, that when the *Sunne* shines vpon it, you may see it glitter two miles off, like a syluer highway.

See *Plu-  
tarch* in  
*Graccho*.

*Procop.* l.  
1. de bell.  
*Goth*

*Mela*  
*Formid.*

Arriuing at *Mela*, called anciently *Formia*, I went to see *Ciceros* *Tombe* which stands in a garden not farre off. And I the more willingly beleue it to be his *Tombe*, because

because its certain, that Tully had a *Villa* in *Formis* ( which was this place ) and thither he was going in his litter, when he was overtaken by the executioners of the *Trinmuri Val.* and beheaded. There are no words *Max. l.* upon his *Tombe*; of which if you *1. c. 4.* aske me the reason, I can onely tell you, that either words in *prose* could not speak, *their Tully being dead*; or verses would not, out of enuy; *prays* him, who had made *prose* so famous.

Having seen this, some of our Company and I, took a boate and four lusty watermen, to row vs to *Castra* and back againe, while the *Castra* rest stayed at *Adola* to provide dinner. Arriuing in little more then half an houre at *Castra*, we went vp to the *Castle*, where we law the *skelpton* of *Charles Bourbon*, once *Constable of France*, but afterwards taking against his owne King vpon a disgust, he serued the Emperor *Charles the V.*, and was made one of his *Generals*, and *Gouernour of Milan*. Where hauing borrowed mony of the *Milanese*, and  
hauing

254 THE VOYAGE

*The Bp.  
of Belley  
in his his-  
toryes.*

*Bourbons  
Rady.*

*The Clo-  
ven Rock.*

having layd a deep curse vpon  
Himself (wishing the might dye in  
the first enterprise he vnder tooke)  
if he payd not back the monye by  
such a time. he fayled in his word,  
but his curse did not. For his next  
enterprise was to go sack *Rome*; and  
there his curse met him as he scaled  
the walls; & being shot with a  
musket bullet he was forced to pay  
his debt to nature. His body was  
carryed to *Caëta*, where it stands  
with its clothes, bootes and spurs on,  
in a long boxe streight vp, with this  
Spanish Epitaphouer his head.

*Francia mi dio la lecche,  
España los y Ventura,  
Roma mi dio la muerte,  
Caëta la Sepultura.*  
*France gaue me milk, Spayne great  
employments gaue, Rome gaue me death, and here Caëta  
a graue.*

This Castle standing vpon a Pro-  
montory ouer looketh the towne,  
and thirty miles of *Sea*. In the end  
of the towne, towards land side (for  
this towne is a pure *Peninsula*) I saw  
the *Clouen Rock*, which Tradition  
herp



here holds to have been thus slouen  
at our *Sanieurs* death: The long stairs  
going downe between the two  
mountains in the very open *gaib*,  
and rendering you to a neat chappel  
below, strike you all the way long  
with a sacred reuerence, and are  
able almost to rend also a stony heart  
in two, with the thought of our *San-  
ieurs* passion.

Vpon the top of all this *Premou-  
tory* there is an ancient monument of  
*Manusius Plancus* an old Roman,  
with a great deale of old *Latin* vpon  
it; but my riding boots put me  
out of all reading humour, and I was  
very willing to let *Plancus* lye  
quietly in his monument aboue, so  
I could but recouer againe our  
beate & there sit still. Of this towne  
was the famous Cardinal *Cactanus*,  
of *S. Thomas Aquinas* his name,  
order, and almost learning. This  
towne was built by *Aeneas* in honour  
of his Nurse *Caeta* who dyed  
here.

*Ciceros*

Returning againe to *Mola* we *Grotte*,  
went after dinner to see *Ciceros*  
*Grotte*, and so away.

We

The Ferry of Carigliano. We had not ridden three houres but we came to the Ferry of Carigliano, neare to which I saw the fair rest of an old amphitheater standing alone in the fields, with the rests also of an Aqueduct. I wondered at first to see an Amphitheater standing alone, and farre from any great towne: but vpon enquiry, I found that here had stood once a noble towne called *Minurna*, but now so ruined, that not one stone of it appeareth. Indeed we are often at this fault in Italy, and looke for townes in corne fields: *Tuscan*, *Papalonia*, *Cuma*, *Baia*, and *Minurna* cheat thus our expectations, and leaue vs no monument of themselves, But a poore Fair *Flum*: which though it be *Travelers* losse, yet its *mans* comfort, that townes to dye as well as bee: Hence *Rutilius*:

*(Non indignemur mortalis corpora solui;*

*Carnibus exemplis oppida posse mori.*

Having passed over the river in a Ferry boat, we entred vpon the

meadows

meadows, in whose fennes called  
(the Fens of Minturna) Caius Ma-  
rius lay hid a while, and there with  
his stern lookes and manly voyce,  
saying, Darest thou kill Caius Marius?  
so terrifyed the slave that was sent  
thither to kill him, that he let him  
escape to his ship, and so into Africk.

Plutark,

He may speak big that speaks for  
his life; and any lookes become  
aman, when he lookes to himself  
well in dangers.

While we rood along these me-  
dows we saw before vs the mount-  
ains of Gato, anciently called *Monti*  
*Massici*, famous for excellent  
wines; as well as the country there  
about, which was called *Ager Paler-*  
*nus*, so famed by Poets for its *Primum*  
*Patrum*.

Passing thus along we came at  
night to S. *Agathas*, and the next  
morning betimes we entered into  
*Campania Felix*, so surnamed be-  
cause of its admirable ayre, wonder-  
full plenty of corne and wine, and  
pleasant prospects on all sides,  
which makes an Ancient call it, *Car-*  
*panis Cereris & Bacchi*, the Strife

Campania Felix

Mm

168 THE VOYAGE

*Ceres and Bacchus.* It was this country which with its delights, broke *Hannibals* army; which neither snow could coole, nor *Alpes* stop, nor *Romans* Vanquish, sayth *Seneca*. Indeed the pleasantness of this country made vs a full mends for all the ill way we had had before: nature hauing set that scurvie way there a purpose, that men might like her *Favorite Campania* the better after it. I call this country *Natures Favorite*, in imitation of *Pliny*, who calls it, *Opus gaudens nature*, that is, a country made by nature when she was in a good humour. Its a *Heaven* that speaks, and you must pardon him.

Capua.

We intended that day to haue gone to *Capua* to dinner, but when we came thither, we did not finde it at home. For this towne now called *Capua* is two miles distant from the place where old *Capua* stood. Indeed the old *Capua* was a towne of importance: for it was either the second, or third in the world; and stood in competition, as *Carthage* did, with *Rome*: Nay, it demanded

of

of *Rome* to be vsed like a *Sister*, not like a *Subiect*; and stood high vpon it, that one of the *annuall Consuls* should alwayes reside here. But that *Capua* is vanished with its vanity; and this *Capua* hath no reason to be so proud, being famous for nothing but that action of many *noble women* here, who to auoyd the insolencies of the *French soldiers* (receiued into the towne friendly) leapt into the river *Fulturno* to saue their *Virginity & honour*, from their *lewdness*: an action rather wonderfull, then *war-rantable*. There is a *Castle* here of pretty strength, a good river, and an *Archbishops Seat*.

From *Capua* we passed through *Aversa*, a sweet Seat of a towne, and once great, till *Charles the 1. King of Naples*, almost ruined it. Its a *Bishops Seat* still. Here it was that *Queen Ioanne of Naples* strangled her husband *Andreasso*; and was her self not long after, serued so too in the same place. Traueling some eight miles further we came to *Naples Naples*; before we could see it. This towne

M m ij was

See S.  
Aug. c. 2.  
de morib.  
Eccles.  
And S.  
Thom. 2.  
2. qn. 64.  
art. 3.

## 270 THE VOYAGE

*Petr. a S.  
Roma  
aldo in his  
Cronolog.  
Treasor.*

was anciently called *Parthenope* from one of the *Syrens*. Its now called *Neapolis*, a new City; because the inhabitants of *Cuma* having, out of iealousy, ruined *Parthenope*, were sore vexed with a plague, till they had built it vp againe better then before. This happened about the yeare of the world 1449.

*The  
King-  
dome of  
Naples.*

As for *Naples*, its now the head of a great kingdome so called. This kingdome belonged once to the *Emperer*: but after that it had been ouerun by *Sarazins*, and freed by *Pope Iohn the Tenth* vnited with *Alberico Marquis of Tuscany*, it acknowledged the Church for its mistress, and the first man that was inuested by the *Pope* (*Innocent the Second*; an. 1130) was *Roger the Second*, a *Norman*. Since that time, the *French* and the *Spaniard* haue strugled hugely for this kingdome: sometimes the one plucking it to him, then the other. But now its vnder the *Spaniard*, who holds it of the *Pope*, and for it payeth euery yeare the purse of gold and the *Genoe* spoken of aboue.

This

This kingdom is of great importance to *Spain*. It makes his party too strong for *France* in *Italy*. It corresponds conveniently with *Sicily*, and *Milan*, and strengthens them both. In fine, it beareth vpon notably the interest of *Spain* in the Court of *Rome*: and it squeezeeth it self now and then, into huge summes, four millions of crownes, to send tribute into *Spaines* coffers. For this kingdom is a thousand five hundred miles in compasse, four hundred and fifty wide. It hath in it twenty Archbishops Seats; a hundred and twenty five Bishops Seats; a thousand five hundred Bourgs; two millions of soules: ten principalities; twenty three Duchies; thirty Marquisats; fifty foure Countyes; and about a Thousand Barons, whereof four hundred are ancient. It can rayse a hundred and fifty thousand foot, and a hundred thousand horse. Its ordinary Squadron of gallies are but 10.

As for the towne it self of *Naples*, if it be the third of *Italy* for greatness, it is the first for strength & Naples.

M m iij      nearness

## 272 THE VOYAGE

neatness; and therefore deservedly surnamed, *La Gentile*, the *Gentile*. It hath *Compania* on one side of it, and the *Mediterranean Sea* on the other: so that its fed by *Natures best duggs, Sea and Land*. Its ayre was alwayes esteemed so pure, that the great men of *Rome* had either their *Villas* in *Naples*, or hard by. Its well built, well paved, well furnished with excellent provisions, well filled with nobility, and the nobility well mounted. The chief street is *strada di Toledo*, paved with freestone, and flanckt with noble *Pallaces* and *houses*. We entered into some of them, and others we saw which had not recovered their *ambonpoint* since they had been sick of *Mazaniello's* disease. Their very looks shewd vs that their sickness had been *Convulsion - Fitts*. The chief *Pallaces* are these: The stately *Pallace* of the *Viceroy*, that of *Granina*, *Caraffa*, *Vrsino*, *Salmone*, *Toledo*, &c. Most of the houses of *Naples* are made flat at top, to walk vpon: a most convenient thing to breath vpon in the fresh *Evenings*,  
and



and easy to be imitated by other countries.

I saw here also the several public places of Assemblies of the nobility, according to their several ranks. These places are like open walking places, rayld about with high iron rayles, and painted within.

Then the *Molo* running a quarter of a mile into the *Sea*, and affording great refreshment to the townes men, who walk here in the euenings in sommer, where they are sure to coole their lungs with a sweet *fresco*. At the end of the *Molo* stands mounted the high *Lantern* to direct ships home safe in the night; and a fine *fountain* of fresh water.

As for the Churches here they yeeld to none in *Italy*. The *Domo* is ancient, and therefore out of the mode a little: yet it hath a moderne Chappel, which is very beautifull: and is one of the finest in *Europe*, both for brazen statues & rich painting. The *Cupola* was painted by the rare hand of *Domenichino*. In this

The Churches of Naples

Chappel

# 274 THE VOYAGE

*Chappel* is the tombe of *S. Iannarius* Bishop of *Beneuent*, and now Patron of this towne; whose blood being conserued in a little glasse and concrete, melts and growes liquid when its placed neare to his *Head*, and euen bubbles in the glasse. A French nobleman *Count of la Val*, was conuerted from *Caluinisme* to the *Catholick Religion* vpon sight of this wonder. On the left hand of this *Chappel* without, lyes buried *Pope Innocent the IV*, who ordered first, that *Cardinals* should weare red hats. The *Verses* vpon his Tombe told me this. In the *Sacristy* are kept many pretious gifts of *Princes*, and diuers *Relicks of Saints* enchaſed in gold and syluer.

Baronius.  
& Bre-  
uiarium  
Rom.

S. Ro-  
mualdo in  
his Treas-  
ser *Crono-  
log. ad an.  
1604.*

The An-  
nunciata.

The *Annunciata* is both neat and deuout: the *Cupola* and roof are well painted & guilt. The two *Infants* of *Beſbleem* with their ſeuerall wounds, one in the head, the other in the body, are ſhowne here. The *Hospital* is ioyneing to it, and is of great reception. It maintaines two thouſand ſick and decrepid in it; beſides  
about

about 800 orphans & poore children.

Neare the great *Hospital* stands *S. Peters Church*, and before it the *Altar*, vpon which (as the *Inscription* sayth) *S. Peter* sayd *masse* at his first coming to *Naples*.

The *Theatins Church* called *S. Pauls*, is very neat: and if you saw it with its best hangings on, you would think it one of the neatest Churches in *Italy*. The roof is curiously painted and gilt. Here I saw the rich *Tombe* of *Beato Caetano* a holy man of this Order; and the *Tabernacle* of the *High Altar*, both very rich. In the *Sacristy* they have as rich ornaments as in any Church of *Italy*.

The *Jesuits Church* here is the best they haue in *Italy*, if it be not a little too wide for its length. In the *Sacristy* I saw the richest ornaments for the *Altars*, and the best *silver candlesticks*, that I haue seen any where els. Its rich in painting, sculptures, & marble. The *High Altar* was not yet finished, but promiseth wonders.

Mm y

The

## 276 THE VOYAGE

The *Franciscans* (church) called *S. Maria S. Maria Nova*, is very trim with its neat *Chappels*, and *Tombs*, and gilt roof. Here I saw the *Tombe* of *Laurrech*, who commanded so long the *French* forces in this kingdome. His vertue in military affairs, was so great, that his very enemyes, admiring his worth, have caused his body to be translated out of an obscure place, where it lay before, into this *Church*, and *Tombe*. I wonder they did not cause those words of *Virgil* to be put vpon it. *Si Pergamæ dextrâ defendi possent, etiam hæc defensa fuissent.*

The *Dominicans* Church.

The *Church* of the *Dominicans* is very handsome too, if you do not surprise it, and take it before it be dressed. I saw it once in its best attire, hung with a rare suite of embroidered hangings, which set it out with great advantage. I saw also here the *Cross*, which spoke to *S. Thomas* of *Aquin*, the *Dottor* of this *Order* and *Country*, and sayd: *Bien de me scripsisti Thoma.* In the *Sacristy* of this *Church* are kept in several coffins (some covered with white;

White, some with black velvet) the bodies of several great persons, deposited here till their Tombs should be made: as of *Alphonso* the first, King of *Naples* and *Arragon*: of *Queen Ioanne* the unfortunate: that of an *Emperor of Constantinople*: that of *Durazzo*: that of the *Marquis of Vast*: with diuers others.

The Church of the *Olinetan Fathers* The  
is stately: here lyes buried *Alexan-* Olinetan  
*der ab Alexandro* a great antiquary, whose ingenious booke *Genialium dierum*, giues light to many bookes by the vnshelling of a world of ancient customes of the *Romans*. In this Church also is the *Tombe* of braue *Marchese di Pescara*, surnamed the *Thunderbolt of warre*. The words vpon this *Tombe* are so ingenious, that (though I professe not to set downe many *Epitaphs* in this my voyage) I cannot but strive to carry them into other countyes. They are these.

*Quis iacet hoc gelido sub marmore?*

*Maximus ille*

*Piscator, belli gloria, pacis honor.*

*Nunquid*

378 THE VOYAGE

*Nunquid & hic pisces cepit? Nescis*

*Ergo quid? Vides,*

*Magnanimes Reges, oppida, regna,*  
*duces.*

*Dic quibus hac cepit Piscator retibus?*  
*Alto.*

*Consilio, intrepida corde, alacrique,*  
*manu.*

*Qui tantum, rapere ducem? Dux*  
*Numina, Mars, Mars.*

*Veraperent quidnam compulsi? In-*  
*vidia.*

*Nil nocere ipsi; vixit nam fama*  
*superstes,*

*Que Martem & Martem vincit,*  
*& Invidiam.*

The Church of *S. Iohn Carbonara* is considerable for it self, but much more for the stately *Tombe* in it, of *King Robert*. In the Church of the *Nunnery* which stands at the foot of the hill as you go vp to the *Carlusians*; I saw a most curious *Tabernacle* vpon the *Altar*, of pretious polished stones. Its one of the richest I haue seen any where, but that of *Florence* described above.

Then we mounted vp that winding

ing hill, to the *Carthusians Church* stately and *Monastery* called *S. Martins Monaste-*  
*Its* the most sumptuous thing in all *of the*  
*Europe* for a *Monastery*, whether *Carthu-*  
*you* regard its *situation*, or its *fabrick*, *fians.*

*Its* situated vpon a high hill, vnder  
 the wing of the *Castle S. Elmo*; to  
 put *Castles* in mind, that they ought  
 to defend and protect *Religion*. The  
 whole quadrangle, or cloyster, of  
 this *Monastery*, is of pure polished  
 white marble, paved with marble  
 squares, and adorned round with a  
 balustrade, and white marble pillars.

Then entering into an open gallery  
 we had as fine a prospect as *Europe*  
 can afford, not excepting that of *Barclay.*  
*Greenwich*, thought by *Barclay*, the *Icon Ani-*  
 best prospect in *Europe*. For here I *marum.*  
 saw all *Naples* vnder me, with the  
 perfect sight of the two other *Castles*,  
 with the *banen*, the *Adolo*, the *Arse-*  
*nal*, the *Ships*, the country round  
 about *Naples*, *Mount Vesuvius*,  
*Pauslipus*, the *Ships at Sea*, the  
*Promontories* of *Misenum* and *Mi-*  
*nerua*, the *Ile of Caprea*, with a world  
 of other delightful sights. Then

I wasled into the apartment of the *Padre Visitatore*, where I saw most neat roomes, and some good pictures. Then going to the Church I found it to exceed the cloyster, which before I thought to haue exceeded all other things. Its all of marble, gilding, and painting. The pavement is all of curious red and white marble squares, as is also the *Sacristy*. The Chappels and pictures match the roof, and the pillars, with their particular graces. The *Sacristy* is absolutely the richest I euer saw. The great cupbords are of such a rare mosaicke woodworke inlayd into pictures, that it disputes hard with the *Quire of the Dominicans in Bologna*. Here they shewed me a great *Crucifix* of syluer, which had been fifteen yeares in makeing. The *Remonstrance* to expose the B. *Sacrament* in, is made like a sunn, whose beames are mingled with syluer and coral. The great Candlesticks of massiue syluer, and the great flower pots, are curiously wrought.

Then I went to see the three  
Castles



Castles; That of *S. Elmo*, which is *Castle S<sup>a</sup>* hard by the *Carthusians*, was built by *Elmo*. *Charles the V.* It stands well vpon its owne gard by reason of its high situation : but I doubt whether it can offend any enemy, except *Naples* it self which is vnder it.

The *Castle Vono*, was built by *Castel William the shird of Normandy*, vpon *Vono*. a rock in the *Sea*; and from its oval forme, its called *Castel Vono*. There is a *digue* leading vnto it from the *Land*.

The *Castle Nuovo*, was built by *Castel Charles of Anjou*, designed *King of Nono*. *Naples*. It stands neare the *Molo*, and leuel with the towne and *Sea*, as if it could defend and offend both.

These *there Castles* are garded by *natural Spaniards*; and well furnished with great *Cannons*, by whose language ( which is *ultima Ratio Regum*, *Kings last arguments* ) the *Neapolitans* are either catechized into duty, or threatened into obedience. Indeed such a people and towne, are not easily bridled : such a wanton *Conserua Naples*, is not to be ridden with

## 282 THE VOYAGE

with snaffles; it hath often plunged vnder the *King of Spayne*, but could neuer fling him quite out of the saddle, *merce a gli tre Castelli.*

*The Markets.* Then I went to see the *markets* here, and found them most admirable, especially those of fruit, which *Campania* sends hither: and where but the taxes taken off, or reasonably moderated, *Naples* would be the cheapest and richest place in the world. But the *Kings officers* if they suck in *Milan*, and Fleece in *Sicily*, they Flea in *Naples*: which vsage droue the people some yeares past, into such a desperate humour, that they took vp armes vnder the comãd of *MaZaniello*: his true name was *Thomas Angelus Maia*, a poore fisherman without stockings or shoes, who for ten dayes together, swaggered here so powerfully in the head of two hundred thousand mutinous people, that when he commanded them to burne a house, they did it: when he commanded them to cast into the fire all the goods, papers, plate, beds, hangings &c. of the *Gabelliers*, they did it without reseruing

an. 1647

securing the least pretious peece to  
 themselves : when he commanded  
 them to cry out : *Downe with the*  
*Gabels*, they did it : when he put  
 his finger to his mouth, they were  
 all silent againe ; as if this poore fish-  
 erman had been the soul that ani-  
 mated that great body of people. It  
 was prodigious indeed that such a  
 poore yong man ( not past 23 ) in  
 wastcoat and drawers, and his fishers  
 cap on, should finde such obedience,  
 from such rich and witty citizens.  
 But as tumultuous people make armes  
 of euery thing their fury meets with,  
 so they make Captains of euery man  
 that will but head them ; and as the  
 Prouerbe goes, *In seditione vel An-*  
*droclides belli ducem agit*. They  
 shewed me the house of this fisher-  
 man : but the other houses shewed  
 me his fury. Thousands haue not  
 yet recovered those ten dayes tu-  
 mults. Thus we see, that when men  
 are ripe for rebellion, Cromwells  
 and MaZaniells are cryed vp for  
 great men : or rather when God hath  
 a mind to punish, flies and gnats  
 are powerfull things, euen against  
 Princes.

Here

# 184 THE VOYAGE

*The Aca-* Here are two *Academies of wits*  
*demies of* the one called the *Ardenti*, to show  
*tuus.* their ardour in studyeing: the other  
the *Otiosi*, wisely instituted as an  
*alloy* to the others *beat*.

*Learned*  
*men.*

Some of the famous men for lear-  
ning of this towne were, old *Statius*,  
rare *SannaZarum*, *Alexander ab*  
*Alexandro*, and *John Baptist Mari-*  
*ni*: three excellent *Poets*, and one  
*Antiquary*. Naples hath furnished  
the Church with 18 Popes.

*The i*  
*Mountain*  
*Vesuvius.*

Having thus seen the towne it self  
of *Naples*, I was most willing to see  
the *wonders of nature* which are neare  
vnto it. Horseing therefore beti-  
mes one morneing, we went with a  
guide to see *Vesuvius* the *burning*  
*mountain*, some seauen miles distant  
from *Naples*. Our honest guide  
had studyed the *history* of this hill,  
and could tell, how often it had  
broken forth into flames since the  
beginning of the world, that is,  
twenty times. *Xiphilinus* the *Epito-*  
*mist* of *Dio*, relates at length one  
that happened vnder the *Emperor*  
*Titus*. But the last which happened  
in the yeare 1631, he remembered  
very

very well, and related it to me as we went along, with a sad preface, of *Infandum Peregrine iubes renouare dolorem*, because he could also say; *Es quorum pars magna fui*, haueing been an *Astor* in that disorder. For he was sonn to a rich husbandman here, and with much a do, *Aeneas* like, he had rescued his old *Father* from the ashes of *Vesunius*, which ouerwhelmed and buried whole *Villages*. Here sayd hee, pointing to the place, stood a great *vineyard* one of the best of the *Country*; but now three fathom deep in ashes. Here stood a *Village* full of rich husbandmen and goodly houses; but now ruined by the stones shot at it from *Vesunius*. Here stood once a pleasant *Villa* beautified with curious walks, orange trees, fountains, and arbors, but *Iam cinis est ubi Villa fuit*. In a word, aboue two thousand people were burnt, lamed, or stifled in this eruption. Then he showed me the vast stones which ouerchargeing the stomach of *Vesunius*, he had vomited vp, with such a boaking, that

Naples

## 286 THE VOYAGE

*Naples* thought the day of *Judgement* had been at hand. Then he shewed me a *channel*, where a *River* of fiery green matter mingled with *brimstone*, *allum*, *iron water*, and *saltpetier*, had run from that spewing *hill*. The manner of this breaking out was thus. The *hill* began first to smoke more vehemently then before. Then it flamed and cast out a cloud of ashes, which, had the wind stood toward the *Citie*, had couered all *Naples*, and buried it in those ashes. Then it began to roare as if *Madame Nature* her self had been in labour. *Thunder* was but *pistol-crack* to this noyse: and the mouth of a *Cannon* a full milewide, must needs giue a great report. It bellowed and thundered againe: *Naples* trembled: the ground swelled: The *Sea* it self shiuered for feare; when the *hill* tearing its entrails with huge violence, was brought to bed of a world of vast stones, and a fludd of Sulphurious matter which ran from the top of the mountain into the *Sea* for the space of three miles. All this he told me, and this

this he shewed me afterward, in a publick inscription vpon a fair marble stone erected hard by. And all this made me but the more desirous of seeing this *mountain*. Wherefore spurring on, we came soone after, to the foot of the *hill*; where leauing our horses, we began to crawl vp that steep hill for a good mile together, to the midlegg in ashes. At last, with much a doe, we got to the top of the hill; and peeping fearfully (remembering *Pluys* accident) into the great hellow from the brinck of it, found it to be like a *Vast Kettle*, farre greater then those *Hell Kettles* near *Doulington* in the *Bishoprick of Durham*, made by earthquakes. For the orifice of this *Kettle* is a mile or two wide, and very high as deep. In the bottom of it is a new little hill rising out of the hollow of the old, and fumeing perpetually with a thick smoke, as if it also would play tricks too in its turne. Having gazed a while at this *Chimney of Hell* (for *Tertullian* calls *Ætna* and *Vesunius*, *Fumariola inferni*)

See *Bakers Chronicle* in *Henric.*

*Hells Chimneys*

288 THE VOYAGE

*inferni*) we came faster downe then we went vp. Hee that is not content with this my short description of the burning of this *Hill*, let him read *Iulius Caesar Recupitui*, who hath made a little booke alone of it, called, *De Vesuniano incendio Nantini*.

Hauing recouered our horses againe, we came back to *Naples*; and the next morning takeing a new guide, we went to see the wonders of *Nature* about *Baia* and *Puzzo*.

Our iour-  
ney to  
*Puzzo*-  
lo.

Horseing then againe betimes in the morneing, we passed by the *Castle Vono*, and soone after to *Margelino*, to see the *Tombe* of *Sannazarus* the Poët, who lyes buried in the *Church* of *Santa Maria del Parto*, which was once *Sannazarus* his owne house, which dying he left to be made a *Church* of, vnder that title: so that in his *Testament* he wrote *de Virginis partu*, as well as in his booke: and he might as well haue written vpon the *Frontispice* of this *Church*, as vpon the *Frontispice* of his Booke, *opera Sannazaris de Virginis partu*. His *Tombe* here is adorned with marble figures and  
with

*Sannaza-  
rus* his  
tomb.



with this ingenious *Epitaph* made of him by *Cardinal Bembo*.

*Da sacro cineri flores. Hic ille Maroni  
Sincerus Munia proximus, et tumulo.*

His name was *Jacobus Sannazarius*, but he changed his name for that of *Sincerus*, at the request of *Pontanus*, who also changed his name too, and caused himself to be called *Ionianus*, as *Ionius* in *Elogiis virorum Doctorum* sayth. Not farr of this place, nor farr from the entrance of the *Grotte* of *Pausilipus*, in the Gardens of *S. Sene- rino*, stands *Virgils tombe*, covered almost ouer with *Laurel*, or *Bay-Virgils trees*: as yf that *Poets Laurel* were *tombe*. growne into a *Shadybower*, to make a whole *tombe* of *Laurel* for the *Prince of Poets*.

From thence we returned againe into our way, and presently came to the entrance of the *Grotte* of *Pausilipus*, this *Mountain* yeing at the very back of *Naples*, and rendering the passage to *Naples* extreemly inconuenient for carriages, it was thought fit to cut a cart way vnder ground, quite through the mountain: some say it

was

390 THE VOYAGE

was *Lucullus*, that caused it to be thus boared: others say, it was *Cocceius Nerva*. Certain it is, that it is ancient, seeing *Seneca* makes mention of it.

The  
Grotte of  
*Paulilipo*.

Entring into the *Grotte* of *Paulilipo*, we found it to be about forty foot high, and broad enough for two carts laden to meet with ease. They say here, that it is a full mile long; but I thought it scarce so much. We rid some forty paces by the light of the wide entrance; but that *Vanishing*, we were left in the darke a good while, till we came to the half way, where there hangs a burning *Lamp* before the picture of our *Saviour* in the *B. Virgins* armes. The light of this *Lamp* was very gratefull vnto vs; and I am confident, a *Puritan* himself, were he here, would be glad to see this *Lamp* and *Picture*, and loue them better for it euer after. All the way of this *Grotta* is very euen and Level, but hugely dusty; as a roomie must be; that hath not been swept these sixteen hundred yeares. The people of the country meeting here in the darke,

darke,, know how to auoyd one another, by going from *Naples* on the right hand; and returning on the left; that is, by keeping on the *mountain* side going, and returning on the *Sea* side: and this they expresse by cryeing out often; *A la Montagna*, or, *a la Marina*; *To the mountain side*, or *to the Sea side*, to giue notice whether they come, or go. Our guide vnderstood the word, and he giuing it vnto mee, and I to my next man, it rann through our whole *Brigade*, which consisted of a dozen horsemen in all. Almost all the way we rid in; it, we shut our eyes, haueing little vse of them; and our mouths and noses too, for feare of being choked with the dust: so that our exterior senses being thus shut vp, our interior begā to worke more freely, and to think of this odd place. My thoughts, comeing newly from *Sannazarus* and *Virgils* tombes, fell presently vpon *Poetry* (for all this country is a *Poetical* country) and I began to think whether this were not *Polyphemus* his den, because *Homer* makes it to haue been neare

Na the

the *Seaside*, as this is; and capable of holding great herds of sheep as this also is. Sometimes I thought that it might have been here, that *Jupiter* was hidden from his devouring Father *Saturne*, who came into *Italy* for certain; as also because *Sophocles* makes mention of *Jupiter Pausilipus*. But at last I concluded that this was the place where the merry Gods and Goddesses, after their iouial suppers, playd at *hide and seek*, without being hood-winckt. By this time we began to see the other end of the *Grotte* a farre off, by a little light which grew greater and greater till at last we came to the yssue of it.

Being got out of this *Cymmerian* rode, we began to open our eyes againe to see if we could find one another; and our mouths too to discourse vpon this *exotick place*. Thus we rid discourseing vpon this wonder, till we came to the *Grotta del Cane* a new wonder.

Arriuering there we presently had a *dog* ready (though for the most part the *doggs* here runn whineing away

away when they see a troupe of  
strangers arrive ) and saw the expe-  
riment of that famous *Grotta*, which  
being but three yards within the  
side of the hill, may be seen without  
entring into it. The experiment is  
this. A man takes a *dog* alive, and  
holding downe his head with a  
woodden forke to the ground, the  
*dog* begins first to cry, and then to  
turne vp the white of the eyes, as  
if he would dye. Then letting him  
hold vp his head againe, he reco-  
uers. And haueing thus, twice, or  
thrice, shewed vs the experience of  
this infectious place, he putts downe  
the *dogs* head againe, and holds it  
downe so long, till the *dog* seems to  
be dead indeed. Then takeing him  
by the stiff leg, and running with  
him to the *Lake Agnano*, some forty  
paces off, he throws him into the  
shallow water of this *Lake*, and  
presently he begins to recouer, and  
to wade out. They would make vs  
beleue, that as it is the nature of  
this *Grotta* to kill: so it is the nature  
of this *Lake* to reuiue dead things

N n ij

againc.

again. But if the dog were dead indeed, all the water of *Agnano*, though it were *Aqua Vita*, would not recover him: he is only a stopied with the infectious vapor which breatheth out of this Sulphurous ground below. The pestilent nature of this *Grotte* was shewd v plainly by a lighted torch, which as long as it was held high from the ground, burnt clearly: but as it was approached by little & little, neare to the ground, it grew dimmer and dimmer, till at last it burnt blew, and being held close to the ground, it went quite out.

The stones  
of S. Gen-  
naro.

Then we were showne hard by, the stones of S. Gennaro, which by a natural sulphurous vapour yssueing strongly from low caules, put a man presently into a sweat, and are excellent remedies for the *Neapolitan* disease, called by some authors, *Campanus Morbus*: Nature, an indulgent mother, thinking her self bound to afford a remedy to the disorders which she her self hath enclined the *Neapolitans* vnto.

Then fetching about the hills by

a narrow vnfrequented way, we came to the *Conuent of Capucins* standing there where *S. Iannatins* *The Ca-* was beheaded. In a little *Chappel* *pucins.* on the right hand as you enter into the *Church*, they shewd vs the *stone* vpon which he was beheaded; the blood is still vpon it.

From hence we descended downe into the *Sulphatara*, where the burn- *The Sul-* ing *Sulphur* smokes out perpetually *phatara.* from vnder ground. This *Sulphatara* is a kind of pit enuironed on all sides with banks, and it is about 1500 foot long and 1000 broad. We rid downe into it on horseback, and it sounded hollow vnder our horses feet, as if we had been rideing ouer a *woodden bridge*. There are diuers *spiracula*, or *Vents* round about it, out of which the thick smoke presseth furiously, as out of a fornace; and makes *Poets* and *Potters* finde matter enough; those for their *Fables* calling it, *Forum Vulcani*: These for their *Medicinal pots*, which they make of this brinstony earth.

Neare to *Sulphatara* stands a round *pool* of black thick water,

Nn iij      which

396 THE VOYAGE

which alwayes boyleth ; and what  
soeuer you throw into it , it  
comes out boyled indeed , but not  
entire, something or other of it being  
alwayes diminished, sayth *Leandro  
Alberti*. One putting in four eggs  
in a long ladle , pulled out but three  
again: I wonder *Potts* faigned not  
this *Lake*, to be that part of hell  
alotted to punish *vsurers* , seing it  
takes *vs* for euery thing thats put  
into it.

Descending from *Sulphatara* to  
*Puzzolo* , we wondered to see the  
very high way smoke vnder our  
horses feet, when yet we found not  
them so fiery vnder vs: but I found  
the smoke to come out of little  
chinks of the dryed ground: which  
shewd vs that the whole country was  
on fire vnder vs. Before we came  
to the towne , we saw the remnants  
of a faire *Amphitheater* , and *Ciceros*  
Academy.

Immediately after this we came to  
*Puzzolo* , so called, either from  
the multitude of *springs* about it; or  
els a *putore* , from the *smell* which  
this brinstony country affords. The  
towne



towne is but little, yet anciently a *Bishops Seat*. Takeing boat here presently, we passed ouer the creek of the Sea to *Baia*, which is three miles from hence; and as we rowd along, I admired the wild designe of *Caligula* who built a bridge from *Puzzuolo* to *Baia*: some of the *Arches* yet standing on both sides, show vs that his folly was real: and I belecue *Suetonius* meant this worke, when he taxeth the *insanas substructiones*, the mad buildings of this *Emperour*. That which contributed much to the bold attempt; was the nature of the sand of this country, which made into mortar and let down into the water, grows hard and solid, euen to petrify there at last. *Putzolanus puluis, si aquam attingit, saxum est.*

Pliny, and  
Vitruius  
Baia.

Reaching the other side of the bay, and leauing our boate to attend vs, we rambled for an hour and a half among the *Antiquities* of this ruined *Paradise* of *Baia*: for you know, *Nullus in orbe locus Baiis praluxit amenis.*

*Mercato di Sabato.* First we were led to the *Mercato di Sabato*, looking still like a street with ruines of houses on both sides.

*The Elisian Fields.* Thence we went to the *Elisian Fields*, which are much beholding to *Poets* for their fame: otherwise they are but a very common plot of ground without any gracefulness at all, except onely that if *Baie* were a towne still, a man might make a fine Bowling ground here. But *Poets* who haue power and Licence to erect *Ithacum* into a kingdom, haue out-poetted it here, by erecting this little spot of ground into a *Paradise*.

*Piscina Mirabili.* Thence we came presently to the *Piscina Mirabili*, a vast building vnder ground, borne vp by forty or fifty great square pillars, long 150 paces, 40 wide, & 30 high. We descended into it by many steps, & its so well walled with stone and lime on all sides, that water cannot sink through, and all this was onely to keep fresh water in, either for the *Roman Gallies* that vsed to lye hereabouts in these harbours; or els for the  
Romans

*Romans gusto*; who having their curious *Villas* hereabouts, had no mind to drink of the springs of this bituminous country. At the top of this *Piscina Mirabili*, I espied some spoutes of stone yet remayning, by which they vsed to let the water from aboute into this *Vast Reseruer*.

Returning againe, we were showne the *Promontory of Misenum* a farre off; and the *Mare Mortuum* hard by.

*Promont:*

*Misens.*

*Mare*

*mortuum.*

Then we went into the *Cento Camerelle*, so called from a hundred little roomes that were built together like chambers within one another, to keep *slaves* in, who serued the *Gallies*.

*Cento Camerelle.*

Going againe towards our boate, we were showne the place where *Agripina* should haue been drowned by a false bottomed boate: but that sayling, her sonn *Nero* caused her to be staked here. Indeed *breasts* that had turned their blood into milk to giue suck to such a monster, could expect nothing else but to be emptied of all their blood; but shewas deligned to this ill vsage long be-

N n y fore

300 THE VOYAGE

fore. For being foretold, when she was with child of *Nero*, that she had in her wombe a son who should be *Emperor*, but withall, who should kill her, she cryed out : *Occidas modo imperet : Let him kill me, so he bee but Emperor*; and she had her wish. Its sayd also that this *Paricide* ( for, *Nero nunquam sine publici patricidii prafatione nominandus est, sayth Valerius Maximus* ) after his mother was killed, would needs haue her ript vp, that he might see where he had lodged nine months together: and I belecue that nothing hastened more the conspiracy of the *Romans* against him, then that they could now no longer endure him, who could not endure his owne mother. Hard by the *Shoare* stands yet the *Tombe* of that vnfortunate *Princesse*.

*Agrippinas Tombe*

Then taking boate againe we rowed by the ruines of *Marins*, and *Casars Villas*, and diuers others scrapps of antiquity, and all along in the water ( in a cleare day ) you may see the foundations of *Bais*, and some

Some *Arches*, and the *pauement* of the very *streets*; all now in the *Sea*, *Omnia fert aëtas*; and *Time*, which in all other places, is called *Edax rerum*, may here be called *Bibax rerum*, haucing sipped vp here a whole towne.

Rowing on still by the *Shoore*, we came to the foot of *Neros Pallace* neere to the ruines of which, stands mounted a strong *Castle*, built *a la moderna*, vpon a high Hill. Leauing here our boate againe, we were wished to put our hands into the sand of the very sea, which we found to burne vnder the cold water.

Then we went hard by to *Ciceros Ciceros batbes*, a great squar place, where *batbes* anciently were written ouer head in old letters, the *names of the diseases* which these waters cured: which letters some *Physicians* caused to be defaced, pretending that they where *superstitious characters*; when indeed they where vn willing men should be cured by anything, but the strange *characters* in their *recipes*.

Neare these foresayd *Batbes*, are *thes of* those of *Tritola*, where we were led *Tritola* into

## 302 THE VOYAGE

into the long *Grotte*, and presently put into a sweat by a stifling heat which mett vs violently in that *long entry*. I followed my guide, and findeing the steme to be choking, I stouped downe low behinde the guide, to let him break the hot ayre before me. As I thus stooped, I found out by experience, what others finde by hearesay, that the nearer the ground a man stoops here, the cooler he findes himself. Thus, *Anteus* like, fetching now and then succour from my *mother earth*, I found *humility* to be a safe remedy. In the middle of this long narrow *Entry* theres a place, for those that stand in need of sweating, to stand on, stradling wide, and so sweat abundantly. They told me that at the end of this *Gratta*, there are *baibes* of souerain *Vertue*; but I being well without them, had no minde to be choked in seeking out health.

Returning from hence we had a huge walke of it to the *Lacus Auer-*  
*nus*, made by the Riuer *Acheron*, idest,  
*sine gaudio*; a fit name for the riuer  
of

*Lacus*  
*Auer-nus.*

of Hell. This *Lake* is famous for its *stinking ayre*, which was obserued to kill birds as they flew ouer here. On the further side of it, was the *Temple of Apollo*.

Leauing this *Lake* on our right hand, we made towards the *Grotte of Sibylla Cumaa*, so called from the *City Cumaa*, which stood not farre off. this long *Grotta* was once a *subterranean passage* to the *City of Cumaa*, (as that of *Pausilipus* is yet to *Naples*) and the *Sibylles Grotte* is that little darke Entry which stikes out of the long *Grotta*. This leads you to the *Chamber* of the sayd *Sibylle* and her *bathes*. Its a fine retireing place for a *chaste mayd*, that fears as well to *see*, as to be seen: *Tam times Videre, quam videri* and such the *Sybills* were; who for their *Virginities* sake, had the *guift of Prophecy* giuen them, sayth *S. Hieroma*. This *Sibylla Cumaa* prophecyed very particularly of our *Sauious birth*, and for that reason *Iulian the Apostata* burnt her prophecyes, sayth *Ammianus Marcellinus*, a *Heathen Historian* of those times.

The Grotte of Sibylla Cumaa.

Tertull.

As

## 304 THE VOYAGE

*Monte  
Nuovo.*

As we returned againe from hence to our boat, we gazed vpon a great *Mountain* called *Monte Nuovo*, because it was cast vp in one night ( on *Michelmasse* nights anno 1536. ) by an *earthquake*, which the *Philosophers* call *Brasmarichus*, that is, when the earth is throwne vp, and mountains are formed. Some hold this mountain to be three miles high but I think it enough to giue it a full mile. It couered ( at its rising vp ) a great part of the old *Lacus Lucrinus* which was quite sucked vp by this great *sep.*

Then takeing our boat againe we returned to *Puzzuolo*, and at night to *Naples*; where we stayd but one day more, as well to rest our horses, as to see the *silk shops*, where they make curious *silk waſtcoats, stockings, scarfs &c.*

*The His-  
tory of  
Naples.*

He that desires to know the *History of Naples*, let him read the booke called, *Il Compēdio dell' Historia di Napoli, di Colonnuccio.*

Hauiug thus seen *Naples*, we returned againe towards *Rome* the same way we came, without any danger



danger of *Banditi*, but not with out some trouble caused vs by the officers of the *Gabella* at *Fundi*, who met vs a quarter of a mile out of the towne, and stoppe vs vpon the *roade* to search vs, and see whether we had any thing lyable to the *Gabella*; or more money of the country then the *Laws* allows men to carry out. For my part, I had taken care of all this a forehand, and had nothing lyable to the greatest rigour. But some of our company that did not beleue the rigour to be so great; found it. For to some they pulled of their *bootes*, searched their *pockets*, *breeches*, *doublets*; nay, euē their *saddles*, *horses taylor*, and the very *horses feet*. From one gentleman they tooke foure *pistols of gold*, because he carryed so much more then was allowed: though with much adoe we got the gentleman his money againe; I haue knowe diuers that haue not escaped so well, hauing been stript in the open fields euē to their shirts &c. their watches taken from them, though they had brought them

Take heed  
of the  
Gabellers  
of Fundi.

306 THE VOYAGE

them with them to *Naples*, and not bought them there. This is to learne my *traveler* to be inquisitive in all his iourneys, of the *Laws* of the country where he traueleth, especially such obuius ones as concerne *publick passages, bridges, ferryes, bearing of armes*, and the like; the knowledge of which customes will make thim auoyd many inconueniences; which I haue knowne others fall into.

In an other voyage to *Naples*, in our returne to *Rome* we made little excursions, to take in some places about *Rome*, which we had not seen before, as *Albano, Castel Gandulfo, Fregati*, and *Tinoli*, which lay almost in our way.

Rising therefore betimes at *Veletri*, we crossed ouer the hills, *Albano.* and came to *Albano*, (anciently called *Lunga Alba*) and now one of the *seauen Bishops Seats*, about *Rome* which are giuen to the *Eldest Bishop Cardinals*, that they may be at hand alwayes, and ready to assist the *Pope* in his affairs of impostance. The

others are *Porto, Ostia, Frascati, Tivoli, Preneste, Velesvi*. In *Albano*, I saw nothing of moment, but an old Church, and some old houses: yet seeing it stands in so good an ayre, I wonder the great men of *Rome* have not built houses here, where the wine is so exquisitely good. Indeed this wine makes this towne bee much taken notice of by all strangers, as being the best wine thats constantly drunck in *Rome*.

Hard by *Albano* stands *Castel Gandulfo*, the *Popes* country house in *summer*. It stands very pleasantly haueing on one side of it a *Lake* and *woods*, and on the other the *Campagna of Rome* and the *Citie* it self in view. I stept into this *Castel*, but found nothing but bare walls, it beeing then vnfurnished.

From hence We went to *Frascati* called anciently *Tusculum*. This is absolutly one of the sweetest places in *Europe*. The towne is but little; but round about it, especially on the hill side, there are so many curious *Villas, Pallaces, Gardens, Fountains, Shady walks*, and *Summer delights*.

delights, that I wonder not if *Princes*,  
*Cardinals*, and other great persons  
 retire hither in sommer. In a word,  
 here *Cato* was borne, here *Lucullus*  
 delighted himself, and *Cicero* studyed  
 and wrote his *Tusculanæ Questions*.

The Villa  
 Aldo-  
 brandina.  
 Belvedere

The first place we went to see heres  
 was the *Villa Aldobrandina*. This  
*Villa* is also called, the *Belvedere of*  
*Frescati*, because it stands so pleasantly;  
 haucing the *Campania of Rome*,  
 and *Rome* it self in sight on one side;  
 and on the other, the hill side all  
 couered with *Laurel trees*, curious  
*fountains*, *cascatas*, and other de-  
 lightsome water works, which afford  
 here a coole season even in the  
 months of *July* and *August*. The  
 variety of these water works are so  
 many and so curious, that I cannot  
 but describe them.

The Cas-  
 cata.

First then, the rare *Cascata* pre-  
 sents it self: and its made thus. As  
 the turning of a vast *Cock*, the water  
 (which is brought throught a great  
*Hill*, from a source five miles off)  
 spouts out of the top of two high  
 winding pillars of stone, which stand  
 mounted vpon the head of a high  
 pair

pair of *open stairs*, and then falling downe vpon the same pillars againe, it follows the winding bent of them cut into *channels* and little *gutters*, and so warbles about these pillars visibly till it arriue at the foot of them. There findeing yssue, it falls vpon the foresayd *stairs*, and couers them all with a thinglideing streame, which mikes an *open staircase* of water. Besides, this water sets a number of little *fountains* on worke, which stand on either side of these *stairs*, and descends by degrees with them: so that in a moment the whole *hill side* is spowting out water, and filling the ayre with a sweet murmur.

2. Then the Gardener turninge an other cock aboue, gives at once, such store of *winde* and *water* to the great *Girandola* below the *stairs* in *The Grotte of Atlas*, that it imitateth *randola*, perfectly *Thunder*, *Hale*, *Rayne* and *Mist*.

3. By this time, the great *Statue* of the *Centaur* with a *hunters borne* *The Centaur* at his mouth, windeth it duely, and *sauve* in perfect measure.

310 THE VOYAGE

*Pan.* 4. *Pan* also playes on his mouth-organ tuneably

*The Lyon and the Leopard.* 5. Whilest the *Lyon* and the *Leopard* feighting together spit angrily in one anothers faces, though all passe in cold blood, because in cold water.

6. These waters also afford innumerable & inauoidable wetting places; as the *false step* in the *stairs*: the wetting place behinde *Pan*: the other wetting place behinde the *Centaure*; and the little *underground spirits* on all sides.

*The Hall of Apollo.* 7. Then the *Hall of Apollo* is opened, were he sitting vpon *Mount Parnassus*, and the *nine Muses* vnder him in a cirele, with seuerall *winde instruments* in their hands, strike vp all together melodiously; whilest an *untouched organ* vnderneath the hill, playes a soft ground to the *Muses instruments*.

8. During this melody, a little round hole in the midst of the roome bloweth out from below such a coole and stiff winde, that it bears vp a little hollow ball of copper, a yard from

from the ground. Over the dore  
is this distick.

*Huc ego migravi Musis comitatus  
Apollo.*

*Hic Delphi, hic Helicon, hic  
mihi Delos erit.*

Then being led to see this *hydrau-  
lick organ*, and to view what *fingers*  
arte had lent vnto water; I found  
the *Organ* to be made thus. First,  
the *Pipes* are like other *organ pipes*  
of lead, and set in a close frame  
as the manner is, with *stops* and  
*touches* to them. Close to these *stops*  
the force of water turnes a *wheele*;  
made like a great drum, and as  
long as the *organ*. This *wheele* hath  
in it, here and there, diuers *peeces*  
of *brasse*, about the thickness of a  
half crowne peece, and iust as broad  
as the *stops* of the *organ*. These  
*brasse peeces* sticking out iust so farre,  
as to reach the *stops*, in their tur-  
ning about, and to presse them  
downe as the *organists fingers* do,  
and being placed here, and there,  
in that musical distance, as to strike  
their note in tune as they turne  
about

*The water  
Organ.*

# 312 THE VOYAGE

about leifurely, they all together compofe a perfect and fweet harmony; the winde pipe of this room ( mentioned euen now ) ferveeth fufficiently for bellowes to his organ , as wellas to the wind nstruments of the *Mufe*; & all is caufed by force of water. But as we were taken with thefe water works, which

*A terrible  
wetting  
place.*

make this organ play in tune, we were fuddenly overtaken with another water worke, which playing terribly vpon vs put vs quite out of tune: fo feldome doth winde come without water.

*Villa Lu-  
donifia.*

Having feen this garden and Pallace, we went to the *Villa* of Prince *Ludonifio* which is hard by. The houfe is but little, but the garden is both large and adorned with ftore of waterworks: fo that if the gardener befriend you not, you cannot efcape without being foundly wet. One thing I obferued in this Pallace here, that the curtains of the beds are fo wrought with little holes by needle worke, that the ayre may enter by them, but not the gnatts.

From



From hence we went to the *Villa* of Prince *Borghese* called *Monte-dragone*, from the *Dragon* in his *armes*. *Monte-dragone*. It stands a mile and a half from the *Belvedere*, and the way to it is through curious walks of *laurel trees*. The house is stately, and capable of lodging a King with his whole court. The *Chambers* are neat and fit for both seasons, *winter* and *Summer*. I saw diuers good pictures in them. The *last Supper* is of *Alberto Dureos* hand, and hugely esteemed. The story of *Polypthemus* is of the hand of *Lanfranco*. But that which pleased me best, was the *hall below*, full of the true pictures of famous men, both for learning and armes. Its an excellent school where a man may learne much true skill in *physiognomy*, and see how *Worthies* looked. This *Hall* lets you out into the little neat garden where you finde *water works*, *swimming sports*, and a pretty *gi-vandola*.

Having thus seen *Frescati*, we went to *Tinoli* some fifteen miles *Tinoli*. off.

off. This is an ancient towne, standing vpon a hill some fifteen miles distant from *Rome*, and in sight of it. It was anciently called *Tybur*, and held by the *Romani* for a delicious place. We saw here the old Temple and the house of *Sibylla Tyburtina*. Then we saw the *Cascata*, much admired here by those that neuer were in *Switzerland*, or at *Terni*. This here is made by the Riuer *Anio*, which falls suddenly downe a stony rock, and fomes for anger to see its bed growne too short for it. Indeed it makes such a murmuring complaint against nature to the stones below, that it almost deafe, like the *Catadonps* of *Nilus*, all its neighbors.

*Villa  
d'Esté.*

Thence we went to the *Villa* of *Cardinal D'Esté*. It stands high and ouerlooks the *Campania* of *Rome*. But the gardens of this *Villa*, is that which is here most looked after. They lye vpon the side of a hill, and are placed in four, rowes of gardens, with four degrees in in the descent, all furnished with *Cascatas*, *Grottas*, and other admirable

admirable *waterworks*. the water is let in hi her from the *River Anio*, which runs behind this Hill. For they have tapp'd the very Hill, and bored the rock quite through to the riuer; so that the *gardener* here by turning a great *cock*, can let in as much water as fills the *Fountains*, the *Cascades*, the *Grottas*, the *Garandola*, and the other rare *waterworks*. Hence is made the great *Fountain of Leda*; the *fount* of water; the *long walk* of two hundred paces, set all along with *little stone fountains* and *bassins*, purling in your eares, and casting out little *vets of water* as you walk along them. And here you shall see as rare things for *sight* and *delight*, as the world can afford in this kind. Here a perfect representation of old *Rome* in a perspective: where you see the *Capitol*, the *Pantheon*, the chief *triumphal Arches*, the *Circus*, the *Theaters*, *Obelisks*, *Mausoleas*, &c. even *Tiber* it self: here curious *groves* of *trees* making a *green spring* in the midst of *winter*: here *coale grottas* and *fountains*, making a *cold winter* in the midst of *Sommer*: Here *false birds*

Oo chir-

## 316 THE VOYAGE

chirping vpon *true trees*, every one according to his true nature; and all of them chattering at once at the sight of a *false owle* appearing and howling in a tree. Here curious *Grutas*, especially the Grotte of *Nature*, adorned with *Nymphs*, *shells*, *statues*, and vnauoydable *vesting places*, and *organs* playing without any man touching them: there a fearfull *Gisandele* of the *Dragons*, thundering as if they would set *heaven* on fire with *cold water*, and pelt *Iupiter* from thence with *hailes stones*. But I wrong these things which are rather to be seen, then described: and my traveler will wrong himself much, if hee staye not here three or four dayes, to view *muniments* these wonders of arte. Having seen these famous places, we returned to *Rome* againe, where we saw its chief rarities ouer, and ouer againe: for *Romam iunat vsq; videre* &c. all men that haue seen *Rome* onely once desire to see it againe: Hence the *Romans* takeing leaue of a stranger departing from *Rome*, after his first *Voyage*, say iustlingly to him, a *Ris-  
nedire*

*adder ci*; that is, *Farewel till I see you againe*; knowing that every man who hath seen *Rome* but once, will desire to returne againe. For my part, I confesse I was of this sentiment in my first iourney; but now having seen it five several times, I took a long leaue of it, and began to think of returning homeward by the way of *Loreto*, and *Venice*. And that we might be sure to be at *Venice* at the great solemnity of the *Ascension*, we left *Rome* the first week after *Easter*.

We set out of *Rome* by the *Porta del Popolo*, all along the *via Flaminia*, which reached as farre almost on this side of *Rome*, as the *Via Appia* *Via Flaminia* did on the other; that is from *Rome* to *Rimini*. Its called *Flaminia*, because the *Consul Flaminius* made it by his soldiers in time of peace, least they should grow idle, and loose their strength to seek when the warre should break out. The rest of the way from *Rimini* to *Bologna*, was paved by *Emilius Lepidus* the Colleague of *Flaminius*, and from him called *Via Emilia*.

Ob ij

This

## 318 THE VOYAGE

Ponte  
Mole.

This *Via Flaminia* led vs first to: *Ponte Mole* (*Pont Miluina*) a good mile distant from the *Gates of Rome*, where *Constantin the Great* overcame *Maxentius the Tyrant*, and droue him and his men, into the river. Here it was, I saw *Tiber* first; and I wondered to finde it such a small river, which *Poets* with their hyperbolical *Poetry* had made swell into a river of the first rate.

Tiber.

Narni.

Following on the way, we passed by *Castel Nuovo*, *Citta Castellana*, *Vericelli*, &c. so to *Narni*: so called from the river *Nar*. It was anciently called *Nequinum* (*wicked towne*) because of the inhabitants, who being pressed with hunger in a *Siege* resolved to kill one another rather then fall alive into the hands of their enemies. They began with their children, sisters, mothers, wives; and at last fell vpon one another, leaving the enemies nothing to triumph over but bare walls and a *ssher*. This towne is an ancient *Bishops Seat*, and *S. Iulianus* (whose body lyeth in a neat low Chappel in the *Demo*) was the

the first Bishop of it. A little out of the towne are seen high *Arches* belonging anciently to an *Aqueduct*.

From hence we went to *Terni* a Bishops Seat too. It was called anciently *Interamna*, because of a world of little brooks here. This towne stands in a most pleasant soyle, and is famous for being the birth place of *Cornelius Tacitus* the great *Historian*. Arriving here betimes we went four miles off to see the famous *Cascata*, in the *Mountains*, which farre excells that of *Tivoli*.

*Terni.*

From *Terni* we went to *Spoleto*. This is a neat towne, which giueth denomination to the *Duchy of Spoleto*. Anciently the cuntry hereabout was called *Umbria*, but in aftertimes it was called, the *Duchy of Spoleto*, vpon this occasion. The *Emperor Iustin* hauing called *Narses* (the *Great General*) out of *Italy*, he sent *Longinus* with the power and title of *Exarch*, in his place. This *Longinus* settled himself in *Ravenna*, and gouerned the rest of *Italy* by his *Captains* and *Officers* called *Duces*, or

*Spoleto.*

# 320 THE VOYAGE

*Dukes.* Hence Rome lost her *Consuls*, *Nasus* and *Basilius* being the two last *Consuls*;) and was governed by a *Duke* too; as well as *Spoleto*. This towne hath been famous anciently for holding out against *Hannibal*, even then, when he had newly overcome the Romans at the *Lake Trasimene* neare *Perugia*; in which Siege of *Spoleto*; happened that famous prodigy (which I may call in a manner, a *Metaphysical transmutation*, rather then a *metamorphosis*) mentioned by *Leandro Alberti*, who coats *Livy* for it; of a man in *Spoleto* changed into a woman in the time of the Siege. Surely it was some notable *Command* whom *Nature* disavowing, degraded him of his breeches. Hence I remember that *Plato* sayth, *ab- soluti armorum maxime conueniunt, ut in mulierem ex Virō translatus, sic puniatur*: a man that casts away his armes in a battle, ought to be punished, by being changed from a man into a woman. This towne of *Spoleto* gives the name to the pleasant Valley of *Spoleto*; which lyes neare it. Its  
about

*Plato l.<sup>1</sup>  
12 de Le-  
gib.*

The  
Valley of  
*Spoleto*.



about thirty miles in compasse, surrounded on all sides with *Hills*, and those *Hills*, are clad with many fine townes: people willingly dwelling here were the *ayre* and the *earth*, our chiefest *sources*, are so purely good.

From *Spoleto* we went to *Foligni* (*Faligurnia* Latin) famous for *Con-* *Foligni.*  
*fectioners*. Not farre from hence stands *Affissum* famous for *S. Francis*, *Foun-* *Affissum.*  
*der* of the *Franciscan Order*; The *Can-*  
*sent* here is stately, and much visited by deuout *Pilgrims*: And *Montefalco* famous for the miraculous *Heart* of *B. Clara*. *Monte-*  
*falco.*

From *Foligni*, climbing vp the *Apen-* *Tolentino.*  
*nins*, we came to *Tolentino*, famous for the *Tombe* and *Reliks* of *S. Nicolas Tolentinus*. of this towne was *Philelphus* a learned and noble *Knight*, who desirous of possessing the *Greek Tongue* in perfection; was not onely content to go into *Greece* in person, and there visit the ruines of *Athens*, and the tombes of the ancient *Philosophers*; but brought thence with him a *Grecian Lady*, whom he had married at *Constantinople*, by whose dayly

conuer-

## 322 THE VOYAGE

cōuersation he might learne the pure accent of the *Greek tongue*. And this he did in such perfection, that he triumphed ouer the *Grecians* themselues in their owne *language*. Witness that dispute which he had with *Timosthenus* a *Grecian*, about the force and accent of a *Greek word*, where both of them growing hot, and betting at last their beards, which they both wore then long, *Philolophus* won the others beard; and caused it to be shaued off immediatly, and kept it in his family as a *Trophy*: though the poore *Grecian*, would haue redeemed it with a considerable *Summe of Money*. Indeed they deserued both to loose their beards, that could be so hot about such a *hairs matter*, as the accent of a word. The statue of this notable shauer, victorious *Philolophus*, I saw here in the *towne house*.

*Mace-  
rata.*

From *Talermine* we went to *Macerata* a neat towne of la *Marca*; and passing through *Recanata*, another handsome towne of the same country,

*Loreto.*

we came betime to *Loreto*. Resolving but to stay here one day,

we

we put out all our time to vse present-ly, and spent that afternoone, and the next day, in viewing exactly this sacred place which is so much frequented by the deuout *Pilgrims* of all *Christendome*. This place at first was nothing but a plain highway, till the *Chamber* of our blessed *Lady* ( in which the *Angel* annouced vnto her the mystery of the *Incarnation* of our *Sauour* in her wombe ) was translated thither miraculously by the hands of *Angels*, about the yeare 1294, when *Infidels* and *Turks* ouerspreading the *Holy Land*, would otherwise haue profaned that holy place, which euen from the *Apostles* time had been turned into a *Chappel*. For my part, though this be no *article of faith*, yet when I remember what was sayd in this *Chamber* by the *Angel* to our *Lady*, to wit, *non est impossibile Deum omne Verbum, nothing is impossible to God*, I easily belceue that hee, who placed this great world it self in a place where there was nothing before, can easily place a house where there was no house before.

## 324 THE VOYAGE

fore; and that hee who makes an *Angel* wheele the *primum mobile*, and the vast machins of the heavenly orbs, quite round in four and twenty houres, may easily make *Angels* translate this little chamber of our *Lady* from one part of the world to another. Now that it was so translated *de facto*, both ancient records, solid

See Tur- depositions, constant tradition, and the  
selinus his beleef of all, almost, the *Catholick*  
history of *Princes of Europe* (who haue sent rich  
the *House* presents hither, do testify. Besides, I  
of *Lereto*. can say this, that the walls are of such

a stone as is not vsed in any house in all the country round about: a great presumption, that this wall is *exotick*. Againe, the *Holy House* here hauing no foundation in the ground (as we see plainly) it is not credible that it was built here by men, who would haue giuen some little foundation at least to walls of that thicknesse, and to a house of that bignesse, especially standing alone in the fields, as it did at first, and exposed to all weather. Add further, that the very old painting which is seen vpon part of the wall on the inside, sheweth  
the

the high antiquity of this house. In fine, the whole country would have given the eye to this Tradition at Pist, or as soone as men had begun, to cry it vp for a house brought thither miraculously.

Now, as for the *Holy House* it self, it stands in the midst of a great Church, which hath been built ouer it in Later times, for the better conueniency of the peoples deuotion, and the Church service: and round about it more immediatly, there hath been built a decoration of white marble, which stands half a foot distant from the *Holy House*, that men may see it was not intended so much for a prop, as for a decoration to it, as also to keep it from the hands of deuout pilgrims who otherwise would haue made no scruple to haue bine nibbling at the stones of the walls here, and so in time, haue much defaced the *Holy House*, with their Pious thefts.

This decoration is set round with two rowes of statues of white marble cut by the rarest workmen of Italy in those times, to wit, Sansouino, Bandinelli, San Gallo, Monte Lupo, and others

*The Holy House of Loreto,*

others. The lower row of these *statues* expresseth the *figures* of the ancient *Prophets*: and the other row about expresseth the *Statues* of the *Sybills*, who prophecyed among the *Gentils* and *Heathens* of our *Saviours* birth of a *Virgin*; and his *Passion*; as you may read at large in *Lactantius*.

As for the *matter* and *forme* of this house; I found it to be of a *hard red stone*, like *brick*, but farre *harder* and *bigger* then our *brick*: the *forme* somewhat *square* about the bigness of a reasonable *lodging chamber*. Therea but one *window* in it; and anciently there was but one *dore*: but now there are three; one at either *side*, and one behinde the *Altar*, for the *Chaplains* that haue care of the *lights* and *lamps* which are all-*wayes* burning here. Towards the *upper end* of the house, there is an *Altar*, where the *Holy sacrifice* of *Mass*e is offered from four in the *morning* vntil one in the *after-noone*. This *Altar* is of *silver*, & was given by *Cosmus II. Great Duke* of *Florence*.

*Florence.* Before it hangs a *Lampe* of gold as great as two men could carry. It was the *guise* and *Vow* of the *Senate* of *Venice* in a *plague* time. On either side of the *walls*, are fastened two great *Candlesticks* of pure gold, made like *Cornucopias* and neatly wrought: they were the *guise* of the great *Dutchesse* of *Florence* *Magdalena d' Austria*, as her *armes* vpon them told me. On the *Gospel* side of the *Altar*, theres an old *cupbord* within the *wall*, in which are yet kept some little *earthen* dishes, which were brought hither with the *house*, and therefore *tradition* holds them to have been our *Sauours* plate, and our *Ladies* *Possels*: now this *cupbord* is adorned with a *dore* of *silver* giuen ( if I remember well ) by a *Duke* of *Parma*. In the end of the *Holy House*, there is a *window*, where it is imagined the *Angel* entered when he came *Embassador* to the *Virgin Mary* concerning the great business of the *Incarnation* of his *Lord* and *Master*. This *window* is now cheeked and enriched with

P p      silver.

silver. Round about about hang  
 silver Lamps; and on the sides of  
 the walls there remains yet some  
 very old painting wherewith this  
 Chamber was painted when it was  
 first consecrated in to a Chappel in  
 the primitive times. In the very  
 bottom of this Chamber, they shew-  
 ed me, by a lighted candle, how  
 that it hath no foundation in the  
 ground; but stands here iust as if  
 it had been let downe from the  
 ayre, and set vpon the plain  
 ground.

Close behinde the Altar runs  
 quite crosse the Chappel, a groat  
 iron grate; through which you  
 see the Statue of Cedar of our  
 blessed Lady, with her son in her  
 armes. Its sayde to haue been made  
 by S. Luke, and was brought  
 hither together with the Chappel,  
 or Holy House. It stands vp high in  
 the Very farther end of the Chappel.  
 Its about four foot high, and ador-  
 ned with a particular kind of Vayle  
 hung before it, looking something  
 like a womans garment. They call  
 these



these *Payles* here, *Fests*, and there are of divers colours and stuffs; but all rich and glittering; witness that which I saw in the *Treasury*, which was given by the *Infanta Isabella* of *Flanders*, which is valued at forty thousand crownes. Its set thick with six rows of diamonds downe before, to the number of three thousand; and its all wrought over with a kinde of embroidery of little pearle set thick every where within the flowers with great round pearle, to the number of twenty thousand pearles in all. Upon the *Heads* of our *Sanisur* and our *Lady* in that *Statue*, are set two rich *Crownes* (close royal crownes) of diamonds, given by the *Queen* of *France Anne d'Autriche*. Before the breast of this *Statue* hangs a *Royal Tassone*, or *Fleece*, of rich jewels, given by a *Prince* of *Transylvania*: a *Collar* of *Rubies*, pearls, and diamonds, and a rich *rosse* hanging at it, all given by *Cardinal Sfondrati*. Round about the *Niche*, in which this *Statue* stands, there

## 340 THE VOYAGE

goes a close row of pretious stones of several sorts and Lustres, but all great, both in bulk, in Value, and in number; being scarcely one in all, and all together composing a rich Iris of several colours. Between this Statue of our Lady and the Iron Grate, hang a row of Lamps, (about twelve in all) of pure gold, and all as big as a mans head; one whereof exceeds the rest in curious workmanship; and it was the gift of Sigismund King of Polonia. All the rest of the Chappel, where those Lamps hang, is loaden with the rich Vowes and Presents of great Princes. These I yet remember: to wit, The image in sylver of the eldest Sonne of Ferdinand the III Emperer with a chain of diamands about it. An Angel of sylver holding out, and as it were, presenting to our Lady a child of gold in swathing bands vpon a sylver cusben. It was the gift of the foresayd Queen of France being brought to bed of the Dolphin, now Lewis the XIII. The picture of  
this

this Prince of Condé in syluer kneeling, a vowe of his mother when he went first to warre. The Busto of S. Barbara in syluer; set with iewels; the guift of an Archduke of Austria. An other Busto of S. Gi-  
 riene; set with lewels also; a guift of a Queen of Bohemia. The Statue of S. Ladislaus in syluer; the guift of Ladislaus the IV. King of Polonia. A fine kneeling steele, or pew, of syluer giuen by Cardinal Colonna, with a world of other syluer presents wherewith this place is filled. In fine I saw there the very chimney which was anciently in this chamber; its vnder the statue of our Lady and now adorned with syluer. \*

Haueing seen the Holy House, or The Tree Chappel, we were led the next morn-  
 ing into the Treasury, where many other rich presents are kept. This Treasury is a larg roome 40 paces long & about 15 wide, like a long Chappel vaulted and painted ouer head. On the left hand of this roome, stand great cupberds; which opening aboue, haue little

acts of strong wyar before them, which let in eyes to behold, but keep of hands from touching the inestimable *Treasure* contained within them. Some of these presents were given by *Popes*, some by *Kings*, *Queens*, *Princes*, *Cardinals*, *Generals*, *Ladies*, and noblemen of several Nations. In one cupbord they shewd vs a whole service for the *Altar*, that is, *Crucifix*, *Candlesticks*, *Cruets*, *Basin & Ewer*, and the foot of the *Challice*, all of *Amber*. In an other, such a whole service, of *Agate*. An other such a service all of *lapis Lazuli*, given by *Count Olimares*. An other all of coral given by the *Archduke Leopold*. In an other, such a service in *Crystal*. In an other such a service of *Glaser* with flower potts neatly wrought, given by *Don Thadde Barberino* Prefect of *Rome*. In an other, a stately *Crucifix* of *Ibony* adorned with many curious pictures in miniature, given by *Pope Clement the VIII*. In an other, the *Spred Eagle* of *diamonds*, the gift of *mary Queen of Hungary*.

Two crowns of gold enriched with  
 pearls: the gift of a *Queen of Polonia*.  
 A crown of gold set with great rubies  
 of extraordinary size; the gift  
 of a *Dutchesse of Nenets*. In an other,  
 the *Crown* and *Scepter* of gold en-  
 amelled, giuen by *Christina Queen*  
 of *Sweden* at her first coming into  
*Italy*. In an other the enamel-  
 led *Pigeon* with a rich iewel in its  
 breast, the gift of the *Prince Lu-*  
*dowick*. The heart enriched with *Dia-*  
*monds*, with a great *Emerald* in the  
 middle of it, of an excessive bigness  
 the gift of *Henry III.* of *France*  
 at his returne out of *Polonia*. In an  
 other, the rich enamelled shroo-  
 berd iewel, with the picture of the  
*Blessed Virgin* in the middle of it;  
 the presents of two *Bohemian Counts*  
 and a *Gentleman*, who being throw-  
 ne out of a high window in *Pra-*  
*gue* by the *Calumnists*, and recom-  
 mending themselves to *Gods* prote-  
 ction and our *Ladies* intercession,  
 fell downe all three gently without  
 the least hurt. Their names were  
*Count Martinis*, *Count Splanara*, and

a Gentleman that was *Secretary* to *Count Slawata*, who being throwne out the last, and falling vpon the *Count* his master, cryed him mercey for his rudeness in falling vpon him; a great argument that they were little hurt, when they could compliment with one an other. There are now *three pillars* before that *house in Prague*, out of which these three men were throwne. In an other cupbord I saw several *great chaines* of gold, giuen by great men; and some of these by great *Generalls*. In an other, A great *Heart* of gold, as big as both a mans hands, enameled with blew, and set on the outside of it with these words in pretty big *Diamonds*, I E S V S, M A R I A, and within it are the pictures of the *blessed Virgin* on one side; and of the *Queen of England Henrietta Maria* on the other; the *Heart* opening it self into two leaues. In an other, a neat *little heart* also of gold enameled, and set with *iewels*; the present of *Madame Christina*

*Anna Dutchesse of Savoye*, and sister to the Foresayd *Queen of England*, with her owne and her sonns picture in it. In an other, the picture of our blessed *Lady* with her sonne *Iesus* in her armes, cut in a great pearle, and set in gold. In an other cupbord, I saw a picture of our *B. Lady* wrought curiously in *Indian Feathers* of several colours, and cut short as plush, which picture changeth colours as often as you change its situation, or your owne posture. In an other, a great custodia of crystal given by *Christina* of *Toscany*. In an other, a custodia of *Lapis Lazuli*. In an other a *Diamond* valued at twelvet housand crownes, the gift of the *Prince d'Oria* in *Genoa*. An other of almost equal price given by a *German Prince*. In an other a curious booke of gold covered with *Diamonds* with the leaves of gold, but rarely painted in miniature, the gift of a *Duke of Bavaria*. In an other, the *Samaritan Well* of gold, with the pictures of our *Saviour*, and the *Samaritan*

woman in gold also; the present of *Cardinal Brancaccio*. In diuers other cupbords I saw a world of *jewels* of all sortes, which confounded my memory as well as dazeled my eyes. In other great cupbords, they shewed me excellent *Church ornaments* of most rich stuffs embroidered with syluer and gold, but one there was (to wit a whole compleat sute for the *Altar*, *Priest*, *Deacon*, and *Subdeacon*) so thick couered with an embroidery of *pearle*, and those no little ones, that I could not preceiue the ground of the stuff for *pearle*; all these were the present of *Catherine Zamisky* wife of the *Chancelour* of *Polonia*; and they are valued at a hundred and thirty thousand crownes. I know not whether this sute of *Church ornaments*, or that described above in the *Popes Sacristy*, be the richer.

On the other side of this roome, are great windowes, betwixt euery one of which, are set vpon long tables, diuers great *townes* so precise



eisely exprest in *plans*, with their walls, ramparts, Churches, *Temples*, houses, streets, windmills, &c. that whosoever had once seen these townes, would easily know them againe in their pictures here: they were all *Vitruvian* and *gustian*, and all ingenious *German* works, as well as *German* townes.

This is all I can remember, though not halfe I saw in this *Treasury*: and having thanked the civill *Priest* that shewed vs this fine place, we went out againe into the great Church; where I observed vpon the great Pillars that make the floor of this Church, the history of the *Holy House* engraven in stone, or written in parchment in a fair text-hand, in twelue or thirthen several languages, for the vse of the *Pilgrims* who flock hither from all countryes.

Going out of the Church I saw before the Church door the *Statue* in brasse of *sinus Quinquus*: and a stately *Fountain*.

From hence we went to see the  
*Cellar*

## 348 THE VOYAGE.

Celler of the *Holy House* which furniseth with wine, not onely the *Gouernors house*, the *Canons* and the *Church men*, the *Colledge* of the *Penitentiaries*, the *Convent* of the *Campanias*, the *Seminarists*, the *Hospital* and all those that belong to the *Church* any way; but also furnisheth all *Pilgrims*, yea euen all *Princes*, *Cardinals*, *Bishops*, *Embassadors*, and *great-men* of knowne quality, with wine as long as they stay here vpon devotion. For this reason there belong large revenues to this *Church*, and this *Celler* is absolutely the best I saw in *Italy*. The *Vessels* are hugely great, and not to be removed from hence. They have away to take out a peece of their broad sides, and so make them cleane. They are all hooped with iron, and some of them are so contrived, that they can draw three seuerall sortes of wine, out of one *Vessel*, and by the same tap. The experience is pretty, but the wine is better. Now whether these *Vessels* be too many, or the revenues of the  
*Holy*

*Holy House* too great, you may easily coniecture, when so many persons are fed dayly, as I mentioned above, and so many thousand pilgrims passe so frequently that way.

*Turfelinus* \* writes, that between Easter \* In his  
and Whitsontide, there haue flock. *hist. of Lo.*  
ed thither; sometimes five, some. *reto l. 3.*  
times Six hundred thousand commu- C. 25.  
nicants; and in two dayes space in  
September (about the Feast of the  
Nativity of our Lady) there haue ap-  
peared two hundred thousand commu-  
nicants, most of which were pilgrims.

Hauiug refreshed our selues in *The Apo.*  
this Celler, we went to the *Apo. thecaries*,  
*thecaries* shop belonging to the *shop.*

*Holy House* also, and furnishing  
physick to sick pilgrims for nothing.  
There we saw those famous pots  
which make euen physick it self looke  
sweetly, and draw all curious strang-  
ers to Visite them. For round  
about a great inner shop, stand  
pots of a great size painted by Ra-  
phael Urbins owne hand, and there-  
fore iudged by *Virtuosi* to be of great  
Value. Witnesse those four onely,  
on.

on which are painted the *four Evangelists* for the which were offered by a *French Embassador* in his *Kings name*, *four pots of gold* of the same bigness, and were refused. *Braue Raphael*, whose onely touch of a finger could, *Midas like*, turne gally pots into gold. But as *Phidias* his statues of clay were as much adored anciently, as his golden ones: so *Raphaels* hand is as much admired in the *Apothecarys shop* of *Loreto*, as in the *Varican Pallace* of *Rome*. These pots were given to the *Holy House* by a *Duke of Urbin* whose subiect *Raphael* was, and forwhom he had made them with more then ordinary art.

He that desires to know more of *Loreto*, let him read *Turfelious* his history of *Loreto*. For my part, my time being out, I must be gone.

Takeing therefore horse againe, we made towards *Venice*, and saw these places in our way:

*Ancina.*

*Ancina* the Capital towne of the *Marca*, and one of the best  
Houses

*Hauens* in the *Gulph*: corresponding with *Slanonia*, *Greece*, *Dalmatia*, and many other countreyes. Its built upon a *Prumantory*, and backt vp land-way, with a good *Castle*. The *Hauen* was built by the *Emperor Traian*, whose *triumphal Arch* is yet seen here, and is the chief monument of this towne. Here is a *Mole* strikeing 100. paces into the sea. *Pius 11.* whilest he stayd here so animate in person, the great expedition against the *Turky* which he had zealously given beginning to, died. In the vaults of the Great Church are kept many *saints badges*, & *precious Relicks*. Its called *S. Ciriatus*, Church & it is the *Cathedral*.

From *Antona* we went to *Senegallia*, *gallia* all along the Sea side. This towne is so called from the *Senones Gallia*. Its a very neat and pleasant towne standing in a sweet ayre. Its a Bishops seat. Here began anciently *Gallia Cisalpina*.

From hence we went to *Fano* (*Fanum fortuna*) because of the Temple of *Fortune* built here in memory of

*Fano.*

352 THE VOYAGE

of a battle wonn by the Romans near the Riuer *Metaurus* hard by were *Asdrubal Hannibals* brother was slaine. Heres an ancient *Tritumphal Arch* yet standing. Not farre from this towne also *Narsetes* ouercame *Totila*. Its an *Episcopal* towne.

*Pesaro.*

From hence we went to *Pesaro* standing also most pleasantly by the Seaside. Its called *Pesaro*, and *Pesaurum* in *Latin*, from the weighing here of the gold which the Romans, beseiged in the *Capitol*, sent hither to be payd to the *Gauls*, sayth *Servius*. It once belonged to the *Dukes* of *Urbino*, but for want of heirs male, fell to the Church by right. From the bridge of stone, which is herē, begins the *Marca d'Ancona*. The ayre here is thought by *Franciscopists*, to be the best in *Italy*, as are also the figgs here.

*Catholica.*

From hence we passed by *Catholica* a poore Village, adorned with nothing but a stately Name, and an *Inscription* vpon the wall of the *Chappel*, rendering you the reason  
son.

son why this towne is called *Catholica*, which was this. When the *Emperour Constantine* a fierce *Arrian* vsed violence to the *Fathers* that had been assembled in the Council of *Arimini* [ a towne not farre off ) and would not suffer them to depart ( their business being done ; which they came for, to wit ; the *Catholick Faith* of the Council of *Nice* being here asserted and confirmed ) till they had complied with the *Emperours* faction consisting of *Arrians* ; Many of them too weakly ( being weary of so long a stay from their *Seats* ) fell to an unworthy compliance with the *Arrian* party. Which the zealous *orthodoxe Fathers* seeing, left *Rimini*, and came into this little *Village* ; because they would not communicate with the *Arrians* : Whereupon this *Village* got the name of *Catholica*, because the true *Catholike* and *orthodoxe Fathers* retired hither. If you aske me then, whether this Council of *Rimini* were good or no ; I answer you, that the

## 354 THE VOYAGE

the Council was good and orthodox, and confirmed the *Fayth* of the *Nicean Council* against the *Arrians*; which was the business it was called about. And what happened afterwards when the Council was ended by the oppression of the *Emperer*, is not to be imputed to the Council; but to some weake *Fathers* as an error of *conuersation*, and a too vnvoluntarily compliance.

*Rimini.*

From *Catholice* we went to *Rimini*, called *Arriminum* in *Latin*, this is a pretty towne, in which the fore-sayd Council was kept. In the market place I saw the *place* (see how vpon a pedestal) vpon which *Cæsar* stood when he made a speech to his soldiers to make them resolute to march vp to *Rome*. Hard by in the same market place, stands a little round Chappel famous for a miracle wrought there by *S. Antony of Padua* in confirmation of the *Real Presence*. The *History* is too long, but seen here painted round the Chappel, with a cast of an eye.

From



From hence we went through *Cesena* an Episcopal towne; and *Cesena.*  
*Forli*, *Perum* *Limy* an other B<sup>e</sup>. seat; *Forli.*  
 in the way Before we came to *Cesena* we saw an old *inscriptum* in stone  
 set vp by a little riuers side, which  
 I found to be the very *Decree* of  
 the old *Senate* of *Rome*, forbidding  
 in general, any *Officer*, or *soldier*  
 whatsoever to passe over the *Rubicon*  
 vpon payne of being iudged an  
 enemy to his country and guilty  
 of *High Treason*. By which words  
 I gathered that this little river here  
 now called *Fissarella*, was *Rubicon*, *Rubicon?*  
 mentioned in the *Decree* of the *Se-*  
*nate*; and that this *Decree* pointed  
 at *Julius Caesar* and his army. Yet  
*Caesar* being resolved to march vp  
 to *Rome* with his army, made a  
 speech to his soldiers; and find-  
 ing a compliance in their resolu-  
 tions, passed ouer *Rubicon*, crying  
 out: *lacta est alea*: *you must now ei-*  
*ther sink or swim*, and so passed on  
 to *Rome*, which he soon possessed  
 himself of & then of the world. When  
 once powerfull men draw their  
*swords*

swords, they throw away their scabbards: and when once they haue offended beyong pardon, they strike at the very throat of authority; running vpon that horrid *maxime*, that *scelera sceleribus sunt auenda.*

From *Ferli* we passed on the right hand to *Faenza*, *Fauentia* in *Latin*, (leauing the way on the left hand, which leads to *Imola* & *Bologna*.)

*Faenza*. *Faenza* is a neat towne as all the others we had passed by before: but hauing no considerable thing in it but *white earthen pots*, called *Vessel* of *Faenza*, we stayd not long in it, but made towards *Ferrara*. In the way I found little worth observation, except onely that as we traueled one night somewhat late, for cooleness, I saw millions of little flies in the ayre, carrying a bright light about them like *glowwormes*. They continued all the way to our Inne for two houres after sunset, especially vpon the corne fields and high grasse. It was huge pretty me thought, to see

Let heauen vpon earth all most, and  
 flying Starrs conduct vs to our  
 lodging. A Poet would haue  
 sworn by all the cordes of *Apollon*  
*harpe*, that *Iupiter* then was make-  
 ing *Vulcan* paue the Vault of hea-  
 uen with a *Mosaick* worke of *Dia-*  
*monds*; and that these were onely  
 the sparks that fell from him: or  
 that he was repairing the old cause-  
 way of the *Via Lætæa* with fresh  
 starrs, and that these were the old  
 ones which he had throwne away.  
 I caught some of these fiery flies;  
 to see where it was that they car-  
 ried their little *Lanternes* and can-  
 dles, and I found it was in their  
 rayles. The country people call  
 them *Lucciæle*. And I belecue; *Plin. l. 18.*  
 these are those flies which *Pliny* c. 26.  
 calls *Cucindelas*, and *Aristotle* calls *Arist. l. 1.*  
*λαμπρίδα.* de partib.

Passing thus along we came late *animal. c. 3.*  
 to a little Village, and the next  
 morning betimes to *Ferrara*. This *Ferrara.*  
 towne of *Ferrara* was once the Seat  
 of a *Soueraigne Prince* of the house of  
*Esté*, but for want of heirs male  
 after

538 THE VOYAGE

after the death of *Alfons* the II. it fell to the Church, and *Clement* the VIII took possession of it in person by an Entry and Ceremony worthy of the pen of *Cardinal Ben-  
cignoglio* who was there. The towne stands in a plaine, carrying about four miles compasse; it hath a good Citadell, strong walls, ramparts, bulwarks: and a good garrison of soldiers. Here are fair streets, and very handsome Pallaces; but people are somewhat thin. The things which I saw here were these

*The Rarities.*

1. The *Dome*, ancient rather then beautifull.

2. Overagainst it, two Statues in brass of the *Princes* of the house of *Este*; the one *Duke*; the other *Marquis*: the one Sitting, the other on Horseback.

3. Behinde these Statues is the *House of Justice*, or Towne house.

4. The strong pallace of the *Dukes* anciently, is in the middle of the towne, with a great more about it,  
The

the court within is painted with the pictures of all the *Dukes of Ferrara*, here the *Popes Legate* lyeth.

5. The *Diamond Pallace*, as they call it, is of white marble without, *The Diamond Pallace* whose stones are all cut *diamond* wise into sharp points. Having seen it without, I longd to see it within hoping that a *diamond* pallace without, would be all *carbuncle* and *Pearle* within. But I was deceived; for entring in, I found nothing worth the paynes of going vp the vgly flairs: and the poore woman that kept the house told me as much, as well as the cold kitchen. I wonder the master of this house doth not keep it alwayes lockt vp, that strangers might value it by its outside onely, which is admirable indeed.

6. The *Monastery of the Benedictins* is stately, in whose church I found the *Tombe of Ariosto* author of the long *Poeme* called *Orlando Furioso*. He was esteemed in his life time a great *Poet*, and as such was crowned *Laureat Poet* by the *Emperor*.

peror Charles the V. but he was oftentimes seen, even in the streets, to be too much transported with Poëtick fury, and to become *Aristo furioso*, while he was penning his *Orlande*. He had a rich *Vaine*, but a poore *purse*; and while his head was crowned with *Laurel*, his breeches were often out behinde, as well as those of *Torquato Tasso*, of whom *Balzac* sayth, that though he were a good *Poët*, yet he had *des fort mauvaises chausses*.

7. The *Carthusians* church is near & full of good *Pictures*.

8. The Church and Convent of the *Carmelites* is also near, in whose Library I saw a *Manuscript* of *Iohn Bacon*, and an other of learned *Thomas Waldensis*, both *Englishmen*, and both *Learnedmen*.

The Academy of Wits.

The Learned men.

Here is an Academy of Wits called *Gli Elevati*. of this towne was *Hieronymus Sauciarola* author of the *Triumphus Crucis*; and *Baptista Guarini* author of the *Pastor Fido*.

He that desires to know the history of *Ferrara*, let him read *Gio-*

uanni

*Giouanni Baptista Pigna*, who hath *The history* written of it *ex professo*. 7.

From *Ferrara* we went to *Padua* in two dayes, the season being good and dry; otherwise in winter, its too deep a way to go by Land, therefore most men embarke at *Ferrara*, and go by boate to *Venice*. The first day, Passing ouer the Po in boat at *Francalino*, We reached *Ruigo* the first towne of the *Venetian State*. This towne is built neare where *Adria* (from whence the *Adriatick Sea* is called) once stood, and almost vpon its ruines. Its gouerned by a *Podesta* and a *Capitano Grande*, as the other townes of *S. Mark* are. Of this towne was *Calius Radigius* a man of Various learning, as his books shew; and *Bonifacius Bonifacij* an other learned humanist.

*Ruigo.*

*Adria.*

From *Ruigo* we arriued at *Padua* betimes, but the desire of seing *Venice* made vs hasten away the next day; deferring to see *Padua* till our returhe from *Venice*.

Embarking then betimes in  
Q q the

362 THE VOYAGE

the morning at Padua in a *Riata*, a neat little barge, taken at our felues, and much more honorable then to go in the great *silibrato*, where all sortes of *insyrufans* and idle people throng you vp; we saw a world of stately *Pallaces* and gardens standing upon the bankes of the river *Brenta*, and seeing vs that we were approaching to a great towne indeed.

Some five miles short of Venice, we left the river and the *herfel* (that drew vs, and rowed through the *Shallow Sea* which environeth Venice on all sides for aboue five miles space. This low

*La Laga-* Sea is called here *La Laguna*; and the water is so shallow, that no great ships can come to Venice: little vessels come by certain channels which are well fortified with *cassiles*; *forts*, & *baynes*: so that no man can come to Venice but with *Reue*, or *knicks*. We arrived there betimes; and all the way we admired to see such a stately *Citie* lying as it were at anchor, in the



the midst of the Sea; and standing  
fixed where every thing els  
floats.

*The origin  
of Venice.*

Venice at first was nothing but  
a company of little dry spots of  
ground, which held vp their heads  
in a shallow Sea furnished dry  
Saeon rivers, Piave, Sile, Liven-  
za, Po, Adige, Brenta, and Fa-  
gliamento, Which runn into it. To  
these little dry spots of ground fisher  
men repayred anciently for their  
fishing, and built little cottages  
vpon them. But afterwards Italy  
being overrun by Goths, Huns, and  
Vigogths, diuers rich men from  
several parts of Italy, as well as  
from Padua, fled hither with the  
best of their goods, to save them  
and them selues in these pure cot-  
tages vnkowne to those Barbarous  
nations: and findeing by experience  
this to be a safer place then  
any else, they began to provide  
against those frequent disasters of  
barbarous incursions, by build-  
ing good houses here. This many  
men did: & made at last a fine

Qq ij towne

towne here, and greater then her mother Padua. This happened twelue hundred years agoe, which makes Venice glory, that she is the ancientest Republick in Europe. To which purpose I cannot omit to tell here a pretty story which was told me in Paris of a Venetian Embassader, who residing in the Court of France, and finding himself in a visite where there were many Ladyes, was seriously asked by a graue old Lady (who heard him

*Est-elle belle?* speak much of the Seignorie of Venice) Whether the Seignorie of Venice were fair or no? yes Madame, sayd hee; one of the fairest in

*Est elle grande?* Europe. Is she great? sayd the Lady again: yes, Madame, sayd the Embassader, she is great enough. Is

*Est elle riche?* she riche? sayd the Lady: worth millions, replied the Embassader.

Me thinks then, sayd the Lady, she would be a good match for Monsieur the Kings Brother: yes, Madame, replied hee againe, but

*Quelle age a elle?* that she is a little too old. Why how old is she I pray you? sayd the

the *Lady*. Madame, answered the *Embassador*, she is about twelve hundred years old. At which the company smiling, the good *Lady* perceived her errour with blushing, and *Monsieur* was vnmarrried for that present. Indeed *Cosmography*, and *Topography* are hard words; and as the old saying is, *aliud sceptrum, aliud plectrum*, a looking glasse is not the same thing with a *Map*.

As for *Venice* now, its one of *Venice* the fairest Cities in *Europe*, and now called by the *Proverbial Epithete*, *Venetia la Ricca*, *Venice the Rich*. Its well nigh eight miles in compasse, and in forme something like a *Luce*. It hath no walls about it to defend it: but a mote of water that is five miles broad which surrounds it. It hath no suburbs, but a world of little *Ilands* close by it. The *Streets of Venice* are all full of water; and for this reason they vse no coaches here, but visit in boats.

These boats they call here *Gon- The Gon-  
dolas*, and there are about twenty *dolas*,  
thousand of them. For besides  
that every noble *Venetian* or rich

Qq ij man,

## 366 THE VOYAGE

man hath two or three of his owne; there are alwayes a world of them standing together at severall publick wharfs; so that you need but cry out, *Gondola*, and you have them lanch out presently to you: these *Gondolas* are pretty neat black boats like our *carls*, holding six persons conveniently vpon the seats; which are covered over head with a thicke black cloath, with windows at either side, which in winter defends you from the wind, and in summer from the sun. The multitude of these *Gondolas* help to employ a great many poore men, and to make a world of mariners for publick service in time of need. Ordinary people here may go vp and downe the towne by little back allyes, which they call here *Calli*; these by winding vp and downe, and deliuering them ouer severall *bridges*, hugely puzzle strangers at first. Of these *bridges* there are about 1500 in *Venice*, all of stone and of one arch reaching from one side of a street to the other, while the *Gondolas* run vnder the Arch.

*Bridges in  
Venice.*

The

The greatest of these bridges is called the *Rialto*; built over the *Canal Grande*, all of white marble. *The Rialto:* This is one of the finest bridges in Europe, because of the one arch onely, & of the vast widenesse and height of that arch; the *Canal* here being as wide as any man can throw a stone. This bridge bears vpon its back two rowes of shops, and little houses covered with lead; and least this great weight should make the foundation sink, they built it vpon *pilars*, that is, great trees ramed into the ground, to the number of six thousand in all. In fine, this bridge cost two hundred and fifty thousand crownes. It were a fine sight, to see in a hard frost, the streets of *Venice* all frozen, and people walkeing vp and downe vpon diamant streets, or a cryстал pavement. In the meane time its no vnpleasing sight to see the streets full of water, and such stately pallaces on either side, especially the *Canal Grande*, which runns quite through the middle of

# 368 THE VOYAGE

the Citie, and is hedged in on either side with stately houses, among which are counted two hundred pallaces fit to lodge any King. The whole Citie hath in it 32 *Monasteries* of Religious men, 28 of Religious women, 70 *Parish Churches*; and about a hundred and four-score thousand inhabitants.

Having sayd thus much of the situation of *Venice*, I will now speak of the *Gouernment*, *Strength*, *Riches*, *Religion*, and *Interest* of this *Republick*, and then fall to the particulars I saw in it.

*The Gouernment.*  
*The Great Counsel.*

For the *Gouernment* here, its purely *Aristocratical*, by the *Doge*, and the *Nobles*. The great *Counsel* consists of two thousand *Gentlemen*. This is the basis of the *state Gouernment*: because that out of these are chosen all the other *Magistrats*, *Podestas*, *Generals*, *Capitani Grandi*, *Prinidotori Generali*, *Embassadors*, &c. This great *Counsel* assembles frequently in one great Roome of the *Doges* pallace, where their are seats for them all, and where busineses are voted by *Baloting*; that

is by putting into a close double boxe of two colours, a little ball, about the bigness of a button, which is made so soft, that no man can heare into whether part of the double boxe the ball falls. Every Gentleman in this great Councel hath two of these balls given him, one white, and the other red: the one signifyeing, the *affirmative vote*, the other the *negative*: so that they give their votes secretly, and without being knowne afterwards for what party they stood; or without giuing example to others to follow them in their votes, as leading men would do; and so draw all into faction and cabals.

To run through all the *Magistrats* and *Officers* of this *Republick*, the *Pregiadi*, the *Sauì Grandi*, the *Sauì di Terra ferma*, the *Sauì de gli Ordini*, the *consiglio de dieci*, &c. would be aworke too long for a traueler, and too tedious for my reader. I will onely speake of the supream Magistrate here, the *Doge*, or *Prince*, as they call him, who represents the head of this *Republick*. *The Doge.*

Qq v He

# 370 THE VOYAGE

He is now chosen by the whole Senate, and is for life: heretofore he was *byreditary* till the yeare 1032. the manner of *baloting* in choosing the *Doge* is such a puzzle, that I had rather you should read it in *Sebellicus*, then I giue my self the trouble of describing it. For the most part, they choose a man well stricken in yeares, and one who hath made his *circles* of *Embassyes*: that is, hath been fifteen years *Embassader* in all the chief courts of *Europe*, three years a peece in euery one: and so acquired vnto himself a perfect knowledge of all *states* and *state affairs*. Being chosen once, he cannot stirre out of the *Laguna* without leave. Nor at home can he do all things of his owne head, but with the aduice of his *Counsellours*, who are six, chosen out of the most honorable gentlemen of the Citie. These six sit with him in Counsel, & execute with him all businesses, as to giue audience, read letters, grant *priuiledges*, and the like: which cannot



cannot be executed by the *Doge*, if there be not four *Counsellours* with him; and yet they can execute and act without the *Doge*; and ita they that haue authority to propose in the *Great Counsel*, things of concerne. In giving suffrages, his suffrage is no more then an ordinary Senators, in the *Senate*; but he hath two voyces in the *Great Counsel*. The *Doge* and these *Counsellours* are called *il Collegio*, but then in main publick affairs there enters into this Counsel, *six Savi Grandi*, *sive Savi di Terra Ferma*, *sive Savi de gli Ordini*, and *tre Capi de Quaranta Criminali*. This full Colledge distributes busineses to the other *Magistrats* to be handled, having been headed here.

The *Habit* of the *Doge* is ancient, and hath something of the *Pontifical* habit in it. His *Pompe*, *Train*, and *Lodging*, are all *Princely*; and in publick functions he hath, carryed before him the right silver trumpets, the great *Umbrells* of cloth of syluer, the *cushion*, the *Chair*, the *guilt sword*, and a *white wand* carryed by

372 THE VOYAGE

*Procurato  
ri di San  
Marco.*

by a child. All letters of State are written in his name, and money is coyned in his name, but the *impronto*, or Stamp of it, is alwayes the figure of *S. Marke*, or *S. Marks Lyon*. For the most part the *Doge* is chosen out of those, whom they call here, *Procuratori di S. Marco*. These *Procuratori* are of high ranck and esteeme in this *Republick*. Heretofore there was but one *procuratore di San Marco*, whose office was, to haue a care of all things belonging to *S. Marks Church* and the *Treasor*. But now there are twentyfiue, most of which haue made their circle of Embassyes in forrain Courts, and are fit ~~wood~~ to make *Doges* of: though some of them of late haue been assumed to that dignity for money; the State now makeing money of all men, as well as of all things.

*Their  
Strength.*

As for the *Strength* and *Power* of *Venice*, its very Great, their possessions in *Italy*, being full as great as the *Popes*; and out of *Italy*, farre greater. In *Italy* they hold fourteen Prouinces vnder them. They are

*See 1.*

Lords of the Gulph, or Adriatick Sea.

They possesse the coast of *Dalmatia* beyond the Gulph. They hold the Isles of *Corfu*, *Cephalonia* and *Zante*.

*Candia*, or the Isle of *Creta*, belongs to them by due. The kingdom of *Cyprus* also is pretended to by them; and by it, and *Candy*, whose two crownes they shew vs in the *Treasure*, Venice is stiled *Serenissima*. The kingdom of *Cyprus* came to the *Venetians* by *Katherine Cornaro*; who was made heire of it by her son the King thereof, who dyed yong and with out yssue about the yeare 1438. The story is this. *Katherine* was daughter of *Marcus Cornaro*, and neece of *Andrew Cornaro* two noblemen of *Venice*. *Andrew* was sent *Auditor Generale* into the Kingdom of *Cyprus*, in the time of *James King* of that Island, and helpt him to many thousand crownes, where by he settled his tottering crowne. One day as the King was talkeing familiarly with him, he let fall (whether by chance, or designe) a little picture in minia-

but now his  
taken by the  
Turks.

*Loſchi in  
Compendio  
Hiſtor.*

*tura*

## 374 THE VOYAGE

ture, of a Very handsome Lady. The King curious to see it, called for it civilly, and viewing it well, fell hugely in love with the Original of it, which Andrew assured him to be farre handsomer then the copie, and withall added, that if his Maiesty liked her, she was his Niece, and that therefore he offered her freely to him, for his wife, with all the money he had already lent him, and a hundred thousand crownes more. The King bit willingly at these two baits, Beauty and Money, and was not quiet till he had marryed her. Of her he had but one sonne, whom (dyeing) he left under his mothers protection: but he dyeing also not long after, left his mother heire of the kingdom; and she at her death, left this crowne and kingdom to the Venetians by Will and Gift. This whole history I saw painted in the Pallace of Cornaro by the hand of *Paula Veronese*. As for the strong holds which the Venetians possesse in Italy, they are these: *Crema, Bergamo, Brescia, Peschiera, Chiofa*.

*Chioja*, and *Palma Nuova* in *Frusti*. *Palma Nuova*

This last is one of the best places in

in *Europe*. It hath nine royal bastions; eighteen cavaliers, which command all the neighboring *campagna*; it hath *ditches* of water about it thirty paces broad, and twelve deep: its ramparts behinde the wall are high and covering, and they are alwayes fringed with a hundred peeces of Cannon, and ready to receive six hundred more, which are alwayes in its *magazin* ready upon all occasions. And for men and armour, as the great *Arsenal* in *Venice* hath alwayes armes in readiness for a hundred thousand men; so this *State* being peopled with three millions of men, would easily finde three or four hundred thousand men of service, and a hundred Gallies: yet their ordinary *militia* is but of fourscore thousand foot, and some 6000 Horse; and about thirty Gallies.

As for their Riches; though their ordinary revenues (before these late wars with the *Turk*) exceeded not four millions, yet now they

Their Riches.

they spurre themselves, and the country, vp to excessive summs. Few dye but they bequeath something to such a *Christian service* as this warre is. Besides this, the taxes are much augmented, and seizures & forfeitures more narrowly looked into, to help publick expences. In fine, besides the great trading which *Venice* drives, (*Stepps* alone bringing in some yeares, four millions of gold) the *Venetians* haue found out a Very compendious way to rayse, in one quarter of an houre, and by one deash of a pen, fifty hundred thousand crownes, to help themselves withall at a dead list, and incommode no man. This they did. An 1646, when fifty rich families in *Venice* gaue to the *State* a hundred thousand crownes a peece to bemade *noble Venetians*. The like course they took to rayse money, about a hundred yeares ago, when they were set vpon by most of the *Princes* of *Europe* at once.

Their Religion. As for their Religion, its *Roman Catholick*, and they haue neuer changed

changed it since the beginning of their Republick. Hence Mr. Raymond in his *Mercurio Italico* page 188. sayth truly, that *Venice* hath this property above all other States; that she is a Virgin, and more, from her first infancy, Christian: having never yet fell from her Principles either in Government, or Religion. It began to be built the Very same yeare, that *S. Augustin* dyed, (as *Baronius* observes.)

As for the Interest of this Republick, they are now well with the *Emperor*; not out with *Spain*, nor too secure of his Friendship; kinde with the *French*, as long as they keep out of *Italy*; well affected to *England*; and iust friends with the *Pope*. Their Interest.

Now for the particulars which I saw in *Venice*, they were these.

1. The men Themselves here, who looked like men indeed: and as a Philosopher anciently sayd, that when he came from *Corinth* to *Sparta*, he seemed to come from *horses* to men: so me thought, when I came from *France* to *Venice* I came from *boyes* to men. For here The noble men of Venice.

378 THE VOYAGE.

I saw the handsomest, the most lightly, the most proper and grave men that ever I saw any where else. They wear alwayes in the towne (I speake of the noblemen) a long black gowne a black cap knit with an edging of black wooll about it, like a fringe; an ancient and manly weare, which makes them looko like Senators. Their hair is generally the best I ever saw any where; these little caps not pressing it downe as our hats do, & Periwigs are here forbid. Under their long gownes (which fly open before) they have handsome blacke lutes of rich stuffs with Stockings and garters, and Spanish leather shoes neatly made. In a word, I neuer saw so many proper men together, nor so wise, as I saw daily there walking vpon the Piazza of S. Mark. I may boldly say, that I saw there five hundred gentlemen walking together euery day, euery one of which was able to play the Ambassador in any Princies Court of Europe. But the misery is, that we strangers cannot walk there



there with them, and talk with them, but must keep out of their way, and stand a loof off. The reason is this: This State (as all *Republiks* are) being hugely zealous of her liberty and preservation, forbids her *Noble men* and *Senators* to converse with *Strain Ambassadors*, or any man that either is an actual *servant* or *follower* of an *Ambassador*, or hath any the least relation to any *Princes Agent*, without expresse leave; and this upon payne of being suspected as a *Traitor*, and condignly punished. This makes them shy to all strangers, not knowing what relation they may have to some *Strain States man* of *Agona*. For the same reason they will not let their wives visit the wives of *Strain Ambassadors* residing in *Venice*, for feare of being suspected to commit treason by *private*. They have in the wall of the *Palace*, in diuers places, certain *wide mouth* of marble stone, over which I found written these words: *Denuntia secreta*; *Private informations*, into which they call secretly

ly papers of accusations, by which they accuse secretly any officer, or nobleman, whom they durst not accuse publickly. This makes men stand hugely vpon their gærde, and be wary with whom they conuerse, and what they say.

*The noble* 2. As for the *women* here, they  
*women of* would gladly get the same reputa-  
*Venice* tion That their husbands have, of being tall and handsome; but they ouer do it with their horrible *cioppini*, or high *shoes*, which I haue often seen to be a full half yard high. I confesse, I wonder'd at first, to see women go vpon stilts, and appeare taller by the head then anyman; and not to be able to go any whither without resting their hands vpon the shoulders of two grave matrons that vscher them: but at last, I perceiued that it was good policy, and a pretty ingenious way either to clog women at home by such heauy shoes (as the *Egyptians* kept their *wifes* at home by allowing them no shoes at all); or at least to make them not able to go ei-  
 ther

ther farre, or alone, or invisibly. As for the yong ladies of this towne that are not married, they are neuer seen abroad, but masked like *Mascarades* in a strang disguise, at the *Fair* time, and other publick solemnities or *shows*, Being at other times brought vp in *Monasteries* of *Nunns*, till they be married.

3. Then I went to the Church of *S. Mark the Euangelist*, whose body lyeth here, hauing been translated hither from *Alexandria*, 820 & odd yeares ago; hauing ever since been one of the chief *Patrons* of this *state*, as his *Lyon* hath ever since been the *Armes* of the *Republick*, and its scale in all publick writings. This church is built *à la Theodesia*, as they call it, and as the best Churches built about those times, were. Its neither great nor high; but so rich for the materials, that nothing but *Mosaick worke* and *marble* appeare in it. The roof and the walls a good way downe, are curiously painted with *Mosaick histories* and *pictures*; and the

*S. Marks Church.*

## 382 THE VOYAGE

the rest of the Wall is rare marble. Among those *Mosaic pictures*, there are to be seen in the *vault*, of the *Arch*, over the dore of the *Treasury*, two old *Pictures*, the one of *S. Dominick*, the other of *S. Francis*, both made before they instituted their several *Orders*, and yet both in the religious *Habits* which those of their *Orders* weare; and all this out of the predictions of *Isaiah* (*Abbat of Curacium*, and not of *S. Fleur*, as some wrongly call him) who lived before these *Orders* were instituted. The picture also of the *Pope*, neare to the *Pictures* of the forelayd *Saints*, is sayd to be a *Prophetical picture* of the sayd *Abbat* describing; representing the last *Pope* that shall governe the flock of *Christ*, when all the world shall be of one *Religion*. The pavement of this Church is futable to the rest, being in some places composed of vast marble stones naturally representing the waues of the *Sea*; in other places its curiously inlayd with stones of several colours expressing *Flowers*,  
*Flatts*,

*Baronius*,  
 an. 1190.

*flour*, *birds*, *beasts*, and the like  
among which stones I perceiued  
here and there some *Turky Stones*  
of great value among vs, but here  
not scorning to be trod vpon.  
Thirty six marble pillars of a round  
forme, and two foot thick in dia-  
meter, hold vp the roof of this  
Church. The *High Altar* is a rare  
peece, especially when you see the  
back of it open as I did vpon the  
*Ascension Eue*. This back of the *Altar*  
is richly adorned with diuers  
rowes of little enamelled pictures, a  
*la Grece*, set in gold, and enriched  
with braue pearle and pretious  
stones intermingled euery where  
between the pictures. This most  
rich ornament, or back of the *Altar*,  
was given by a *Doge of Venice*,  
and brought from *Constantinople*.  
Behind the *High Altar* stands the  
*Altar* of the *3. Sacrament*, where  
there are two transparent round pillars  
four yards high. In the *Sacristy*  
which is hard by, I saw neat *Mosaick*  
work in the roof, and an admirable  
picture of *S. Hierome* of the same  
worke also. Round about the inside  
of

## 384 THE VOYAGE

of the Church, ouer the pillars; hang the *Scutchions* of Seuerall *Doges*, in a large size. For the *Doges* at their creation, cause three things to be made. First their picture which is set vp in the *Sala* of the *Great Counsel*: Secondly their *Armes* or *Scutchion*, which are sometimes of *silver* & of a huge size; & are set vp after the *Doges* death in the Church for euer. Thirdly they must make their *Picture* in the *Collegio*, or *Preghiadi*.

The Treas-  
ury of S.  
Mark

4. From the Church we were let in to see the *Treasury* of S. Mark, which ioynes to the Church. It was shoune vs by special leaue from aboue, and by two *Noble Venetians* who are alwayes present when it is shoune. We were first shoune the *Spiritual Treasur*, and then the *Tem-  
sual Treasur*; that is, first the *Relicks*, and then the *Iewels*. The *Relicks* were these principaly. A great authentick *peéce* of the *Holy Crosse*, aboue a span long. It is the greatest *peéce* I haue seen any where, except that in the *Holy Chappel* in *Paris*: and though some enemies of the *Very*  
Crosse

*Crosse of Christ*, as well as of other *Relicks*, do iceringly say, that there are so many peeces of the *Holy Crosse* showne in the world, that if they were all put together, they would make a *carte Load of wood*: yet I dare maintain more probably, that all the peeces any one man can say are showne in *Europe* (and I haue seen a good part of it) would not make so much of the *Crosse*, as one of those parts on which our *Sanisours* hands were nayled: seing the greatest part that we finde of it, is no thicker then an ordinary mans finger, & little longer then a span; and that very part of it which I saw in the *Popes* owne *Sacristy* in the *Vatican*, is no longer then a mans little finger: and if the *King of France* (*S. Lewis*) in his two expeditions into the *Holy Land*, could get onely so little a peece of it as that which is showne in *Paris* in the *Saint Chapelle*, and if the *Pope* himself could get no greater a peece of it, then that mentioned aboue, I do not wonder if in other places, they

R r shew

386 THE VOYAGE

shew such little shreds of it, as all together would not make two feet of timber, much less a Cart load. We saw also here a finger of S. Mark. His Ring with a stone in it, which our Lapidaries cannot tell how to name. Some of our *Sauv-*

*a most bloody* blood gathered vp in his Passi-  
*fable not to* on, with the earth it was spilt vpon.  
*be believed.* A thorne of the Holy crowne of  
thornes. A nayle which nayled the  
two peeces of the Crosse together.

A finger of S. Mary Magdalen. A  
peece of S. Iohn Baptists Cranium.  
A tooth of S. Mark. A peece of  
S. Iohn Baptists habit. Some of  
our B. Ladyes hair. An anciet pic-  
ture of S. Iohn Baptist, enamelled  
in gold. A peece of our *Sauvours*  
white robe when he was scorned. A  
Very ancient picture of our B. Lady  
carryed about anciently by Con-  
stantin the Great, who had it alwayes  
with him. One of the Stones of the  
Torrent, wherewith S. Steuen was  
stoned. And in fine, the sword

The Tem- of S. Peter.

poral Treas-  
ure.

Then leading vs to the Tempo-  
ral Treasure in an other roome, they  
shewd



shēwd vs ( by candle light, as they did also the *Spiritual Treasure* ) these things. First, the twelue *crownes of gold*, and the twelue *breast and back-peices* ( like womens close Bodyes ) of beaten gold also, set thick, as well as the *Crownes*, with exquisite *pearle*, both round, and big: Twelue yong *Virgins* vsed to weare them anciently vpon a *Feast day*. Then three great *Carbuncles*, one whereof weigheth six ounces, and is bigger then an ordinary *henus egg*: They Value it at two hundred thousand crownes. Then the two *Crownes of gold* set thick with precious stones; one being the *Crowne* of the kingdome of *Cyprus*; the other of the kingdom of *Candie*. After this they shewed vs the *Doges Crowne*, called here *il Corno*, because its made somewhat sharp and turning in at the top, like a horne. Its set round with a close row of excellent *pearle*, each one as big as a *basel nutt*, with a Vast *Ruby* in the front, of it, worth a hundred thousand crownes, say they, and one of the fairest dia-

*manis* in *Europe* in the top of it. Then they shewd vs many other rich things, as the *Flower de Luce* of gold with a rich *Diamant* in it, giuen by *Henry the Third* of *France* at his passing by *Venice* when he came out of *Poland*. The two *Unicorns* *horne*s, farre lesse then that at *S. Denys* in *France*; but no lesse true. The two *Crutifixes* set with pearle and rich iewels, and in great number. The Great *Candlesticks* and *Thurible* of beaten gold, and curiously wrought, each one being almost as heavy as a man can carry in both hands. The Great *Chalice* of gold, as great as a man can lift with both hands. A *Saphir* weighing ten ounces. A *cup*, or *dish*, as broad and deep as an ordinary *callotte* (or *cap* which we weare vnder our hatts) and all of one *Turky Stone* entire, and of huge value; It was sent vnto this *Republick* by a *King* of *Persia*. A *Vessel* like a *tankard*, of a rich *Cameo*; its handle being curiously engrauen with a *diamant*. A little *Vase* of the rootes of *Emmeraud*. An other of *Saldemick*,

A great cup of *Agate*. An other of *Roman Agate* farre finer then the former, and more transparent. A rich *Pax* of *Mother of Pearle*. A *Spanish Embassador*, once viewing this *Treasure*, tooke a candle and looked curiously vnder the long tables vpon which these rich things are exposed; and being asked what he looked for, answered: that he looked whether this *Treasure* had rootes or no, as his masters *Treasure* had, and therefore groweth yearly: meaning the *India Fleet* of *Spayne* which bringeth home yearly to the *King of Spaynes coffers* and *Treasure*, twelue millions.

5. Hauing seen this *Treasure* & *The Doges* thanked the two noble *Venetians Pallace*. that stood by; and requiſed the vnder officers that shewed it; we went into the *Doges Pallace*, which ioynes to *S. Marks Church*; and mounting vp the open stairs into the open *Gallery*, we saw the two great marble *Statues* of *Mars* and *Neptune*, which stand at the head of these stairs, and signify the strength of the *Venetians* both by *Sea* and

R r iij Land.

*Land.* They are excellent peeces, otherwise great *Sansouins* would neuer haue owned them by writing vnder them : *Opus Sansouini.* This open Gallery led vs into a world of Chambers of Iustice, and Clerckes offices, all throngd with businesse and busy men. Going vp from hence into a higher story, we saw the Doges Chamber of audience, his Antichambers, his dining rooms, and the like. From thence we were led into Seuerall great Chambers of Counsel, all rarely well painted. After that we saw the Great Chamber, or Sala of the Senate house, where the Nobles meet vpon affairs as great as the Chamber. For here they meet about the chusing of publick Officers, either for the governing of the Citie, or Army : and sometimes they haue been forced to stay there eight dayes (sayth *Sabellius*) not being able to agree about the Elections ; they not being permitted to depart thence till they agree. This Senate house, or Great Chamber, is about threescore paces long, and thirty

thirty wide. Its full of *Seats* for the *Noble Venetians*, to the number of two thousand men, who have right to enter in here. Its painted on all sides by the rarest painters that were in *Italy* when this roome was made. Over the *Doges Throne*, is a rare peece of painting covering the whole end of the roome above, and representing heaven in a glorious manner. Its of the hand of *Tintoret*. The great pictures vpon that side of the roome which lookes towards the court of the *Pallace*, containe the history of *Pope Alexander the III*, and the *Emperor Frederick Barbarossa*. I saw also in this great roome, and in the next ioyning to it, the true pictures of all the *Doges of Venice*. In the other *Chambers* of this *Pallace*, in the *Churches*, and other *Pallaces* of this towne, I saw so many, and so rare peeces of painting, of *Titian*, *Tintoret*, *Bellini*, *Gentile*, *Castel Franco*, *Bassano*, *Paolo Veronese*, *Perdonone* and others, that with *Madame Remes* leaue, I dare boldly say, that no place of *Italy* hath so many

R r iiii rare

rare pictures in it, as *Venice* hath; and perchance, you will be of my opinion, if you read the curious booke of *Radelfs*, who hath written the lives of the *Painters* of *Venice*, and the *Venetian State*; and sets downe where their prime pictures are to be seen.

*The little Arsenal.*

6. Having seen these *Chambers* of *Indicature*, we were led about to the *Sale* of the *Consiglio de' Dieci*, (otherwise called, the *little Arsenal*) in the *Palace* still. Its a curious sight, and therefore not to be omitted by my *Traveller*. There are armes in it for a thousand men, ready vpon all occasions of sedition or reason. The *muskets* are alwayes charged and primed; and euery six months they discharge them, to charge them a fresh. *Pikes*, and *swords*, are also so ordered here, that by plucking a string, they fall into the hands of those that should vse them: so that in lesse then *half an houre*, a thousand men may sally out armed. In the end of the great roome where the  
muskets

muskets hang, stands a great *iron*  
*ball* pierced through like a *bunker*  
*hilt*, and four times as big as a  
 soldiers helmet; within which there  
 is a *spring*, which being *vncockt*  
 by the pulling of a corde, strikes  
 fire into *gunpowder* which lyeth  
 round about within this *ball* in a  
 train, and there are so many seve-  
 ral ends of *match* as there are  
*muskets* here; half of the *match*  
 hanging out of the holes of the *Ball*,  
 the other half being within, and  
 reaching into the *train of powder*:  
 so that the first man that should  
 come in, and pluck the foresayd  
*corde* would presently strike fire,  
 and light the *matches* all at once;  
 and then euery man catching a  
*musket*, and one of these *matches*  
 lighted, they are armed in a mo-  
 ment. This *armory* is to secure  
 the *Doge* and the *senators* (while  
 they are assembled in counsel)  
 from such like treasons as haue  
 been plotted against them whilst  
 they were sitting in counsel. And  
 for this purpose, theres a *dore*  
 which openeth out of the *Senate*

R r v house

house into this *Armory*; and the *Keys* of it are alwayes layd neare the *Doge* when he sits here in consultation: Nor is this so much an *Italian Jealously*, as a prudent caution caused by past dangers. For they shew vs in the *great Arsenal*, the *armour* (with one arme onely, to be worne vnder a *Venetian gowne*, while the other arme was showed bare, to take off all suspicion) of *Bajamante Theopoli* and his *complices*, to the number of eight hundred men, who intended to kill the whole *Senate* while it was assembled; and make *Bajamante* master of *Venice*. But the plot was dasht in the execution; because *Bajamantes* brains were dasht out by a poore woman, who seing him march vnder her window in the head of his rebellious crew, threw downe from her window a great earthen flower pot vpon his head, and killed him dead. His party seeing this, retired, and were soone subdued: and his house was turned into a *Shambles for Butchers*; a fit disgrace for him who would haue been the

Butcher

*Sabellicus*  
des. 2 l. 1.



Butcher of his Prince and countrymen. here also in this Arsenal we saw the sword and armes of braue Scanderbeg Prince of Albania, who wonne seauen battles ouer seauen the most illustrious Bassas the Great Turk had, and dyed after all, peaceably in his Estates, in spite of Amurath. Its sayd, that the great Turk hearing how Scanderbeg with his sword, had clouen men in two, sent to him; and desired him, to send him his sword, his cutting sword: which hee did; the Turck tryed it vpon his slaues, and findeing that he could not cleaue men as Scanderbeg had done, sent him word, that he had not sent him his true sword: to whom scanderbeg replied, that he had sent him indeed his sword, but not his arme. As for this sword, which they call here Scanderbegs sword, its a broad thin blade, of a reasonable length, but light, and of as good metal almost, as its master. We saw here many other curiosities: as the standard of the Doge Zani, who restored Pope Alexander the

III vnto his *Seat* againe: with his sword, buckler, & *Helmet*. The standard of the great Turk. The standard of hisses *hays* belonging also to the great Turk, and which he hung out alwayes before battle, as a signal of combat: it was taken by a *Franchman* called *Cistar*. The Statues of *Ludouico Sforza Duke of Milan*, and of his wife *Visconti*. The statue or head of *Carara*, whom they call the Tyrant, but how truly I know not. The Statue or head in brasse of brave *Ventris*, General of the Venetians in the battle of *Le-panto*. The head in brasse also of braue *Bragadino*, dead alive by the Turks for his countryes service: The picture of *santa Iustina* in a great case set with rich stones. This case was made for a great Looking glasse which the Venetians sent vnto the Sultanesse of the great Turk; but the ship that carryed it, meeting in the way a *Fregat* which brought the news of a great Victory gotten ouer the Turks by the Venetians vpon *sancta Iustinas* day, it returned back againe with the present, and  
the

the Senate caused the glasse to be taken out, and *Santa Justina's* picture to be set in place of it. Then we saw a rare *Carpet*, or rather a curious peece of *stuff* with figures in it, sent to the *Republick* of *Venice* by a *King* of *Persia*. The *habits* of two noble *Chinesi* who were baptized at *Venice*. The *amour*, of braue *Gatta Mela*, with the picture of a cat in his *headpiece*. The armour of some of the ancient *Doges* of *Venice*, who to the number of forty or fifty, went to warre in person, and did such things there; as to make their very armour to be honorable. The *habit*, buckler, and sword of a *King* of *Persia*; the armes are set with rich stones. The armour of *Henry* the 1111. of *France* with his pocket pistol. The armour of the *Duke* of *Rohan*. The compleat armour of a little boy about ten years old, who was found dead in a battle feighting for the *Venetians* and his country; and not knowne who he was. Poore braue child! who being worthy neuer to haue dyed, doest not so much as  
live

## 398 THE VOYAGE

live in *history* ; Indeed I did not think till then , that *Mars* had his *abortives* too , dyeing before their time , and before they were named. Then they shewd me *Attilas Helmes* , with the head peece of his horse. A *Cannon* shooting seauen shoots at once , as yf death with his single dart went too slowly to worke. An other *Cannon* shooting threescore thotts in ten barrells. A *halbard* with a *barrel* within it, shooting fourteen shotts. An other *halbard* shooting seauen shotts. A *Cannon* of iron car-ryeing two miles , and curiously wrought into flowers with the points of *chizels*. The *collar* of iron of the *Paduan Tyrant* (as they call him here) *Carara*. The little iron *Crosbow* of the same *Tyrant* , with which he is sayd to haue shot *needles* a spann long , and killed many men priuatly , who knew not how , or by whom they were hurt. Then the *diuels Organs* , or a *trunck* of leather with ten *pissol barrells* in it of a foot and a half long , and so disposed in oder like *organ pipes* ,

*pipes*, that vpon the opening of  
 the *lock* of this *trunck*, all these  
 barrels being charged with sever-  
 all bullets, should let fly at once,  
 and so scattering wide, kill all  
 those that should be in the *room*.  
 This *trunck* was contriued by a re-  
 uengefull man, who hauing a minde  
 to be revenged both of his ene-  
 my, and of his enemyes friends  
 at once, sent him this *trunck* by an  
 vnknowne bearer ( as a present  
 from a friend ) while he treated  
 his friends at a dinner. The *holes*,  
 through the *sides* of it, made by  
 the *bullets*, shew the *diuelish effect*  
 of this *Trunck*; and how well it de-  
 serues the name of the *Diuels or-  
 gan*. The *boxe* of *botargos* here is  
 iust such another inuention. A  
*pistol* in a *pocket booke* here, is as bad  
 as the others, which being char-  
 ged and let off, would presently  
 read your doome. *Swords* and *dag-  
 gers*, with *pistol* and *little gun bar-  
 rels* runing along their *blades*,  
 which being held drawne with the  
 broad side to a man, appeare to  
 be onely plain *swords* and *dag-  
 gers*,

## 400 THE VOYAGE

gers, and yet they discharg thrusts not to be parried by any fenceing gard. I saw also here a fine *Tabernacle* of *Cristal* : a burning Lamp found in *Antenari tembe* in *Padua*. a burning glasse, which burneth half a mile off : a rare *Adam* and *Eve* with the *Serpent* and the *Tree*, all cut out of one peece of wood by the rare hand of *Alberto Dures* : and in fine, the picture of *King James* of *England*, the onely picture of any forrain Prince that I saw there.

The Piazz-  
za of S.  
Mark.

Having thus seen this *Cabinet* of *Mars*, we went out of the *Pallace* into the *Piazzza* of *S. Mark*, vpon which both the foresayd *Church* of *S. Mark*, and the *Doge's Pallace* looke. This is one of the noblest *Piazzas* that a man can see in any towne. It runns from the *Sea side* vp along the *Pallace* to the *Church* of *S. Mark*, and from thence turning on the left hand, it spreads it self into a more large, and longer open place, most beautifull to behold : for the whole *piazzza*, euen from the *Sea side*, to the further end

end, is all built vpon arches and marble pillars; and rayfed vp with beautifull lodgings, fit to lodge all the *Procurators* of *S. Mark*; all the rich *ferrain* merchants; a world of persons of condition; the *Mint*, and the famous *Library*. In that part of the *piazza* which lyes vnder the *Pallace*, the *Nobili Venetiani* walke altogether, twice a day, to conferte about business of *State*. This meeting here of the Noblemen is called the *Bruglia*. And in the end of it, close by the *Sea side*, stand two great pillars of rich marble, the one bearing vpon it the Image of *S. Theodorus*; the other, the *Lyon* of *S. Mark*, these two *Saints*, *S. Mark* and *S. Theodorus*, being the two *Patrons* of this *City*. These two pillars were erected here by a *Embarde*, who required no other recompence for his paynes, then that it might be lawfull for *dice-players* to play at dice between these two pillars without being punished or molested, nay though they playd false play. Here also between these two pillars, they execute

execute malefactors, to shew that they deserue not the *protection* of *those two patrons*, who break the orders of that towne which is vnder their *protection*. Its pittie that the *Lombard* himself was not whiped here at least, for makeing himself the *Protector* of idle rogues there, where the *Saints* are *Patrons* of honest-men. Ouer against the *Pallace* stands the *Mint*, in a place called *La Zeccha*, and from hence the gold coyned here is called *Zecchino*, a peece of gold worth some seauen shillings sixpence of our mony. Hard by it, stands the *Library* famous both for the quantity and quality of the bookes that are in it. *Petrark* ( once *Canon* of the *Church*, of *Padua* ) gaue his *Library* to it: and *Bessarion* a *Greek* *Cardinal* of great Learning and worth, gaue as many *Greek* *Manuscripts* vnto it, as cost him thirty thousand crownes: and yet by this *Legacy*, *Bessarion* was but euen with the *Venetians*, who honored him in such a particular manner, as to send out the *Eucristians* it self to bring him into *Venice*



re, being sent thither *Legat* by the *Pope*.

8. Going from hence into the other part of the *Piazza* which stands before the *Church*, I espied vpon the very out corner of the wall of the *Church* ( as you come out of the *Pallace* ) four *Porphyry Statues* of four marchants embracing one another. Haueing enquired what those *Statues* were set for thete, I was told by a graue old gentleman of *Venice*, that those, whom these *Statues* represent, were four marchants and strangers, who brought hither most of the *Jewels* mentioned aboue in the *Treasury*; and that afterwards poysoning one another, out of couetousness, left this *State* heire of all. Iust before the *Church* stand three tall masts of ships vpon curiously wrought *Piedestals* of *Brasse*, and each mast bearing, vpon great dayes, a stately flag and streamers. These three masts signify the three noblest parts of the *Venetians* dominions, to wit the kingdomes of *Cyprus*, and of *Candy*, and the *State* of *Venice*. In this *Piazza* I found alwayes a world of

of strangers perpetually walking and talking of bargains and traffick, as *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Albanians*, *Slavonians*, *Polonians*, *Jews*, and even *Turks* themselves; all in their severall habits, but all conspiring in this one thing, to sell deare and buy cheape. Here also they have every night in Sommer, a world of *Adansbracks*, *charlatani*, and such stuff, who together with their drudges and remedies, strive to please the people with their little comedies, puppet plays, songs, musick, stories, and such like buffonerie. Its strange to see how they finde dayly either new feeling, or new feeling, not onely to heare them but even the throw them money too for such poore contentments. In this *Piazza* also stands the Campanile, or High steeple of Venice, distant some fifty paces from the Church of *S. Mark*. Its built forty foot squar on all sides, and two hundred and thirty six high. The top of it is couered with gilded tiles, which in a sunshine day, appeare gloriously a farrre off. The foundation

*The High  
steeple.*

tion of it is almost as deep vnder-ground, as the top of it is high aboue ground; a wonder, if you consider that it stands in *Venice*. From the top of this *Campanile* we had a perfect view of *Venice* vnder us, and of all its neighboring *Ilands*, *Ports*, *Sea*, and *Townes* about it; as also of the outside of *S. Marks Church*, its *Frontispice*, its *Cupolas* and the *four horses* of *brasse* gilt which stand ouer the *Frontispice*. These *horses* came out of the *shop*, not out of the *stable*, of *Lisippus* a famous *statuary* in *Greece*, and were given to *Nero* by *Tiridates* King of *Armenia*. They were carryed by *Constantin the Great* from *Rome* to *Constantinople*; and from thence they were transported hither. In fine, from the top of this *steeple*, we saw the compasse of the great *Arsenal* of *Venice*, which looked like a little *rowne* in our sight. Indeed some make it three miles about; but I cannot allow it so much. The sight of this *Magazin of warre* a farre off, made vs hasten downe from the *steeple* to go see it nearer hand.

The Ar-  
senal.

9. Takeing therefore a *Gen-  
dola*, we went to the *Arsenal*, Where  
after the ordinary formalities of  
leaving our *swords* at the *dore*, and  
paying the *Porters fees*, we were ad-  
mitted, and led through this great  
*Shop of Mars*. Its so well seated  
neare the *Sea side*, and so well built,  
that it might serue the *Venetian Se-  
nators* for a *Castle* in time of dan-  
ger: and in it there is a *Well* of  
fresh water, not to be poysoned,  
because of two peeces of *Unicornes  
horne* set fast in the bottom of it.  
I confesse, I neuer saw any where  
such *Oeconomie* as is here obserued.  
Fifteen hundred men are dayly  
employed here, and duely payed  
at the weeks end, according to their  
seuerall employments and works.  
The expences of these workemen  
amount to a *thousand Ducats* every  
day in the yeare: so that they  
make accompt that they spend in  
this *Arsenal* four hundred & thirty  
thousand crownes a yeare; Enough  
almost to maintain a pretty army  
constantly. Every workeman here  
bath *wine* twice a day, and that  
very

very good too, but that it is a little mingled with *water*. We were led through all the vast rooms of this *Magazin*, rooms like vast *Churches*. In one of them I saw nothing but great *oars* for *Gallies*, seauen men going to one oare. In another, nothing but vast *sternes*. In another, nothing but vast *masts* for *Gallies* and *ships*. In another they were making nothing but *Salpeter* for *gunpowder*. In another they were casting great *Cannons*, *Mortar peeces*, and *Chambers*. In another they had nothing but a pair of vast *Scales* to weigh *Cannons* with. In another, *Masts* for *Gallies* and *ships* of a prodigious greatness and length; and yet of such a rare *timber*, that one flipping vpon one end of them; you heare it easily at the other end, by applying your eare to it. Some of these *masts* are worth fourscore pounds. In other vast roomes I saw store of *Cannons* of all sizes both for *ships* and *Gallies*: where also I saw some *Turkish Cannons* with words vpon them in the *Turkish Language*

*Language.* There I saw also one Cannon shooting three shots at once : another five : one great Cannon found buried in Candy full of gold medals : the great Cannons cast here while *Henry* the 11<sup>th</sup>. of *France* dined in this *Arsenal*. They had heretofore a prodigious quantity of Cannons here, but now these roomes are much emptyed by reason of this warre with the *Turks*. In other great roomes I saw huge heaps of Cannon bullets of all sizes, with some *Ensignes* wonn over the *Turks*. Then mounting vp into the *Chambers* above, I saw in two vast roomes, armes for fifty Thousand men. in another, armes for twelve Gallies : in another, armes for Fifty Gallies. Here also I saw the sute of armour of *Scanderbeg* : that of the *Doge* *zani*, the Lanterne of *Don Iohn* of *Austria*s ship in the battle of *Lepanto* : the Lanterne of a *Turkish* Galley : the armour of *Baisamante* *Theopals* and his complices, with one arme onely : some armes taken from the *Turks* in the battle of *Lepanto*, other armes taken from the *Genuesi* : a great  
Crossebow

Crossebow, shooting Vast arrows of iron above five quarters long : an inuention of great vse before Guns were found out. A cannon bullet with four long irons, like the tops of halberds, which shut vp close into it when you put it into the Cannon, but open againe of themselves, as soon as the bullet is out of the Cannons mouth; and so spreading into four parts, cut all they meet, with strange fury : a dangerous inuention in Sea battles, to spoyle cordage and tackling. Here also they shew vs the discription of the towne and Fort of Clissa, and how it was taken by the Venetians some 10 yeares agoe. Then descending from thence, we went to see the places where they make new Gallies, and mend old ones. There I found a vast square court three hundred paces broad in euery square, and full of vast penthouses capable of holding in them, Gallies of fifty paces long a peece. In the midst of this Court is a vast square Pond of water, let in from the Sea, where the new Gallies are  
 S I tryed,

tryed; and the old ones are let into the *Arsenal* to be mended and rigged a new. Here I saw a world of *Gallyes*, and a world of men workeing about them most busily. There were heretofore diuers of these great *Courts* full of *Gallyes*, but now they are much exhausted; the *Gallyes* being abroad in warre. Hence it is obserued that This *Arsenal*, before these warres, could arme 200 *gallyes*, and two hundred thousand men. Here it was that they made a *Gallye*, and set her out at Sea while *Henry the III* dyed here in the *Arsenal*; which made that *King* say then, that he would giue three of his best townes in *France* (except his *Parlament townes*) for such an *Arsenal*. Indeed the *Arsenals* of *Paris*, *Genua*, *Zurick*, *Naples*, and *Genewa*, seemed to me to be little gunsmiths ships in comparison of this. They were then making here two new *Galleasses* (when I was last there) of vast bulk and expences. In fine I saw hete the old *Bucentors*; and presently after the new *Bucentore*. This last  
is



is the *Gally of State*, of the *Dogè*, when he goeth forth vpon the *Ascension day* accompanied with the *Senate*, to *effuse the Sea*, as they call it here. This is a noble *Gallie* all gilt without, and wainscotted round about the *Deck*, with gilt seats. There runns a partition of wood quite along the *Deck* of the *Gallie*, with seats on both sides and with a low open roof of wood, to let in ayre, and yet keep off the sun; and all this is gilt and painted, and capable of five hundred *Senators*, who in their *scarlat robes*, wait vpon the *Dogè* that day. The *Dogè* sits in the *Puppe*, in a *Chair of State*, with the *Popes Nuncio* on one hand of him, and the *Patriarch of Venice* on the other, and a place for *musick* behind them. The *slaves* are all vnder *hatchments*, and not seen at all: but their *eares*, (twenty on each side) moue all at once like great wings which make the *Bucentors* moue most maiestically. And this is all that I can remember in this *Arsenal*, except the *Cellar of wine*, and the

S f ij great

## 412 THE VOYAGE

great roomes , ( as I came out ) where women onely are employed in mending old *sayles* ; and men ( a part ) in makeing great *cables* : and indeed those wast *Anchors* which lye neare the wooden bridge here at the entrance , stand in need of *cables* of the greatest *size*.

*The Assen-  
sa.*

10. I happened to be at *Venice* thrice , at the great *Sea Triumph* , or feast of the *Ascension*, which was performed thus. About our eight in the morneing , the *Senators* in their scarlat robes , meet at the *Doges Palace*, and there taking him vp , they walk with him processionally vnto the shoare , where the *Bucentors* lyes waiting them ; the *Popes Nuncio* being vpon his right hand , and the *Patriarch of Venice* , on his left hand. Then ascending into the *Bucentora* , by a handsome bridge throwne out to the shoare , the *Doge* takes his place, and the *Senators* sit round about the *Galleys* as they can , to the number of two, or three hundred. The *Senate* being placed , the *anchor* is weighed, and the *flaues* being warned by the  
Capitains

*Capitains whistle* and the sound of trumpets, begin to strike all at once with their *sars*, and to make the *Bucenters* march as grauely vpon the water, as if she also went vpon *cioppini*. Thus they steere for two miles. vpon the *Laguna*, while the musick plays, and sings *Epithalamium* all the way long, and makes *Neptune* iealous to heare *Hymen* called vpon in his dominions. Round about the *Bucenters* flock a world of *Piattas* and *Gondolas*, richly couered overhead with somptuous *Canopies* of silks and rich stuffs, and rowed by *watermen* in rich liueryes, as well as the *Trumpeters*. Thus forrain *Embassadors*, diuers noblemen of the country, and strangers of condition wait vpon the *Doges* gallie all the way long, both comeing and going. At last the *Doge* being arriued at the appointed place, throws a *Ring* into the *Sea*, without any other ceremony, then by saying: *Desponsamus te, Mare; in signum perpetui domini;* we espouse thee, o *Sea*, in testimony of our perpetual dominion ouer thee: and so returnes to the  
 S*f* iij Church

## 414 THE VOYAGE

Church of *S. Nicolas* in *Lio* ( an *Iland* hard by ) where he assists at high *Mass* with the *Senate*. This done , he returns home againe in the same state , and invites those that accompanied him in his *Gally*, to dinner in his pallace : the preparatives of which dinner we saw before the *Doge* was got home. This ceremony of marrying the *Sea* , as they call it , is ancient , and performed yearly in memory of the grant of *Pope Alexander the III* , who being restored by the *Venetians* vnto his *Seat* againe , granted them power over the *Andriatick Sea* , as a man hath power over his wife , and the *Venetians* to keep this possession , make euery yeare this watery *Caualcade*. I confesse , this sight is stately , and a *Poet* would presently conceive , that *Neptune* himself were going to be marryed to some *Nereide*.

11. Hauing seen this Ceremony  
*The Corso* in the morneing , we went after  
 at *Mura-* dinner to see the *Evening Corso* at  
*no.* *Murano* , where we saw those fine  
*Gondolas* and *Piroettas* , which we had  
 seen

seen waiting vpon the *Doge* in the morning, now rowing in state vp and downe the great *Canale* of *Murano* to the sound of *Trumpets*; and with all the force of the braunny watermen that row them. Sometimes meeting too thick in the arches of the wooden bridge here, they crack one an others *Gondolas*, breack one an others oares, ouerturne their boatmen, and are stoppt for an houre together without being able to vntangle. *Embassadors* themselves of *Forrain* Princes appeare in *Corse* this euening with all their brauery ( five or six *Gondolas* all in one liuery ) as well as all the gallants and gentry of *Venice*, who appeare here this euening at *Corse*.

42. The next morning no sooner appeared, but new sights appeared too, and now vpon land, and the scene was *S. Marks place*, where the *Fayre* opening this day, and lasting for ten dayes, drew all the gallants of *Venice* to come and behold all the gallantry and riches that either domestick, or forrain marchands could set forth to sale.

S f iij But

## 416 THE VOYAGE

But the most part of the yong Ladies that came to see the *Fayre*, came in an odd dresse, with a false nose, and a little beard of black wool, disguising their mouth and nose: so that they could see all the *Fayre*, and be knowne to nobody. Thus they go often to marriages, and other assemblies when they haue no mind to be knowne.

*S. Georges.* 13. Having thus seen these foresayd sights, we went on with visiting the other things in the towne. and one day we went to the *Iland of S. George Major*, where we saw a stately *Monastery, Church, Cloister and Garden*, which take vp this whole *Iland*. The *Church* is one of the best in *Venice*, and built by *Palladio* the famous *Architect*. In the *Church* I was showne the great *Silver Lampe*, as great as two men could carry. In a *pillar of marble* standing ouer a side *Altar* I was showne the picture of a *Crucifixe*, which was discovered, at the polishing of this stone, to haue been naturally in the *Vayne* of the *marble*. In the *Refectory*, I saw an admirable

mirable picture of the *supper of Cana* in *Galilae*, made by *Guido Rheni*. I visited it often, and could never satiate my eyes with such a rare pece. It takes vp the whole end of the great *Refectory*.

14. From thence we rowed to *The Pallace* the *Pallace of Procuratore Nani* which of *Signore* stands in an *Iland* beyond *S. Georges*. *Nani*:

The *Pallace* is richly furnished with the true pictures of many moderne *Princes* and *Ladys* of *France*, *England*, and *Germany*. This *Pallace*, hath one strange thing belonging to it, beyond the *Pallaces* of *Venice*: to wit, a neat garden, for *Gardens* in *Venice*, are as wonderfull things, as *Coaches*: and I cannot remember, that looking vpon the whole city from the top of the high *Steeple*, I saw two places where there were any green trees. But the best thing that I saw here, was the *Procuratore Nani* himself, the greatest Ornament of the *Venetian Senate*, whose learned pen hath already given vs an excellent history of *Venice*.

15. From hence we walked to  
S c v the

*The Capu-  
cins.*

418 THE VOYAGE.

the *Capucins Conuent* which is in the same *Island*, and Church neatly built, and farre about the rate of *Capucins*; but it was a *Vow* of the *Senate* in time of the plague; and they regarded more, in building it, their owne honour, then the *Capucins simplicity*.

*Madonna di Salute.* 16. From hence returning againe towards the towne, we *Beered* our *Gondola* to the Church of *Madonna di Salute*, a new round Church, vowed by the *State* in another plague time, and likely to be one of the finest Churches in *Venice* when it shall be ended. In the *Sacristy* I saw a rare picture of a feast by *Tintoret*; and others in the roof by *Titian*.

*La Carita.* 17. From hence We went to the Church of the *Canon Regulars*, called *La Carita*, in whose *Monastery* *Pope Alexander the III*, lay hid privately like a poore *Chaplain* of this Church, unknowne to the *Very Fathers* of this *Place*, till at last he was discovered by a *Deuout Pilgrim*, who haueing seen him often in *Rome*, and hearing him say *Masse* here, discovered



discouered him to the *Senate*; and so, hee was both acknowledged by the *Senate*, and defended by them, as we sayd aboue. Over the entrance of the *Quire*, is seen the picture of *Alexander the III* receiuing the Emperor *Federick* to the kissing of his feet, by the meanes of the *Doge* of *Venice*, who stands by. Heres also a good picture of our *Sauours* rayling vp *Lazarus* againe to life: its of the hand of *Bassan*.

18. An other time I went to the *Dominicans Church*, called *S. Giuanne & Paulo*, where I found among the Tombestones, that of the *Lord Henry Aubigni* (second brother to the *Duke of Lenox* and *Richemond*) who dyed here in his trauels. Before the dore of this Church stands the *Equestre statue* in brass guilt of *Bartolomeo Colonne Bargamense* a great *Commander*, to whom (as the words beare, *ob militare imperium optimè gestum*) the *Senate* decreed this statue to be erected. The *Tabernacle* and *Altar* are very stately. The Chappel of *S. Hiacinth*, & the miracles  
S l v j of this

*St. Giuanne  
& Paulo  
ls.*

420 THE VOYAGE

of this *Saint* are of the hand *Raffaello* & *Palmarino*. the Martyrdome of *S. Iohn* & *Paul* is a *Masterpiece* of the hand of *Titian*. The Conuent also of *S. Iohn* and *Paul* is one of the most stately ones in Italy. The *Refectory* is famous for painting.

*S. Saluatore*  
1076.

19. The Church of *S. Saluatore* is a fair Church, and well adorned with neat *Tombes* of diuers *Dukes* and great persons. Vpon the back of the *High Altar* is seen a picture of the *Transfiguration*, of the hand of *Titian*. Vpon an *Altar* on the right hand of the Wall, is a picture of the *Annuntiation*, vnder which *Titian* wrote these words, *Titianus fecit, fecit*, to assure men by this double affirmatiue, that it was a good peece, worth his twice owning. There is an other picture of the *Last supper*, made by *Titians* master. Vpon the Epistle side of the *High Altar* stands a little *Chappel*, ouer whose *Altar* is the *Tombe* of *S. Theodorus* with his body in it. He is one of the *Patrons* of this towne.

*S. Chryso-*  
*stome*.

10. In the Church of *S. Chryso-*  
*stome*,

*Stom* I saw ypon a side Altar on the left hand, the statues in stone of our Saviour and his twelve Apostles, neatly cut by Tullius Lombardus, whose rare statues adorne also S. Antonyes Tombe at Padua. His statues are easily knowne by the neat hands.

21. In the Church of the Apostoli I saw a rare picture of S. Lucie, but now somewhat old.

22. In the Church of the Iesuits I saw the Tombe of S. Barbara Virgin and Martyr.

23. In the *Domo* (the Cathedral of Venice, but standing much out of the way) I saw little considerable but the Tombe of S. Laurentius Insignianus, a holy man, a great Preacher, and the first Patriarch of Venice; the Patriarchal seat of Grado, being remoued hither in his time. *The Domo;*

24. I saw also the Church of S. Iacomo, the first Church that S. Iacomo. was buile in Venice, and built twelve hundred yeates ago in the infancy of Venice, as an old inscription here told me. Here are some

422 THE VOYAGE

some good pictures of *Lafrancesco*, and *Marcus Titianus*, old *Titians* nephew and scholler.

*The Greeks Church.* 25. And being in *Venice* vpon *S. Georges day* (the 25. of *April*) we went to the *Greek Church*, I meane to the *Greek schismaticks Church*, which is dedicated to *God* in honour of *S. George*, and therefore this day was one of their greatest solemnities. Their ceremonies & Service differed little from the *Catholicks Greeks*: & if any one desire to know their tenents, and how neare they come to the *Roman Catholiks*, let him read a booke in a thin folio printed at *Wittemberg* an: 1584. vnder this title, *Acta & scripta Theologorum Wittembergensium & Hieremia Patriarcha.*

*The Iewes Synagogue* 26. We went after diner one *Saturday*, to see the *Iews Synagogue*. Among other things I heard here a *Rabbin* make a *Homily* to his flock. He looked like a *French Minister*, or *Puritanical Lecturer*, in short cloake and hat. The shuffling through the nose made all the edification that I sawe in it: It was in  
Italian,

*Italian*, but the coldest discourse that I euer heard in any language. Indeed it was their *Sabbath day*, and they eat no other meat that day, but cold meat.

27. An other day we went to *The Glasse Murano* againe, to see the glasse houses as houses which furnish almost all *Europe* with drinking glasses, and all our *Ladies cabinets* with Looking glasses. They vtter here for two hundred thousand crownes worth a yeare of this bricke ware; and they seem to haue taken measure of euery nations belly and humour, to fit them with drinking glasses accordingly. For the *High Dutch*, they haue high glasses, called *Flutes*, a full yard long, which a men cannot drink vp alone, except his man, or some other, hold vp the foot of this more then two handed glasse. For the *English* that loue toasts with their drink, they haue curious tankards of thick crystal glasse, iust like our *silver tankards*. For the *Italians* that loue to drink leasurely, they haue glasses that are almost as large and flat

as *silver plates*, and almost as vn-  
 easy to drink out of. And so for  
 other nations: In one shop they  
 were makeing a set of glasses for  
 the *Emperor*, of fine crownes every  
 glasse: They were drinking glasses  
 with high couers made like *spread*  
*eagles*, and finely gilt. Sometimes  
 to shew their art, they make  
 here pretty things. One made  
 a ship in glasse, with all her tack-  
 lings, *gunns*, *masts*, *sayles*; & *streamers*.  
 An other made an *organ* in glasse  
 three cubits high, so iustly contri-  
 ued, that by blowing into it, and  
 touching the stopps it sounded mu-  
 sically. A third made a perfect  
*Castle*, with all its *Fortifications*, *ram-*  
*parts*, *Cannons*, *Sentry houses*, and  
*gates*. Here also I saw them make  
 those vast *Looking glasses*, whose bric-  
 kleness sheweth *Ladies* themselues,  
 more then their reflection doth. In  
 fine, in *Murano* you see the *Pallace* of  
*signor Camillo Trevisano* with the rare  
 garden and fountains à la *Romana*.

The shops. 28. After this, we went vp  
 and downe the towne of *Venice*,  
 sometimes a foot, to see better the  
 shops.

shops, as those of silks, clothes of gold; of *Bakers*, and the *Apothecaries* shops, where I saw them make their famous *Treacle*: sometimes in gondola, to View over and over againe, the *Canale grande*, and the brave *Pallaces* which hemme it in on both sides: sometimes entering into the best of those pallaces, to see their rich furniture and contrivances. The best are, of *Iustiniani*, *Mocenigo*, *Grimani*, *Prinli*, *Contarini*, *Foscari*, *Loredano*, *Gussoni*; and *Cornaro*.

The Pallaces.

29. Then I enquired what learned men had adorned *Venice*, and The Learned I found these to have been the best Men, chiefe, *Laurentius Iustinianus*, *Hermilanius Barbarus*, *Petrus Bembo*, *Aloysius Lippomanus*, *Paulus Farnia*, *Baptista Egnatius*, *Ludovicus Dolce*, *Paulus Manutius*, with diuers others. I saw some years agoe the noble and ingenious *Loredano*, whose witty bookes make him famous over all the *Academyes* of *Italy* and *Europe*. As also the *Procureur Nani*, whose excellent *History* hath got him immortal fame.

## 426 THE VOYAGE

The Academy of  
Wits.

30. Here is an Academy of wits called *Incogniti*, and for their armes, they haue the river *Nilus*; with this motto: *Incogniti, e pur nota: unknowne, and yet famous.*

The Historians.

He that desires to know the history of *Venice*, let him read *Andrea Morasini*, *Pasle Patura*, *Sabellico*, *Bernardino Tomasini*, *Corido*, and *Nani*.

The Defects of  
*Venice*.

Having thus seen all *Venice*, ouer and ouer againe, in amonths stay there, I was most willing to leaue it; hauing found it true of *Venice*, what *Socrates* sayd of *Athens*, that is was *melior meretrix, quam uxor*; a fine towne for a fortnight; but not to dwell in alwayes; and this, by reason of some stinking channels; bad cellers for wine; worse water; and the moist ayre of the Sea not the most wholesome; scarcity of earth even to bury their dead in; and little fuel for firing. So that findeing the four elements wanting here in their purity, I was willing to leaue these polished *Holandars*, and returne to *Padua*.

*Padua*.

*Padua* is the second towne of the  
*Venetian*



*Venetian State*, though once the *Mother of Venice*. Its old enough to be mother of *Rome* it self; haueing been built by *Antenor*, whose *Tombe* is yet seen here. The towne is very great, and fuller of good houses, then of men of condition: *tyranny*, and too frequent *murthers* haueing much depopulated it, in point of nobility. It stands in the *Marsa Treuigiana*. The walls about it are strong, and backt vp with fine *ramparts*. It lyes neare the *Euganian hills*, in a fertile soyle, and plain, which makes the *Prouerbe* say: *Bologna la grassa; ma Padua la passa*. Its famous for the study of *Physick*, as many of our thrice worthy *Physicians* in *England* can testify. The chief things I obserued in it are these.

1. *Antenors Tombe*, with *Gotick Antenors* letters vpon it: which makes me *Tombe*. doubts whether this *Tombe* be so ancient as they make it.

2. The *publick Schooles*, called here *Il Bue*, or *Oxe*; wha if the first *Readers* here came from *Oxford*, as they did to the *Vniuersity of Padua*?

428 THE VOYAGE

3. The *Physick garden*, to acquaint the *Students* in *Physick*, with the nature of simples.

*S. Antonies  
Church.*

4. The *Church of S. Antony of Padua*, whose body lyes in the open *Chappel* on the left hand; and this *Chappel* is adorned with curious figures of *white marble* representing the chief actions of this *Saints* life. Vnder the *Altar* reposeth his body, and before it, hang some 27 great *Lampes of Syluer*, or *Syluer guile*. Oueragainst this *Chappel*, stands iust such another open *Chappel*, called, the *Chappel of San Felice*, which is rarely painted by famous *Giotto*; who made the *Campanile* of *Florence*. In a side *Chappel* on the right hand, is the tombe of braue *Gatta Mela*, whose true name was *Erasmus di Narni*, of whom more by & by. The *Tombe of Alexander Contareno* General of the *Venetians*, and it is one of the best cut tombes I haue seen: Its fastened to a side pillar. The *Quire* of this Church is all of inlayd woods. In the *Cloister* of the *Conuent* are seen many tombes of learned men: and in that quarter  
of

of the cloister, which lyes vpon the Church, I found written vpon a black marble stone, these words: *Interiora Thoma Howardi Comitiss Arundelia: The bowels of the Earle of Arundel, late Lord Marschal of England.* No wonder if his bowels be enchased in marble after his death, who in his life time, loued marbles *con todas sus entrantias*, with his whole bowels. His *Marmora Arundeliana*, commented vpon by learned Mr. Selden, shew this sufficiently. This great man dyed here in Padua, and yet in a manner at home; because he had made Italy familiar to him while he liued at home.

5. Going out of this Church I saw the *Equestris Statue* of *Gatta Mela*, the *Venetians General*, whose tombe I saw euen now in the Church. He was nicknamed *Gatta*, because of his watchfulness in carryinge business.

6. The Church of *S. Iustina* is one of the finest Churches of Italy; and no wonder, seing its architect was *Palladio*. Vnder the High Altar of this Church, lyes buried the body

*S. Iustinas Church & Monastery.*

430 THE VOYAGE

body of *S. Iustina*. The fine *Capella*; the curious *Pavement* of red and black marble; the rich *High Altar* all of *pietre commesse*; the curious seats in the *Quire*, with the *historyes* of the old and new *Testament* cut in wood in them; the fine picture at the end of the *Quire*, ouer the *Abbats Seat*, containing the martyrdom of *S. Iustina*, by the hand of *Paolo Veronese*; the *Tombe* of *S. Luke* the *Euangelist*; and that of *S. Matthias*; the *Well*, full of *Relicks*; and the *Tombe* of *S. Prosdocimus S. Peters* disciple, and first *Bishop* of *Padua*, do all make this Church very considerable. Before this Church and *Monastery*, lyes the *Campo Santo*, and a faire field where they keep monthly a *mercato franco*, and where the evening *Corse* is kept, by *Ladies & Noblemen* in their coaches in sommer.

7. The *Monastery* here is also one of the fairest in *Italy*, and the second of that *Order*. The painted cloister, the neat *Library*, and the picture of *S. Iustina* in the *Abbats* chamber, made by *Paolo Veronese*,  
are

are all worth your curiosity. The *Dome* is not so well built, as it is endowed with rich *prebendaries*. A hundred thousand cownes a yeare go to the maintenance of a hundred *Cleigy men*, and officers belonging to it. The *Prebends* are 27, and ordinarily gentlemen.

28. The *Pallace* of the *Capitano Grande* is stately without: here stands the curious *Library*.

9. The great *Hall* called here, *Il Palagio di Ragione*, is a vast roome 180 paces long, & 40 broad, without pillars. It hath four great *dores* to it, and ouer euery dore the *Statue* of a learned *Paduan*. This *Hall* is also painted in the roof with *astronomical figures*, representing the *influences* of the *superior bodyes* ouer the inferior. At one end of it you see a round *stone*, with these words written about it, *Lapis opprobrij*, *The stone of disgrace*, vpon which whosoever will sit publickly, and declare him self not to be *soluendo*, cannot be clapt vp in prison for debt. At the sother end of this *Hall* stands *Linys Head* in white marble.

The great Hall.

# 412 THE VOYAGE

and out of a little back  
dore there, issuing to the wall of  
this Hall, stands a large bust in stone,  
with this *Epitaph* vnder it in old  
Gothick letters; *Ossa Ista Louis Batavi-  
cini vniuersi omnium mortalium iudicio  
digni, cuius prape inuictis calesis in-  
uictis Populi Romani res gesta conscri-  
berentur.*

3. *Augu-  
stine.*

10. The picture of the High Al-  
tar in the *Augustine Church*, made  
by *Guido Rhens*; and that of *S.  
John Baptist* in the *Sacristy*, of the  
same hand, are both exquisitely well  
done.

2. *Arena.*

11. The ruins of an old *amphi-  
theater* are seen hard by the *Augus-  
tine Church*. There's now a house  
built upon the place, yet the Court  
is small still, and carries the name  
of *Arena*. Here they tilt, and vse  
other sports of *Canalry*.

S. *Domini-  
ci.*

12. In the *Dominicans Church* there  
is a very stately High Altar of *pietre  
commesse*. Behind the Altar ( in  
the *Quire* ) are the neate Tombs of  
the *Carari*, once *Signors* and *Princes* of  
*Padua*, till they were put out by  
the *Venetians*.

13. In the Church of *San Francisco Grande* I saw a curious Altar of *S. Francisco* white polished marble, which pleased me very much, and the tombes of *Canalcante & Longolio*.

14. In the little neat Church of the *Oratorians*, called the Church of *S. Thomas S. Thomas of Canterbury*, lyes buried *de Cantua-* the Lady *Katherine Whitenhall*, *via*. in a vault made for the nonce, and couered with a white marble stone. She was daughter to the late Earle of *Shrewsbury*, and wife to the Noble and Vertuous *Thomas Whitenhall Esquire*. If you would know more of her, read here the ingenious *Epitaphe* written vpon her tombe, and made by her sad husband. For my part, hauing had the honour to see her often in her *Trauels*, I cannot but make honorable mention of her here in mine; She haueing so much honoured my profession of *Traueling* by her generous humour of *Traueling*. She was as nobly borne as the house of *Shrewsbury* could make her as comely, as if Poets had made her. Her behaviour was such, that if she

T t had

## 434 THE VOYAGE

had not been noble by birth, she would have passed for such by her carriage. Her good qualities were so many, that if they had been taken in prices, they would have made several women Noble, and Noble women happy. She was wise beyond her years; stout above her sex; and worthy to have sat in the world all things better than she did, except her Parents and Husband. Her only fault was that, which would have made up other Ladies prayers, too much courage; which befell her with the name of *Talpa*. But whilst her only courage ruled her on to journeys above her sex and force (having from *Platidick*, France, and Italy, accompanied by her noble Husband, and a handsome train) in her returne back; like a gall ship, coming laden home and fraught with precious acquisitions of mind, she sunk almost in the haven, and, alas! Dyed.

As: Here are two Academies of The Sea-wits; the one called *Gli Ricercatori*: deniers of the other, *Gli Infiammati*, wits.

The most famous men of Padua The learn- for learning, were these, *liny*, ed Men. *Appianus*, *Paulus* the *jurisconsulte*, *Sperone*



*Sperone Speroni, Antonius Quercetibus, Iacobus Zabarella* : and *Titian* the famous Painter.

He that desires to know the History of *Padua*, let him read *The Historians.* *Angelo Pertinaxi delle felicitade di Padua* : *Antonio Riccobono, de Gymnasio Patauino*, & *de eius praeclaris doctoribus* : as also the booke called *Gl'Origini di Padua*.

Having thus seen *Padua*, we steered towards *Milan* againe, to make the compleat *gyre* of *Italy*. The first dayes journey was to *Vicenza*, a fine towne belonging to the *Venetians*, and standing vpon the two riuers of *Bacchione*, and *Adone*. Here we saw, the neat *Townehuse* and large *piazza* : the house and fine garden of *Count Valmorana*, with the curious *Labyrinth* in the garden : the *Arx* *Triumphalis* made by *Palladius* at the townies end, letting you into a faire field called the *champs Marz*, where *Ladies* and *Cavaliers*, in great store, meet at the *Corse* in their coaches euery Sommer Euening : *The Theater* the admirable *Theater* for playes ter.

Tt ij and

## 436 THE VOYAGE

*Operas*; it was made also by rare *Palladio*, & is capable of three thousand people, who may all sit, and see with conueniency. The fine pallaces here, and those full of people of condition.

*the Academy of* Heres an Academy of wits called *Gl'Olympici*,

*He that desires to know the*  
*History of* *Vicenza*, let him read  
*Iacomo Mazzari*, and *Alfonso Loschi*.

*Verona.* From *Vicenza* we went to *Verona*, called *Verona la Nobile*, belonging to the *Venetians* also. It stands in excellent ayre, and no man euer saw it but liked it. Its watered with the riuer *Addeffis*, which comeing out of *Germany*, runns by *Trent* and so to *Verona*. Hence this towne abounds with good provisions, wines, and rich marchants: Which makes me of opinion, that *Verona* would be a better sommertowne for strangers to liue in, then *Paduua*. The things that I saw here, were these: The three Castles, which with the new bulworks make this towne able to defend it self against any enemy.

2. The Cathedral, or *Domo*, ancient rather than stately. In it is buried *Pope Lucius the III*, with this ingenious *Epitaph* upon his tombe :

*Luca dedit lucem tibi, Luci, Pontificatum  
Ostia, Papatum Roma, Verona mori.  
Imo Verona dedit tibi Lucis gaudia, Roma  
Exilium, curas Ostia, Luca mori.*

3. The famous tombe of the *Signori della Scala*, who once were *Masters* here, and from whom *Ioseph* and *Iulius Scaliger* pretend to have comne. This tombe is seen from the *Street*, and is much esteemed for its height and structure.

4. In the *Monastery* of *S. George*, the rare picture of *S. George* made by *Paolo Veronese*, for which the late *Lord Marschal* of *England* offered two thousand pistols.

5. The rare *Amphitheater*, built at *The* first by the *Consul Flaminius*, and *phitheater*, repayred since by the townesmen; and now the most entire *amphitheater* in *Europe*.

Heres also an *Academy* of *wits* *The* *Academy* of *Gli Philharmonici*.

The famousst men for learning *wits*.

T c iij here,

## 438 THE VOYAGE

The learn-  
mened.

here, were these: *Zeno Veronensis*, an ancient Father and great Preacher. *Cornelius Nepos*, *Pliny the second*, *Catullus* According to that, *Mantuanus* *Virgilius* gaudet, *Verona Casula*. *Fracaetorius*, *Onuphrius Panninus*, *Paulus Aemilius* the historian: *Francesco Pena*; *Alexys Novarinus*; and *Paolo Veronese*, the ingenious Painter.

Neare *Verona*, vpon the Plains before you come to the towne, was fought a famous battle, where *C. Marius* defeated the *Cimbri*. Neare this towne also was fought a famous battle between *Theoderick* and *Odoacer*, where the latter was defeated.

The Histo-  
rians.

He that desires to know the history of *Verona*, let him read *Torello Saraina*, *Girolamo di Corte Compendia dell' Istoria di Verona*; and the *Antiquitates Veronenses* of *Onuphrius Panvinus*.

Peschiera

From *Verona* we went to *Brescia* by the way of *Peschiera* and *Difensano*. *Peschiera* is a strong Fort belonging to the *Venetians*, and garded

garded by a constant garrison. It stands upon the *Lago di Garda*, *Lacus Benacus* anciently, and is almost surrounded by its Crystallin waters. Its a most Regular Fortification, with five Bastions, and high Ramparts, which cover the whole towne.

*Difenzano* is a little towne upon the Lake of Garda also. Here they have excellent fish, and Vine; that is, rare Carpieni, and muscetts, which they call *Vino Santo*.

From hence after dinner, 'we arrived betimes at *Brescia*, another strong towne of the Venetians. We saw here the Castle; the Towne house; neat Churches; the ramparts and walls of the towne; the crystallin Aque running through the streets; and the shops of the gunsmiths, especially that of famous *Lazarine Cominazzo*.

The best Historians of the *Brescian* affairs, is *Ottavio Rusti*, in his booke called *Memoria Bresciana*.

From *Brescia* I went once to *Crema* and *Bergamo*, two strong townes of the Venetians, and both frontiers to the State of Milan. The

*Bergamo.* first is very strong and famous for fine linnen made here. The latter is strong too, both by its *Castle*; good walls, and its high situation vpon a hill, which giues you a fair prospect into the *Milanese* for twenty or thirty miles. In the Church of the *Augustins* lyes buried *Ambrosius Calepinus* author of the excellent *Latin Dictionary*, which learned *Passeratius* hath set out since with great additions. Its in six languages.

From *Bergamo* I went to *Milan*; one days journey. An other time I went from *Brescia* to *Milan* by the way of *Mantua*, and *Mirandola*.

*Mantua.* *Mantua* belongs to a *Soueraigne Duke*, or *Prince*, of the house of *Gonsague*. Its stands in the midst of *Marshes* which are nurrished by the riuer *Mincius*: so that theres no coming to it but by two long bridges ouer the *Lake*. And yet this towne was taken some forty yeares ago: no towne being impregnable where an *Ass* laden with *gold* can enter; or where

where *factum* keeps one gate. For about that time, the *Emperors Army*, by secret intelligence, presenting it self before it, was let in; and sacked the towne. At the entrance of the towne gates, they obserue the fashion of many other townes in *Italy*, to make Trauelers leaue their *pistols* and *carabins* at the *gate* where they enter, and not see them againe till they meet them at the other *gate* where they goe out; giueing them, for all that, a *contrasegno* or little *alley*, where of you keep one peece, and the other is tyed to your *pistols*, where by you may clayme and challenge them. This is an ancient custome in the *Romans* times, as I finde in *Valerius Maximus*, who sayth, it was the practise of those of *Marseilles* (then a *Roman Colonie*) *ut hospitio sua, quemadmodum aduentantibus humana sunt, ita ipsi sita sint.* As for *Mantua* it self, its well built, and full of good houses. The *Dukes Pallace* was heretofore one of the richest of *Italy*. I was told that it had *seauen changes of hangings*

T t v

## 442 THE VOYAGE

hangings for every roome in the house ; besides a world of rare pictures , Statues , plate , ornaments , cabinets , an Unicorn's horn , an Organ of Alabaster ; six tables , each one three foot long , the first all of emeralds , the second of Turkey stones , the third of hyacinths , the fourth of Saphires , the fifth of Amber , the sixth of Jasper stone . But the Imperialists swept all away.

The Dukes  
Family.

His Reven-  
ues.

His Inter-  
est.

Casal.

His  
Strength.

The origin of the house of Gonzaga is from Germany. For a long time they were onely Marquises of Mantua , till Charles the V. made them Dukes. The Revenues of this Prince are about five hundred thousand crownes. His Interest ( as that of the other lesser Princes of Italy ) is to loyne with the stronger of the two Nations France , or Spayne. And he hath bine often forced to put now and then a French garrison , now and then a Spanish garrison into his strong towne of Casal , one of the strongest places I saw in all Italy : having an excellent Cittadel at one end of it ; a strong Castle at the other



other, and strong ditches, walls, and ramparts every where. In fine, this Duke can rayse, about fifteen thousand foot, and two thousand horse.

Of *Mantua* were these two excellent *Latin Poets*; old *Virgil*, and *Mem. moderne Baptista Mantuanus a Carmelis*.

He that desires to know the history of *Mantua*, let him read *Mario Aquicola*. *Its History?*

From *Mantua* we went to *Mirandola*, being invited thither by its wonderfull name. It is a principality farre more ancient then great; and it is so called, from *Three children* borne here of a great *Lady*, at one birth. The story as it is pretty, so it is related by good authors, and therefore I will give it you here, in the end of this my *Italian* journey, as a faire well. And tis this. *Constantine* the Emperor, Sonn of *Constantin the great*, had a daughter called *Euridis*, who beeing growne vp in yeares, fell in loue with *Maufred* a courtier of her Vncle *Constantin*, a handsome well bred yong

*Mirandola*

*Franciscus Pius.*

*Leander Albatrus?*

## 444 THE VOYAGE

yong gentleman. *Manfred* was both courtier enough, and wise enough, to vnderstand this to be no small honour; and therefore embraced her affection with a corresponding flame. In a word, they meet often; talke of it; giue mutual promises; make all the money they can, and iewels, and flye away secretly. They come into *Italy*, land at *Naples*, from thence to *Ravenna*; and at last pitch vpon this country where now *Mirandula* stands. It was then a place ouerspred with thickets and vnderwoods, and furnishing some pasturage for sheep, and cottages for shepheards. Here then they choose to liue priuately and conuerse with none but country swaines, and shepheards. Blind loue whither doest thou hurrey, *Princesses*, to make them preferre cottages before Courts? At last with their money they buy land, and *Manfred* grows Soone to that authority among his neighbours, that they choose him for their *Head*; and recurre vnto him, vpon all occasions for his aduise and protection:

In

In the meane time ( haueing solemnly marryed *Euridis* at his arriual in *Italy* ) she brings him forth three sonns at once , *Picm* , *Pim* , and *Papaxx* ; and *Manfred* growes farre more considerable dayly in these parts. At last the *Emperor Constantius* comeing into *Italy* vpon his accasions , and being complimented by all the seueral provinces thereof , this Prouince among the rest , chose *Manfred* as their *Embassador* to the sayd *Emperor* , to carry to him the tender of their respects and homage. *Manfred* accepted of the employment , and carryed himself so gallantly in the *Embassy* , that the *Emperor* knighted him , and vpon further tryal of his worth , raysted him to high fauour. *Manfred* seing the realitieses of the *Emperor* , thought it now high time to discouer himself vnto him. Wherefore casting himself one day at the *Emperors* feet , and begging his pardon , he discouered himself vnto him , and told him his whole story , and adventures.

At

## 446 THE VOYAGE

At first the *Emperor* was a little troubled ; but findeing such freedome and gallantry in his carriage, mingled with such humble ingenuity in the Confession of his fault ; he not onely pardoned what was past, but presently sent for *Euclid* and her children to come to him, and liue at court with him. This done he makes *Manfred Count* and *Marquis*, of a great part of these countreyes, and gives him leaue to build *townes* and *Castles* there : and for his armes giues him the *black Eagle*. In fine, in memory of the three children borne so wonderfully at one birth, he commands that the chief towne should be called *Miranda*. After the death of *Constantine*, *Manfred* and his *Lady* returned with great riches vnto their old dwelling place, and there began to build *Miranda*, which in proceesse of time was called *Mirandola*. This true story if it looke like a *Romanse*, you must not wonder, seing *Romances* now a dayes, looke like true *stories*.

The Prince of *Mirandola* receiues yearly fourscore thousand crownes.

The

The greatest ornament of this country, was that famous *Ioannes de Picus Picus Mirandulanus*; whose life *S. Thomas Mirandulanus* wrote, and having written it, lined it.

From *Mirandula* I struck to *Parma*, and so to *Piacenza*, *Lodi*, and *Marignano*, described all above; and at last to *Milan* againe, where I had been before, and where my giro of *Italy* ended, as now my *journey* and *description* doth. I takeing here a new rise from *Milan*, and crossing through *Swisserland* by the *Lake of Como*, and ouer mount *S. Godard*, came to *Basil*. Where embarking vpon the *Rhene*, I saw *Strasbourg*, *Brisac*, *Spire*, *Philipsbourg*, *Openhem*, *Coblentz*, *Hamerstede*, *Wormes*, *Francfurt*, *Mayence*, *Colen*, *Dusseldorp*, *skinkfonce*, *Rais*, *Wesel*, *Arnhem* and diuers such fine *Rhenish* townes. Then hauing Viewed *Holland* and *Flanders*, I came at last to *Calais*, and so home to my owne Deare Country *England*, by the way of *Domer*.

FINIS.

OF THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

THESE ARE THE

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

# A TABLE

## OF THE NAMES

### OF THE CHIEF TOWNES

*Contained in this second part.*

A.

C.

<b>A</b> Dria.	361	Caëta.	263
Albano.	306	Capua.	268
Amicla.	259	Campania.	267
Ancona.	350	Carigliano, River.	
Affisium.	321		266
Auerfa.	269	Casal.	442
		Catholica.	352
		Ceraualle.	
<b>B.</b>		Cesena.	355
Baix.	297	Crema.	339
Bergamo.	440	Cuma.	305
Breëia.	439		

## D.

Disensano. 439

## E.

Elisian fields: 298

## F.

Faenza. 356

Fano. 354

Ferrara. 357

Foligni. 321

Forli. 355

Formiz. 262

Fossa Noua. 259

Fiscati. 397

Fundi. 260

## G.

Gandulfo. 307

Grotta dell' Cane. 292

Grotta di Poligot

| 293

## K.

Kingdome of Naples. 207

Kingdome of Cyprus: 373

## L.

La Laguna. 362

Lacus Auerans. 302

Lago di garda. 439

Loreto. 1322

## M.

Macerata. 321

Mantua. 440

Marino. 259

Mingurnal. 266

Misandolai. 443

Mola. 262

Mons Masticus. 267

Monte Falco. 321

Monte Garo. 267

Mazano. 423

## N.

Naples. 269

Narni. 318



P.	Spoleto:	319
	Sulphatara.	295

Padua:	416	T:	
Palma noua:	575		
Panfilipus M <sup>t</sup> :	290	Taracina:	259
Peperno.	259	Terni.	319
Pesaro.	352	Tiber, Riv.	318
Peschiera.	438	Tiuoli.	313
Puzzolo.	296	Tolentino?	321
		Tres Tabernæ.	259

R:

V:

Recanata.	322	Vesetri.	259
Rimini.	354	Venice.	363 &c.
Rome.	3 &c.	Verona.	436
Ruigo.	361	Vesunius, M <sup>t</sup> :	284
Rubicon, Rivi	355	Via Appia.	261
		Via Flaminia.	317
		Vicenza.	435
S.			
Senegallia.	341		